JWsurvey.org

# The Results of the Fourth Annual Global Survey of Jehovah's Witnesses

2014

Written and compiled by Lloyd Evans

Published September 2015 ©2015 JWsurvey.org All rights reserved.

### Contents

Page 5	A letter to the Governing Body
Page 7	Introduction
Page 9	A brief guide to the results
Page 11	Surveymonkey results export
Page 83	Appendix 1 — Answers to the question: "If you consider yourself a believer in Watchtower teachings, what convinces you that the organization has God's backing?"
Page 103	Appendix 2 — Answers to the question: "If you consider yourself as being NO LONGER a believer in Watchtower teachings, what MOST helped you 'awaken?'"

### A message to the Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses

**Dear Sirs** 

I am aware that you won't be taking any interest in the most recent results, as has been the case with all previous surveys. The fact that the 2014 Global Survey attracted an all-time record **5,166** respondents will mean little to you. You are, after all, God's sole channel of communication. If people agree with you, great! If anyone disagrees with you, they can await their grisly destruction at Armageddon. In your deluded minds, it really is that simple. So why should you care about the opinions of over five thousand people whose lives are impacted by your teachings and policies if only 4% agree with them?

I did, however, want to take this opportunity to sincerely thank all of you. No really, I owe you all a drink! Your JW Broadcasting initiative is superb. I could not, in my wildest expectations, have expected a better gift to so-called "apostate" activists. Your monthly videos give your millions of devotees worldwide the chance to see for themselves how dispassionate, wooden, eccentric and inept you all are.

At the very least, your performances in front of the autocue will leave Theocratic Ministry School overseers the world over scratching their heads at how any publisher deserves a "W" for their assignment when the organization's leaders, despite supposedly being drenched in holy spirit, flounder so helplessly in front of their global audience.

Please continue to show more of yourselves to the brothers. Please continue to openly beg for money, and remind us all how much Jehovah, the supreme ruler of the universe, needs more buildings. And please give Tony Morris as much time in front of a microphone as possible. He clearly has a lot to say, and I think we all deserve to hear it (if only for its entertainment value).

As more Witnesses continue to wake up from their indoctrination as a direct result of hearing your outlandish, backwards thoughts straight from your mouths, effectively allowing them to peek behind the curtain, you are making activism work that would otherwise be quite challenging much easier, and increasingly enjoyable. Keep it up!

Yours sincerely,

#### **Lloyd Evans**

Senior Editor, JWsurvey.org

#### Introduction

The 2011 results PDF (downloadable by <u>clicking here</u>) offers a full rundown of the early development of JWsurvey's Global Survey, and explains how it first began on surveymonkey.com before being hosted directly on our WordPress-based website, JWsurvey.org, from 2011 through 2013.

The 2013 results PDF (downloadable by <u>clicking here</u>) explains the obvious problems with objectivity arising from conducting a survey of this kind, namely that in order to access the survey you first need to be in violation of Watchtower directives on how the internet should be used. Rather than repeat what has already been written on this subject, I would rather get straight on with presenting this year's results.

For 2014 the Global Survey returned to being hosted on Surveymonkey, with whom we have a paid annual subscription. Surveymonkey allows unlimited responses, better filtering of results, and a more user-friendly (and less invasive) voting experience. In fact, we feel that the ease with which the Surveymonkey survey can be accessed and filled out has contributed greatly towards the surge in respondents – from 1,751 in 2013 to 5,166 in 2014.

Instead of writing copious notes on the survey results and what they mean, this year I have decided to simply publish the results, and leave you, the reader, to interpret them. This simplified approach is made much easier by the quality of export capabilities of the surveymonkey platform, as you will see for yourselves.

There is, however, something you need to be aware of when reading the results, and it relates to the different groups of voters filling out the survey. As with previous surveys, we have gathered information from different categories of voter, as follows...

- Active baptized Jehovah's Witnesses (further sub-divided into normal publishers and elders)
- Inactive Jehovah's Witnesses, or faders\*
- Former Jehovah's Witnesses (disfellowshipped or disassociated ones)
- Those never baptized as Witnesses, including unbaptized publishers and JW family members

\*In the 2015 survey, a further distinction is made between inactive JWs and those who consider themselves as no longer Witnesses while successfully avoiding judicial action

Obviously there are certain questions that can only apply to certain groups of voters. For example, it is pointless asking an active Witness whether he is shunned by his family, and it is pointless asking a former Witness what elder positions he currently enjoys. Therefore the Global Survey has certain logic settings that channel voters according to how they vote. For example, if an active Witness clicks to say they are currently an elder, this will lead them to a whole new set of questions designed only for elders that none of the other voters have access to. This means that sometimes the same question will appear multiple times in the results, but this is not an error. It is because the same question is being asked of a different voter category.

Therefore, to help you navigate your way through the results, I have prepared a table in the following section so that you know exactly which questions are available to which categories of voter. This should assist those of you who wish to aggregate the results of the same question across multiple voter categories.

Another feature of these results that you need to be aware of is the Appendix section. For two questions in particular, voters were asked to manually enter their responses related to either (1) their reasons for believing Watchtower to be God's organization, or (2) the means by which they were able to awaken from their indoctrination. Since the answers to both these sections take up so much space, I have included them as separate appendices. Please bear in mind that the answers contained therein represent the opinions of those participating in the survey, and are not necessarily the views of JWsurvey. Some of the answers may include strong language or otherwise offensive remarks.

Finally, I would like to express my profound gratitude to all who have participated in the 2014 Global Survey, thereby adding their voice to the "silent majority." I personally do not expect the Governing Body to ever initiate the reforms that the organization so desperately needs, but it is encouraging to see a swelling undercurrent of those who are awakening and letting their feelings be known. The momentum is definitely on our side, assisted greatly by the information age and online resources that were simply not available to previous generations.

It is a privilege to play a small part in a new wave of modern, strategic activism aimed at carefully extracting people from cult servitude in a thoughtful, non-confrontational way. I want to thank all of you who have contributed to the success of JWsurvey over the last few years.

Together, we ARE making a difference!

#### **Lloyd Evans**

### A brief guide to the results

As explained in the introduction, the survey filters voters according to their various categories, so that different questions are answered by different categories of voter. This table will help you to see, at a glance, which questions were directed at which categories of voter.

Questions	Active JWs	Current Elders	Inactive/Faders	Disfellowshipped or Disassociated	Never Baptized
	956	117~	1,687	1,599	771
1 - 2	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$	$\checkmark$
4 - 5					$\checkmark$
6 - 11			$\checkmark$		
12 - 17				<b>✓</b>	
18 - 23			✓	✓	
24 - 27	✓	✓			
28 - 30		<b>√</b>			
31	$\checkmark$	<b>✓</b>			
32 - 33	$\checkmark$	<b>✓</b>			
34 - 37	$\checkmark$	<b>✓</b>	$\checkmark$	<b>✓</b>	
38 - 40	✓	<b>√</b>	<b>√</b>	<b>✓</b>	
41 - 53	$\checkmark$	<b>✓</b>	$\checkmark$	<b>✓</b>	<b>✓</b>
54 - 57	<b>√</b>	<b>√</b>	<b>√</b>	<b>√</b>	<b>√</b>
58 - 60	<b>√</b>	<b>√</b>	<b>√</b>	<b>√</b>	<b>√</b>
61*	$\overline{\hspace{1cm}}$	<b>√</b>	$\checkmark$	$\overline{\hspace{1cm}}$	$\overline{\hspace{1cm}}$
62	$\overline{\hspace{1cm}}$	<b>√</b>	$\checkmark$	<b>√</b>	$\overline{\hspace{1cm}}$

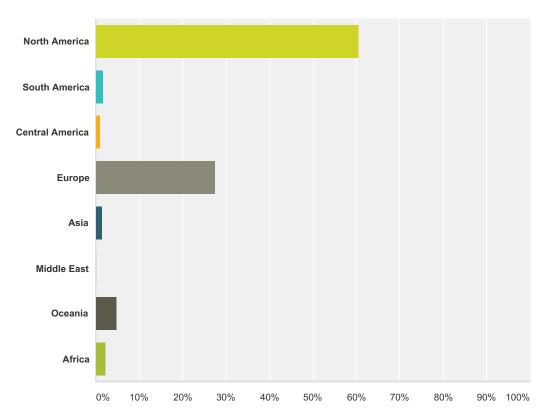
<sup>\*</sup> This question, which asks specifically which beliefs and practices the voter objects to, was only made available to those who previously clicked that they <u>don't</u> agree with <u>all</u> Watchtower teachings and practices to avoid skewing the data. ~ Elders are a sub-category, so the 117 elders are counted as part of the 956 active JWs.



**Results Export** 

### Q1 What part of the world do you come from?

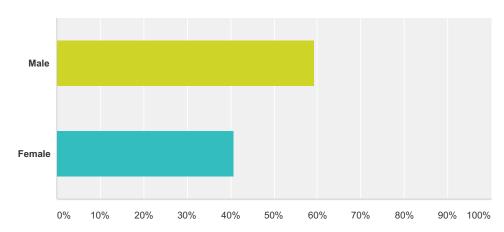
Answered: 5,166 Skipped: 0



Answer Choices	Responses
North America	<b>60.59%</b> 3,130
South America	1.68% 87
Central America	1.08% 56
Europe	<b>27.62%</b> 1,427
Asia	<b>1.53%</b> 79
Middle East	0.31% 16
Oceania	4.78% 247
Africa	<b>2.40%</b> 124
Total	5,166

#### Q2 Are you male or female?

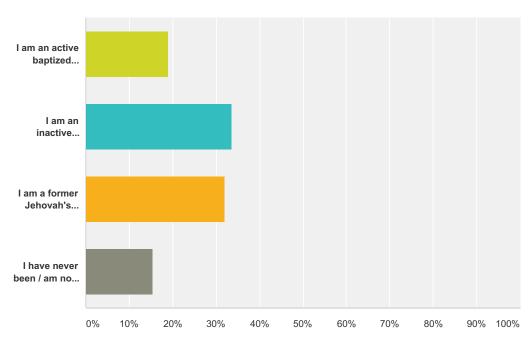




Answer Choices	Responses	
Male	59.21%	3,059
Female	40.79%	2,107
Total		5,166

### **Q3 Please describe your current** relationship with Jehovah's Witnesses

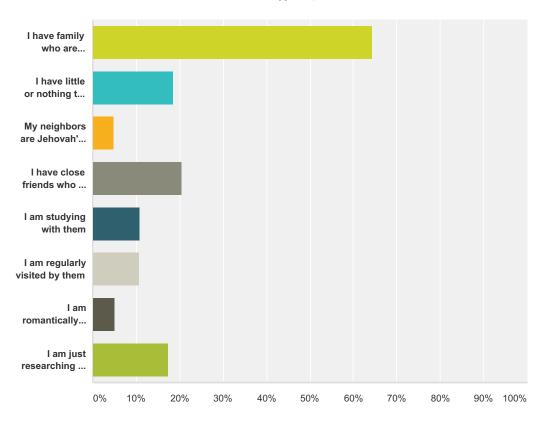
Answered: 5,013 Skipped: 153



Answer Choices		
I am an active baptized Jehovah's Witness	19.07%	956
I am an inactive Jehovah's Witness (I no longer attend meetings or preach)	33.65%	1,687
I am a former Jehovah's Witness (I am disfellowshipped or disassociated)	31.90%	1,599
I have never been / am not yet baptized as a Jehovah's Witness	15.38%	771
Total		5,013

### Q4 What is your current relationship with Jehovah's Witnesses? (Tick those that apply)

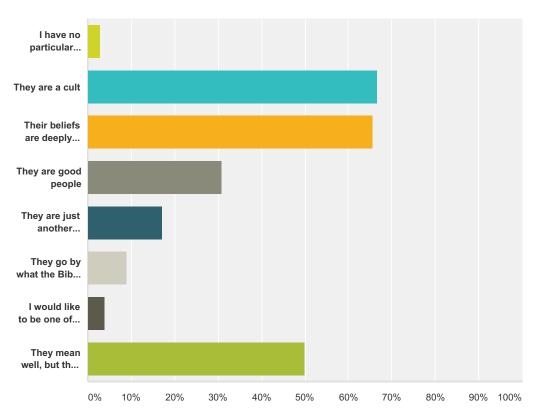
Answered: 725 Skipped: 4,441



nswer Choices		Responses	
I have family who are Jehovah's Witnesses	64.28%	46	
I have little or nothing to do with them	18.62%	13	
My neighbors are Jehovah's Witnesses	4.83%	3	
I have close friends who are Jehovah's Witnesses	20.41%	14	
I am studying with them	10.76%	7	
I am regularly visited by them	10.62%	7	
I am romantically involved with one of Jehovah's Witnesses	5.10%	3	
I am just researching JWs on your website	17.24%	12	
otal Respondents: 725			

### Q5 What is your opinion of the beliefs of Jehovah's Witnesses? (Tick those that apply)

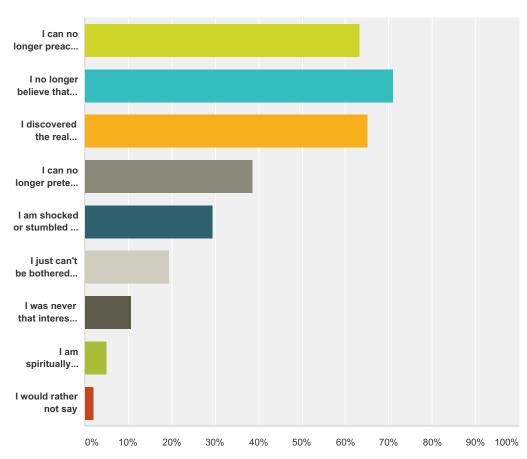
Answered: 739 Skipped: 4,427



Answer Choices	Responses	
I have no particular opinion about them	2.84%	21
They are a cult	66.58%	492
Their beliefs are deeply flawed	65.49%	484
They are good people	30.99%	229
They are just another Christian denomination	17.05%	126
They go by what the Bible teaches	9.07%	67
I would like to be one of them	3.92%	29
They mean well, but they are doing harm	49.80%	368
Total Respondents: 739		

### Q6 What were your reasons for becoming inactive? (Tick those that apply)

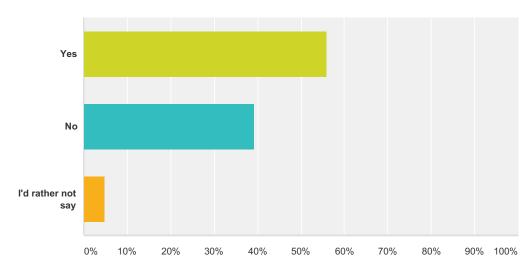
Answered: 1,630 Skipped: 3,536



Answer Choices	Responses	
I can no longer preach about something that I do not believe in my heart	63.19%	1,030
I no longer believe that Jehovah's Witnesses are the one true religion	70.92%	1,156
I discovered the real "truth" about Jehovah's Witnesses	65.21%	1,063
I can no longer pretend to be a Witness at meetings	38.59%	629
I am shocked or stumbled by individuals in my congregation	29.39%	479
I just can't be bothered with all that anymore	19.51%	318
I was never that interested in the first place	10.55%	172
I am spiritually weak	4.91%	80
I would rather not say	2.09%	34
Total Respondents: 1,630		

### Q7 Are you remaining "inactive" through fear of being shunned if you leave the organization?

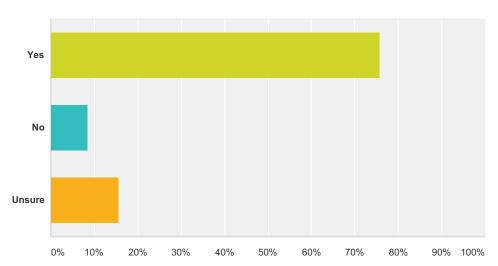
Answered: 1,627 Skipped: 3,539



Answer Choices	Re	esponses
Yes	55.	<b>5.99%</b> 911
No	39.	<b>9.27%</b> 639
I'd rather not say	4.7	<b>73%</b> 77
Total		1,627

### Q8 If shunning of relatives was abolished, would you leave the organization?

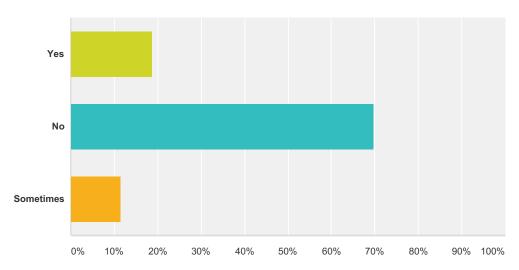




Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	75.88%	1,205
No	8.50%	135
Unsure	15.62%	248
Total		1,588

#### **Q9** Do you still attend the annual Memorial?

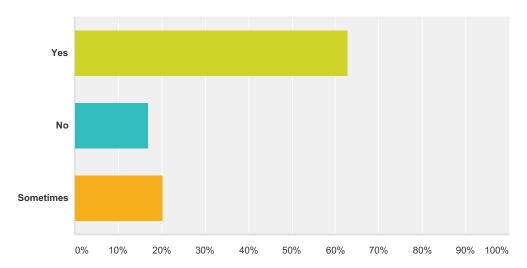




Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	18.80%	306
No	69.72%	1,135
Sometimes	11.49%	187
Total		1,628

### Q10 Do you experience "preemptive shunning" from active Witnesses who view you as a "bad association?"

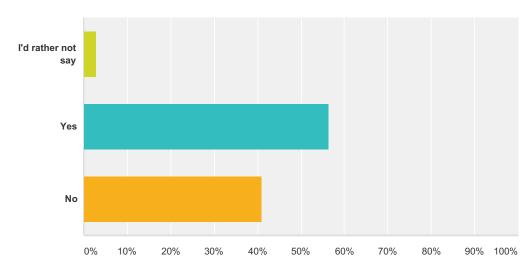
Answered: 1,626 Skipped: 3,540



Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	62.92%	1,023
No	16.91%	275
Sometimes	20.17%	328
Total		1,626

### Q11 Have you experienced family/marital problems through your decision to become inactive?

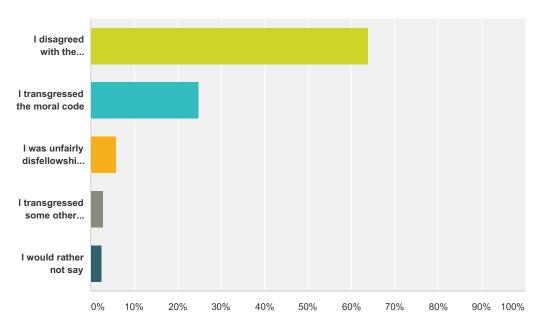
Answered: 1,642 Skipped: 3,524



Answer Choices	Responses	
I'd rather not say	2.86%	47
Yes	56.27%	924
No	40.86%	671
Total		1,642

### Q12 Why did you leave Jehovah's Witnesses? (Choose one)

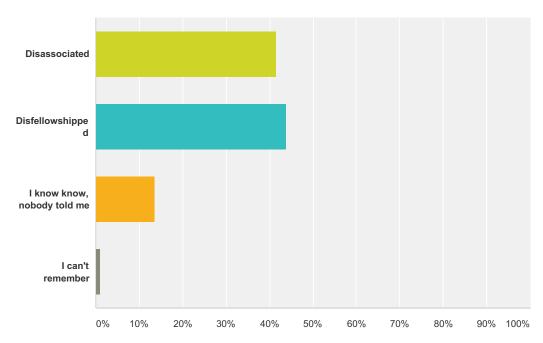
Answered: 1,466 Skipped: 3,700



Answer Choices	Responses	
I disagreed with the teachings of Jehovah's Witnesses	63.98%	938
I transgressed the moral code	24.90%	365
I was unfairly disfellowshipped for something I didn't do	5.80%	85
I transgressed some other Bible command	2.86%	42
I would rather not say	2.46%	36
Total		1,466

### Q13 Are you disassociated or disfellowshipped?

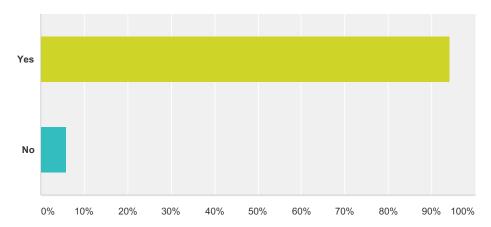
Answered: 1,569 Skipped: 3,597



Answer Choices	Responses	
Disassociated	41.62%	653
Disfellowshipped	43.85%	688
I know know, nobody told me	13.58%	213
I can't remember	0.96%	15
Total		1,569

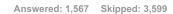
### Q14 Are you happier since leaving Jehovah's Witnesses?

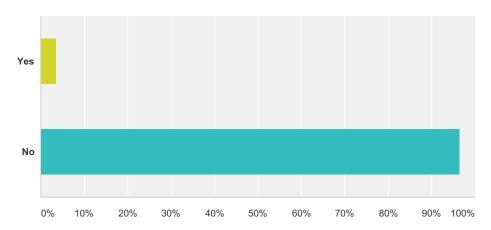




Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	94.20%	1,478
No	5.80%	91
Total		1,569

### Q15 Would you seek reinstatement as one of Jehovah's Witnesses?

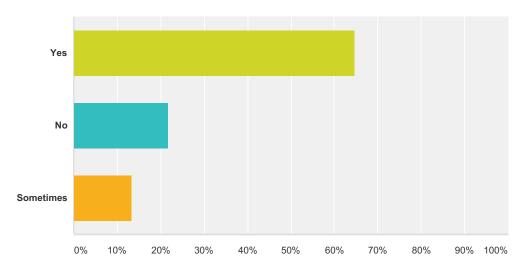




Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	3.64%	57
No	96.36%	1,510
Total		1,567

### Q16 Are you shunned by any family members who are Jehovah's Witnesses?

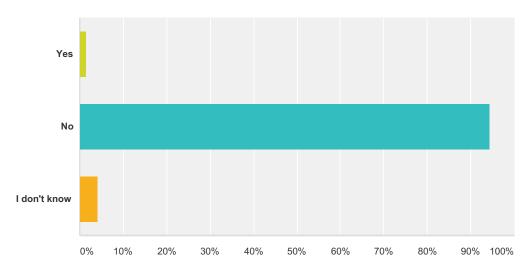




Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	64.75%	1,016
No	21.80%	342
Sometimes	13.45%	211
Total		1,569

### Q17 Would you recommend others to become one of Jehovah's Witnesses?

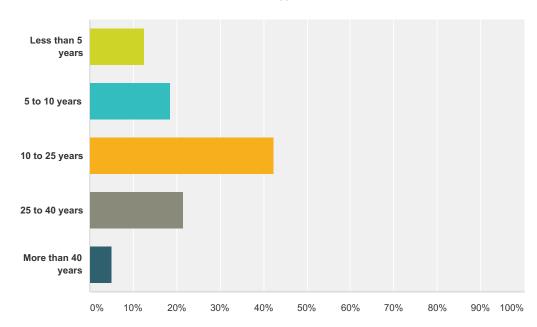




Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	1.45%	23
No	94.33%	1,497
l don't know	4.22%	67
Total		1,587

## Q18 How many years did you spend as a baptized Witness? (For inactive - from your baptism until now; for disfellowshipped/disassociated - from your baptism until you left)

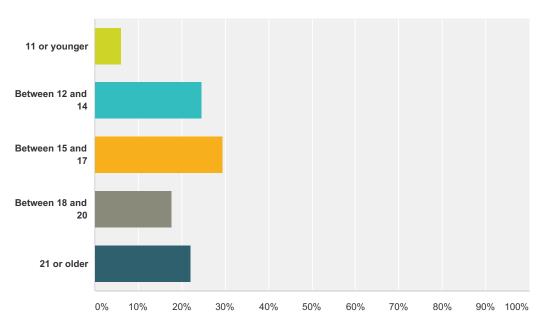
Answered: 3,047 Skipped: 2,119



Answer Choices	Responses	
Less than 5 years	12.57%	383
5 to 10 years	18.58%	566
10 to 25 years	42.37%	1,291
25 to 40 years	21.56%	657
More than 40 years	4.92%	150
Total		3,047

#### Q19 At what age were you baptized?

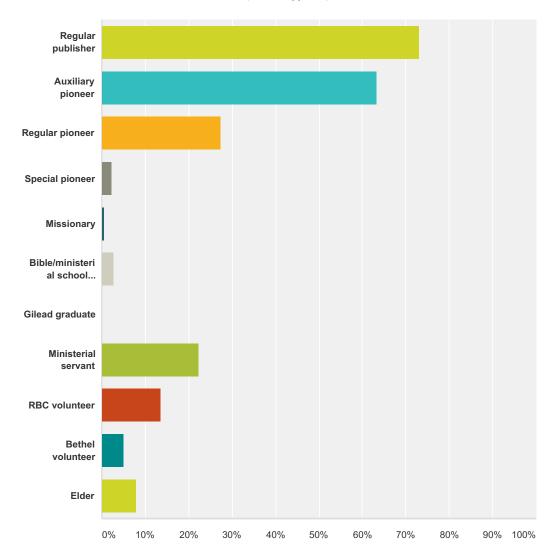
Answered: 3,012 Skipped: 2,154



Answer Choices	Responses	
11 or younger	6.01%	181
Between 12 and 14	24.73%	745
Between 15 and 17	29.48%	888
Between 18 and 20	17.70%	533
21 or older	22.08%	665
Total		3,012

### Q20 Please indicate whether you have ever held any of the following positions within the organization

Answered: 2,848 Skipped: 2,318



Answer Choices	Responses	
Regular publisher	73.10%	2,082
Auxiliary pioneer	63.27%	1,802
Regular pioneer	27.25%	776
Special pioneer	2.21%	63
Missionary	0.70%	20
Bible/ministerial school graduate	2.74%	78
Gilead graduate	0.07%	2
Ministerial servant	22.30%	635

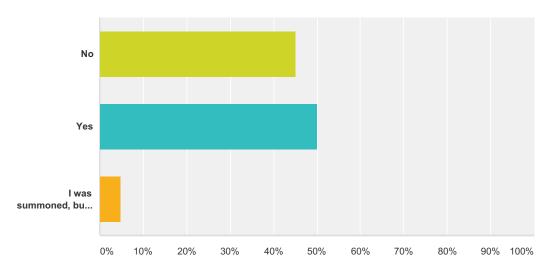
#### The 2014 Global Survey of Jehovah's Witnesses

#### SurveyMonkey

RBC volunteer	13.59%	387
Bethel volunteer	4.95%	141
Elder	8.01%	228
Total Respondents: 2,848		

### Q21 Have you ever been the subject of a judicial committee hearing?

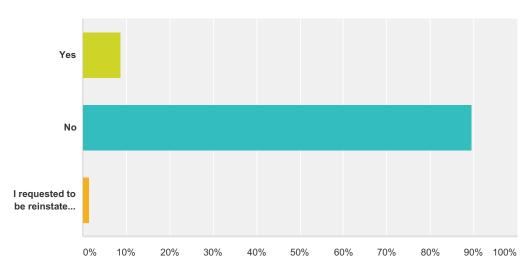




Answer Choices	Responses	
No	45.17%	1,411
Yes	50.03%	1,563
I was summoned, but I didn't attend	4.80%	150
Total		3,124

### Q22 Have you ever been REINSTATED into the organization just so that you could have contact with your family again, and for no other reason?

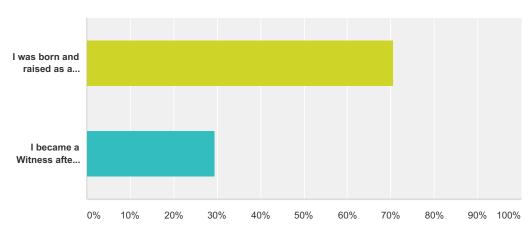




Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	8.85%	270
No	89.61%	2,735
I requested to be reinstated just to have access to family, but was denied	1.54%	47
Total		3,052

### Q23 Before being baptized as a Witness, how were you introduced to the religion?

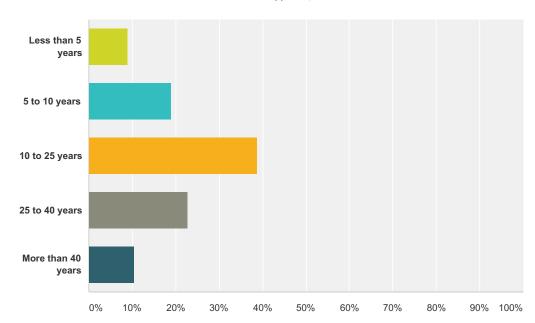




Answer Choices	Responses	
I was born and raised as a Witness	70.66%	2,223
I became a Witness after being preached to	29.34%	923
Total		3,146

## Q24 How many years have you been a baptized Witness? (From your baptism to now)

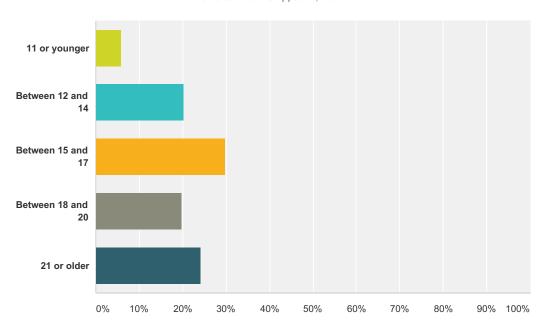
Answered: 920 Skipped: 4,246



Answer Choices	Responses	
Less than 5 years	9.02%	83
5 to 10 years	18.91%	174
10 to 25 years	38.80%	357
25 to 40 years	22.83%	210
More than 40 years	10.43%	96
Total		920

#### Q25 At what age were you baptized?

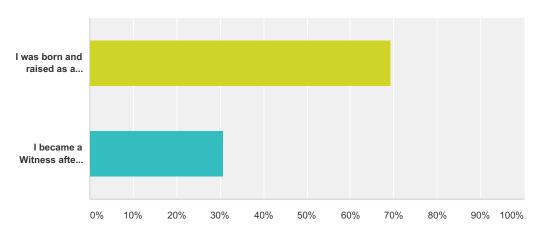
Answered: 918 Skipped: 4,248



Answer Choices	Responses	
11 or younger	5.88%	54
Between 12 and 14	20.15%	185
Between 15 and 17	29.85%	274
Between 18 and 20	19.83%	182
21 or older	24.29%	223
Total		918

### Q26 Before being baptized as a Witness, how were you introduced to the religion?

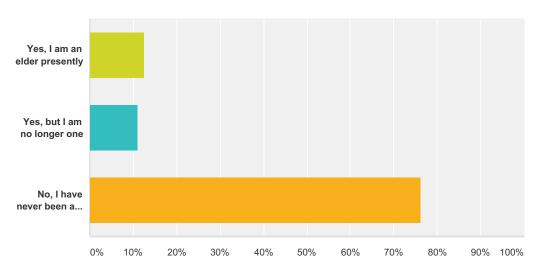




Answer Choices	Responses	
I was born and raised as a Witness	69.28%	602
I became a Witness after being preached to	30.72%	267
Total		869

#### Q27 Have you ever been a congregation elder?

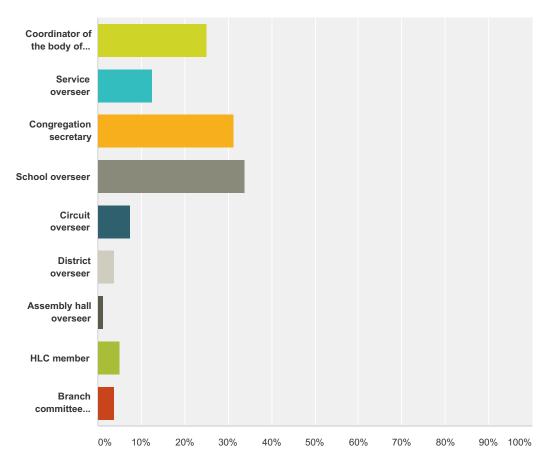




Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes, I am an elder presently	12.62%	117
Yes, but I am no longer one	11.11%	103
No, I have never been an elder	76.27%	707
Total		927

#### Q28 Please describe what positions you currently hold

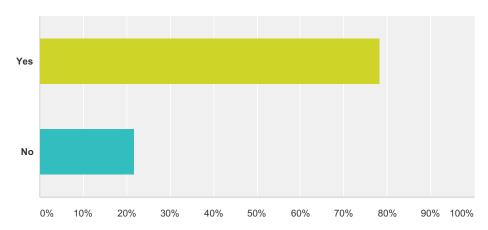
Answered: 80 Skipped: 5,086



Answer Choices	Responses	
Coordinator of the body of elders	25.00%	20
Service overseer	12.50%	10
Congregation secretary	31.25%	25
School overseer	33.75%	27
Circuit overseer	7.50%	6
District overseer	3.75%	3
Assembly hall overseer	1.25%	1
HLC member	5.00%	4
Branch committee member	3.75%	3
Total Respondents: 80		

### Q29 Have you ever presided over a judicial committee hearing?

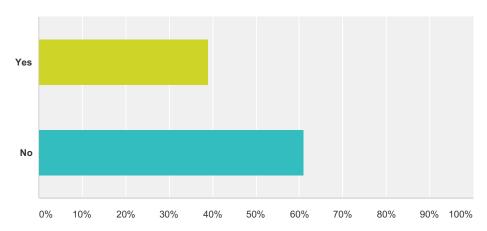




Answer Choices	Responses
Yes	<b>78.38%</b> 87
No	<b>21.62</b> % 24
Total	111

## Q30 If the answer to the above question is "yes," have you ever regretted a decision you have reached as a judicial committee?

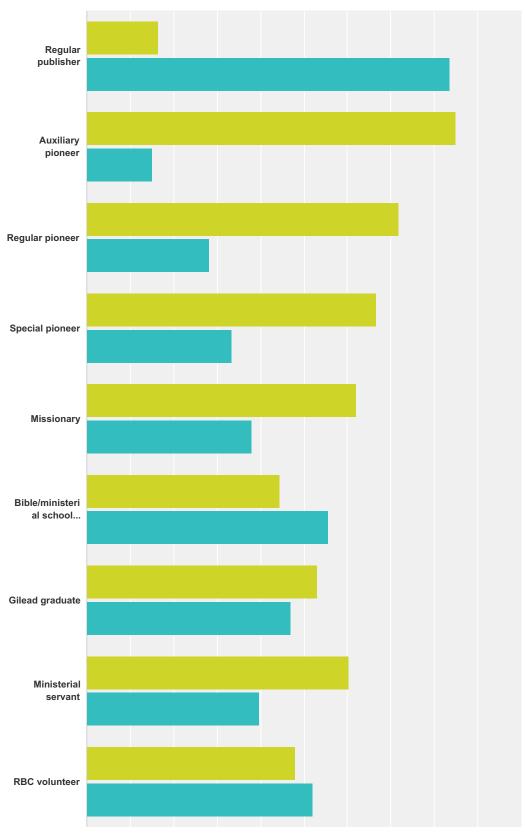


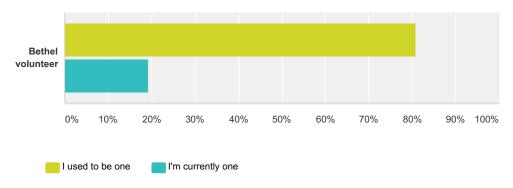


Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	38.95%	37
No	61.05%	58
Total	· ·	95

## Q31 Please indicate whether you have ever held any of the following positions within the organization

Answered: 873 Skipped: 4,293

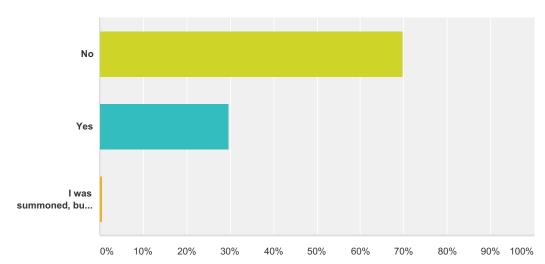




	I used to be one	I'm currently one	Total
Regular publisher	16.53%	83.47%	
	118	596	7
Auxiliary pioneer	85.07%	14.93%	
	473	83	5
Regular pioneer	71.88%	28.13%	
	207	81	2
Special pioneer	66.67%	33.33%	
	18	9	
Missionary	61.90%	38.10%	
	13	8	
Bible/ministerial school graduate	44.44%	55.56%	
	24	30	
Gilead graduate	52.94%	47.06%	
	9	8	
Ministerial servant	60.23%	39.77%	
	206	136	3
RBC volunteer	48.05%	51.95%	
	123	133	2
Bethel volunteer	80.72%	19.28%	
	67	16	

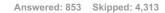
## Q32 Have you ever been the subject of a judicial committee hearing?

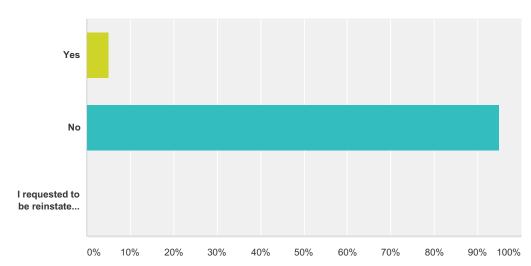




Answer Choices	Responses
No	<b>69.65%</b> 62
Yes	<b>29.68%</b> 26
I was summoned, but I didn't attend	0.67%
Total	89

# Q33 Have you ever been REINSTATED into the organization just so that you could have contact with your family again, and for no other reason?

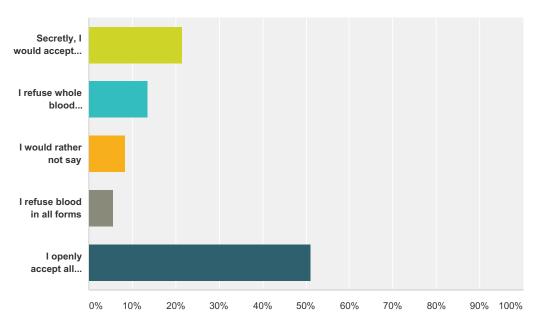




Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	5.04%	43
No	94.96%	810
I requested to be reinstated just to have access to family, but was denied	0.00%	0
Total		853

#### Q34 What is your personal stance on blood?

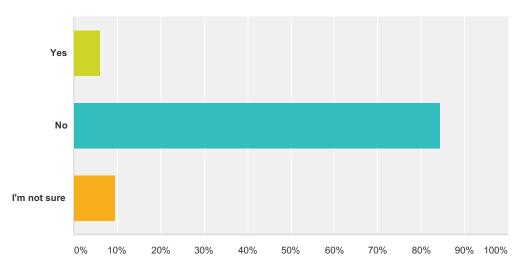




Answer Choices	Responses	
Secretly, I would accept treatment with blood if my life was at stake	21.40%	849
I refuse whole blood transfusions, but accept treatment with fractions	13.56%	538
I would rather not say	8.34%	331
I refuse blood in all forms	5.62%	223
I openly accept all forms of treatment with blood	51.07%	2,026
Total		3,967

### Q35 Would you allow your child to die for want of a blood transfusion?

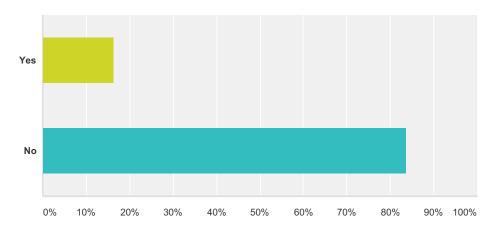




Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	6.01%	237
No	84.33%	3,325
I'm not sure	9.66%	381
Total		3,943

#### Q36 Have you ever donated blood?

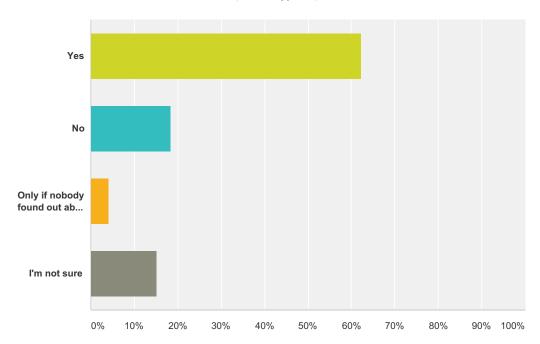
Answered: 3,965 Skipped: 1,201



Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	16.27%	645
No	83.73%	3,320
Total		3,965

## Q37 Would you consider donating blood, even if it was only used for treatment as fractions?

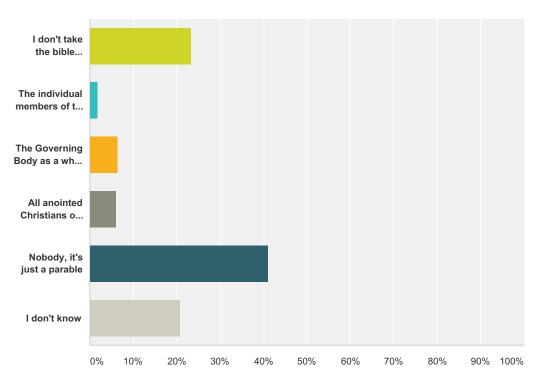
Answered: 3,963 Skipped: 1,203



Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	62.23%	2,466
No	18.45%	731
Only if nobody found out about it	4.16%	165
I'm not sure	15.17%	601
Total		3,963

#### Q38 Who do you believe is the faithful and discreet slave?

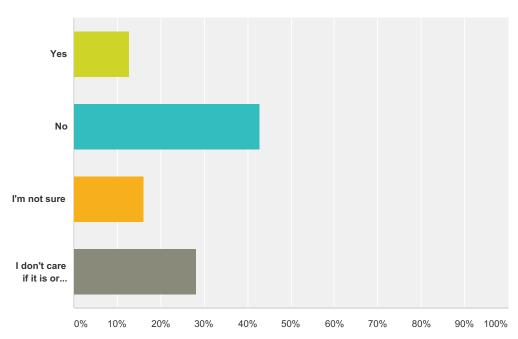
Answered: 3,719 Skipped: 1,447



nswer Choices	Responses	
I don't take the bible seriously, so it doesn't bother me	23.47%	873
The individual members of the Governing Body	1.94%	72
The Governing Body as a whole when they meet together	6.40%	238
All anointed Christians on earth at present	6.16%	229
Nobody, it's just a parable	41.11%	1,529
I don't know	20.92%	778
otal		3,719

### Q39 Do you believe that the 144,000 mentioned in Revelation is a literal number?

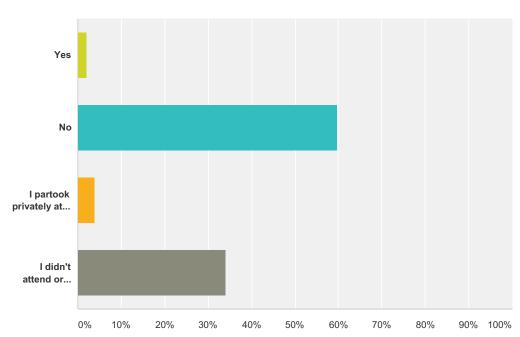




Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	12.81%	506
No	42.90%	1,694
I'm not sure	16.11%	636
I don't care if it is or isn't	28.18%	1,113
Total		3,949

#### Q40 Did you partake of the emblems at the most recent memorial?

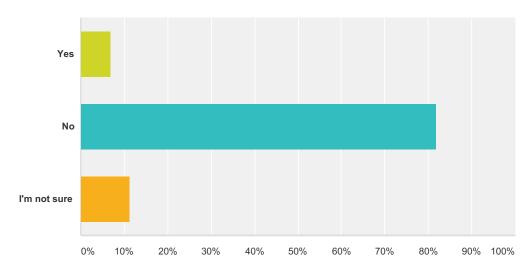




Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	2.13%	84
No	59.79%	2,360
I partook privately at home	3.98%	157
I didn't attend or observe the memorial	34.10%	1,346
Total		3,947

## Q41 Do you believe that Jehovah's Witnesses represent God's spirit-directed organization?

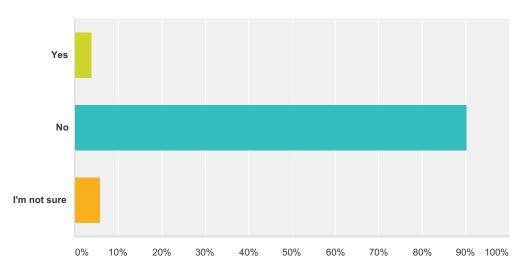
Answered: 4,528 Skipped: 638



Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	6.87%	311
No	81.87%	3,707
I'm not sure	11.26%	510
Total		4,528

## Q42 Do you believe that congregation elders are appointed by holy spirit?

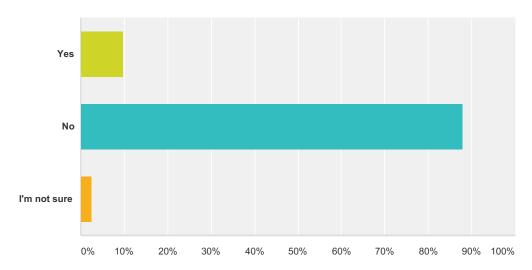




Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	4.01%	181
No	90.13%	4,071
I'm not sure	5.87%	265
Total		4,517

## Q43 Do you believe that you are free to express a difference of opinion within the Witness faith?

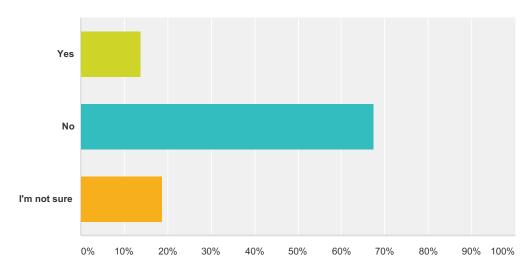
Answered: 4,510 Skipped: 656



Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	9.71%	438
No	87.87%	3,963
I'm not sure	2.42%	109
Total		4,510

## Q44 Do you believe the legal entities of Jehovah's Witnesses should enjoy charitable or tax-exempt status?

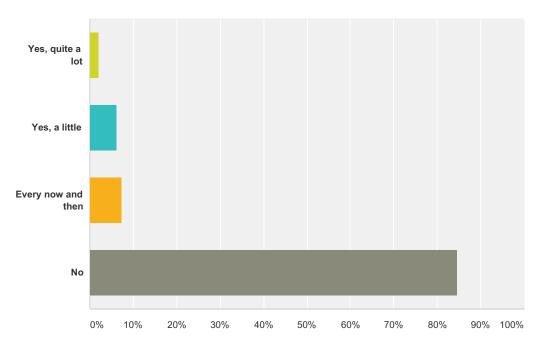
Answered: 4,498 Skipped: 668



Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	13.72%	617
No	67.52%	3,037
I'm not sure	18.76%	844
Total		4,498

#### Q45 Do you donate money to the Watch Tower Society, or your local congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses?

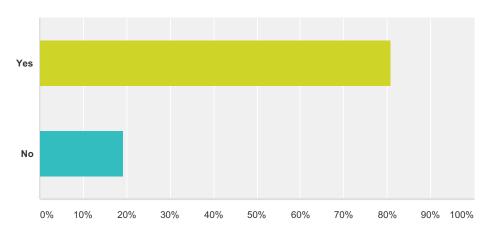
Answered: 4,508 Skipped: 658



Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes, quite a lot	2.04%	92
Yes, a little	6.21%	280
Every now and then	7.25%	327
No	<b>84.49%</b> 3,	,809
Total	4,	,508

## Q46 Have you ever known or heard of one of Jehovah's Witnesses committing or attempting suicide?

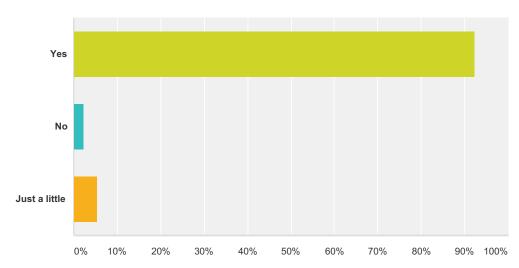




Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	80.80%	3,637
No	19.20%	864
Total		4,501

#### Q47 Have you ever researched Jehovah's Witnesses on the Internet?

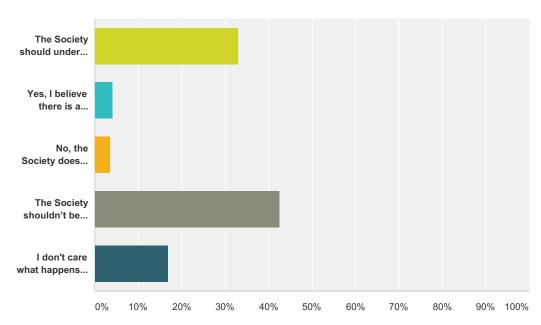




Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	92.20%	4,171
No	2.37%	107
Just a little	5.44%	246
Total		4,524

### Q48 Do you believe that the Watch Tower Society can (or should be) reformed?

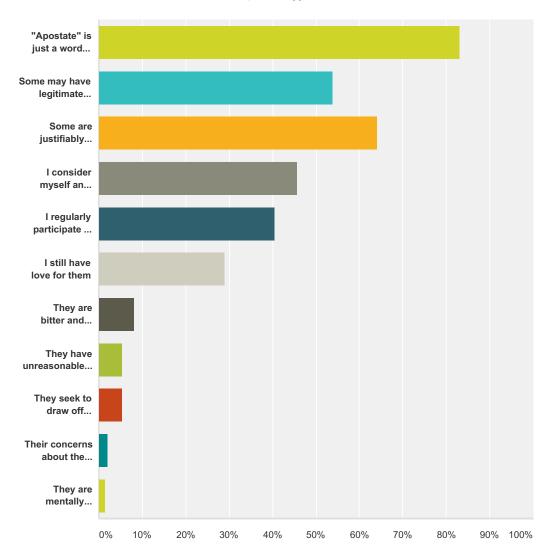
Answered: 4,504 Skipped: 662



Answer Choices	Responses	
The Society should undergo reform, but I cannot see it happening	32.99%	1,486
Yes, I believe there is a realistic hope of the Society undergoing major reform	4.11%	185
No, the Society doesn't need to reform in any way	3.46%	156
The Society shouldn't be reformed, it should be dissolved entirely	42.52%	1,915
I don't care what happens to the Society	16.92%	762
Total		4,504

## Q49 What is your view of so-called "apostates" - those who disagree with the Society's teachings? (Tick all that apply)

Answered: 4,482 Skipped: 684



nswer Choices	Responses	
"Apostate" is just a word used to stigmatize those who disagree with the Society	83.11%	3,725
Some may have legitimate concerns	53.93%	2,417
Some are justifiably hurt by the way they have been treated	64.17%	2,876
I consider myself an apostate	45.72%	2,049
I regularly participate on "apostate" forums and websites	40.47%	1,814
I still have love for them	28.96%	1,298
They are bitter and vindictive	8.10%	363
They have unreasonable expectations of the Society	5.40%	242

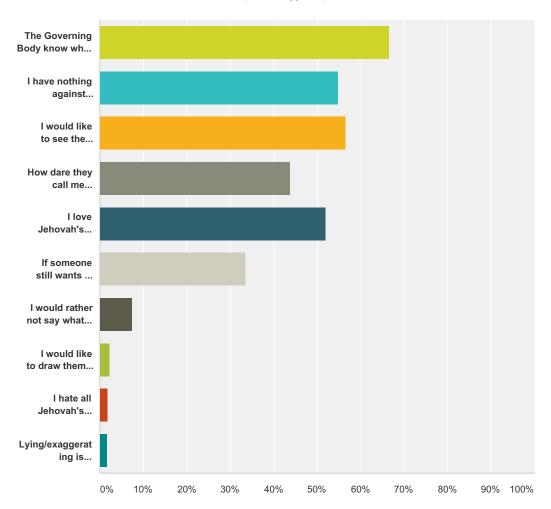
#### The 2014 Global Survey of Jehovah's Witnesses

#### SurveyMonkey

They seek to draw off followers after themselves	5.44%	244
Their concerns about the Society are entirely unfounded	2.01%	90
They are mentally diseased	1.41%	63
Total Respondents: 4,482		

## Q50 ONLY IF you consider yourself to be an "apostate," what are your thoughts towards Jehovah's Witnesses? (Tick any that apply)

Answered: 3,002 Skipped: 2,164



Answer Choices		Responses	
The Governing Body know what they are doing, and should be held to account for their actions	66.56%	1,998	
I have nothing against Jehovah's Witnesses, but I would like to see the Watch Tower Society dissolved	54.83%	1,646	
I would like to see the Watch Tower Society drastically change its damaging policies	56.63%	1,700	
How dare they call me "mentally diseased?"	43.77%	1,314	
I love Jehovah's Witnesses, and I am concerned that they are being misled	52.03%	1,562	
If someone still wants to be one of Jehovah's Witnesses despite knowing the real truth, I am OK with this	33.51%	1,006	
I would rather not say what I think, it would be too offensive	7.43%	223	
I would like to draw them off as followers after myself	2.20%	66	
I hate all Jehovah's Witnesses	1.93%	58	
Lying/exaggerating is acceptable so long as it brings down the Watchtower	1.70%	51	

Total Respondents: 3,002

## Q51 If you consider yourself a believer in Watchtower teachings, what convinces you that the organization has God's backing?

Answered: 477 Skipped: 4,689

See Appendix 1 for answers

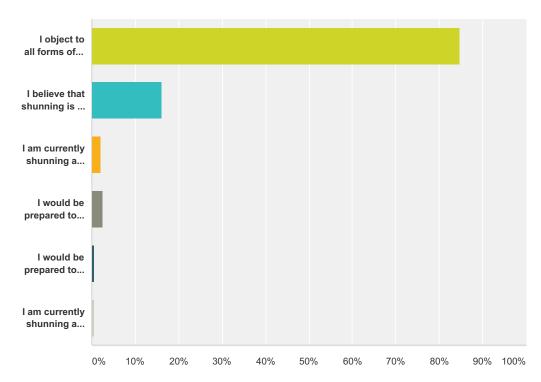
# Q52 If you consider yourself as being NO LONGER a believer in Watchtower teachings, what MOST helped you "awaken?"

Answered: 3,185 Skipped: 1,981

See Appendix 2 for answers

### Q53 What is your attitude regarding shunning? (Tick any that apply)

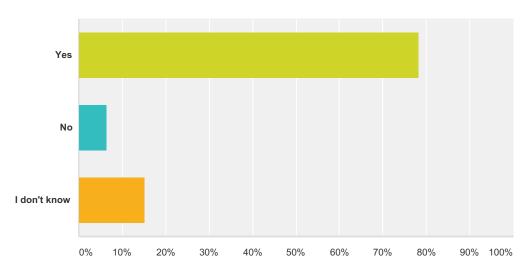
Answered: 4,321 Skipped: 845



Answer Choices	Responses	
I object to all forms of shunning	84.68%	3,659
I believe that shunning is to keep the congregation clean, and should have no bearing on family ties	16.01%	692
I am currently shunning a family member who is disfellowshipped / disassociated	1.99%	86
I would be prepared to shun a family member who is disfellowshipped / disassociated	2.48%	107
I would be prepared to shun a family member who is inactive / not strong in the truth	0.53%	23
I am currently shunning a family member who is inactive / not strong in the truth	0.58%	25
Total Respondents: 4,321		

### Q54 Do you believe Jehovah's Witnesses have a problem with child abuse?

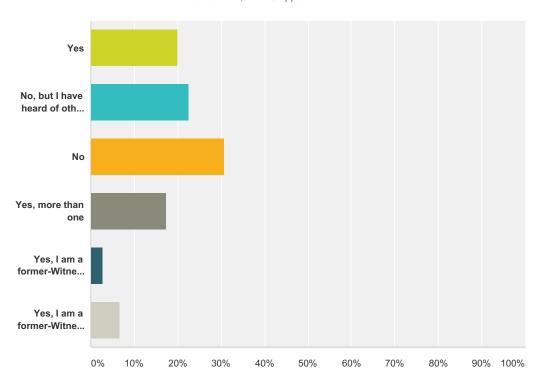




Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	78.27%	3,493
No	6.50%	290
I don't know	15.24%	680
Total		4,463

## Q55 Do you personally know of a Jehovah's Witness who is/was in your locality who was abused by another Witness as a child?

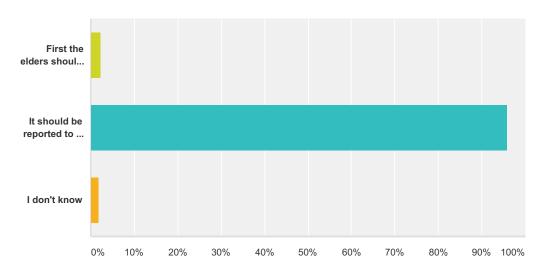
Answered: 4,464 Skipped: 702



Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	19.98%	892
No, but I have heard of other cases	22.65%	1,011
No	30.65%	1,368
Yes, more than one	17.34%	774
Yes, I am a former-Witness victim of child abuse	2.62%	117
Yes, I am a former-Witness victim of child abuse - and I know others	6.77%	302
Total		4,464

## Q56 If Witness parents discover their child has been molested by a member of the congregation, what should be done?

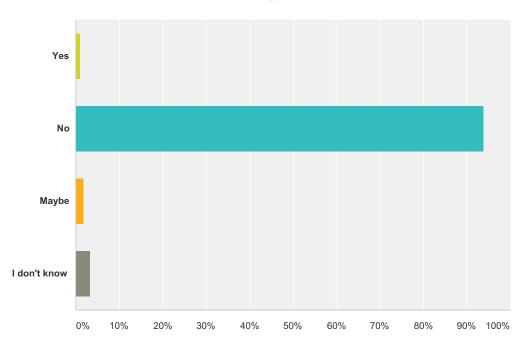
Answered: 4,372 Skipped: 794



Answer Choices	Responses	
First the elders should be informed so that they can get advice from the branch office on how to proceed	2.26%	99
It should be reported to the police immediately, then the elders can be notified with a view to warning other parents	95.91%	4,193
I don't know	1.83%	80
Total		4,372

# Q57 Do you think someone guilty of molesting children in the past should be allowed to serve as an elder provided his actions are not known by the congregation?

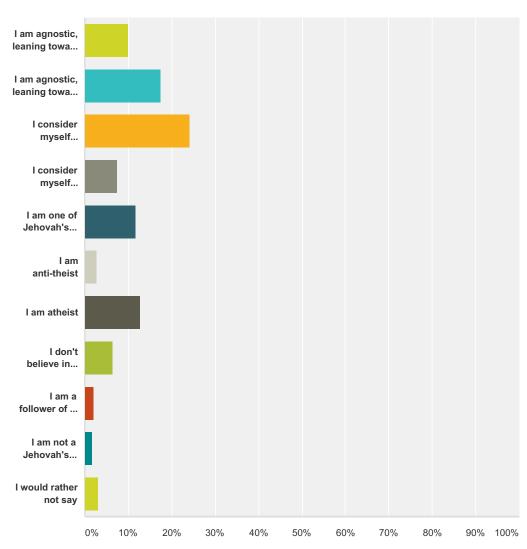




Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	1.00%	45
No	93.95%	4,207
Maybe	1.81%	81
I don't know	3.24%	145
Total		4,478

### Q58 How would you describe you current beliefs?





Answer Choices	Responses	
I am agnostic, leaning towards deism	10.05%	411
I am agnostic, leaning towards atheism	17.53%	717
I consider myself Christian, but I am not attached to a church	24.27%	993
I consider myself Christian and I regularly attend church	7.50%	307
I am one of Jehovah's Witnesses	11.68%	478
I am anti-theist	2.79%	114
I am atheist	12.78%	523
I don't believe in anything	6.40%	262
I am a follower of a non-Christian faith	2.05%	84

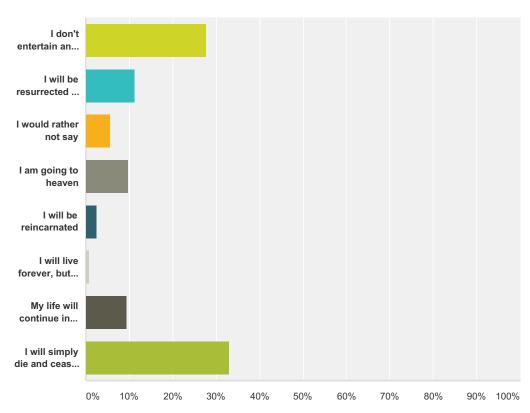
#### The 2014 Global Survey of Jehovah's Witnesses

#### SurveyMonkey

I am not a Jehovah's Witness, but I share their beliefs	1.74%	71
I would rather not say	3.20%	131
Total		4,091

### Q59 How would you describe your prospects after you die?

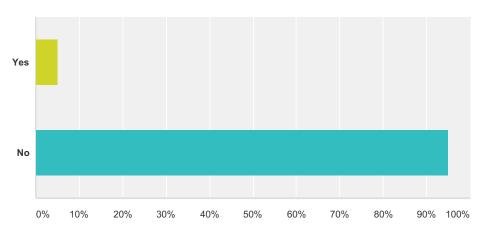
Answered: 4,409 Skipped: 757



Answer Choices	Responses	
I don't entertain any hope in particular	27.67%	1,220
I will be resurrected on the Earth	11.25%	496
I would rather not say	5.65%	249
I am going to heaven	9.84%	434
I will be reincarnated	2.52%	111
I will live forever, but only if I am an active JW	0.79%	35
My life will continue in spirit form	9.39%	414
I will simply die and cease to exist	32.89%	1,450
Total		4,409

### Q60 Do you agree with all present teachings and practices of the Watch Tower Society?

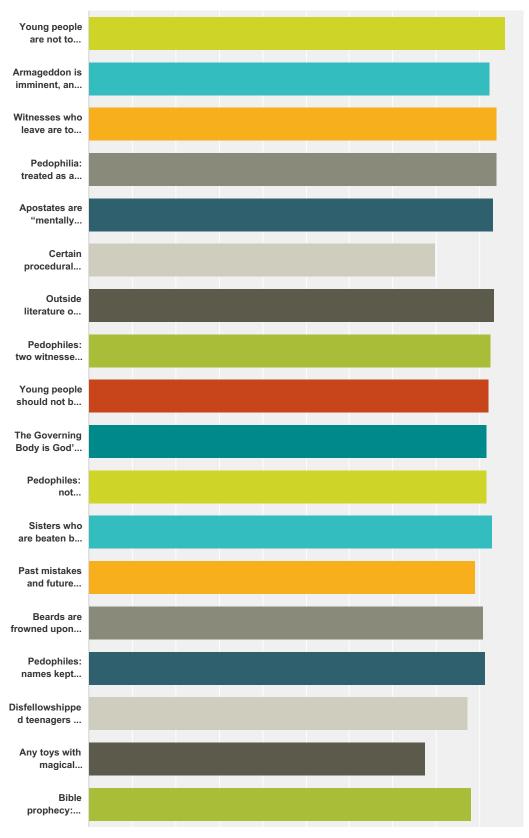


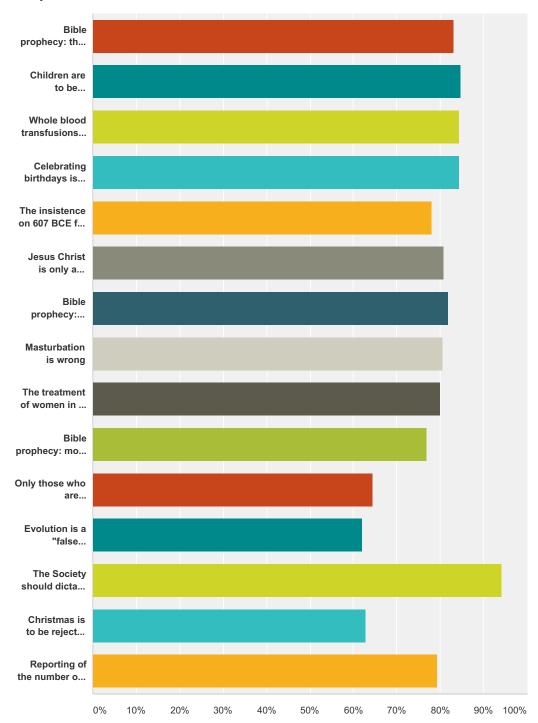


Answer Choices	Responses	
Yes	5.09%	229
No	94.91%	4,272
Total		4,501

## Q61 Which of the following teachings / practices of Jehovah's Witnesses do you disagree with? (select as many as you like)

Answered: 4,123 Skipped: 1,043





ver Choices	Responses
Young people are not to pursue higher education	<b>95.90%</b> 3,954
rmageddon is imminent, and only Jehovah's Witnesses will survive	<b>92.26%</b> 3,804
Nitnesses who leave are to be shunned by family members if they are old enough to leave home	<b>94.03%</b> 3,877
Pedophilia: treated as a judicial matter rather than a crime first and foremost	<b>93.94%</b> 3,873

Apostates are "mentally diseased"	93.01%
Certain procedural information should only be made available to elders	79.80%
Outside literature or any other form of information is NOT to be consulted when researching bible teachings, ONLY Watchtower publication recommended	93.35% ns are to be
Pedophiles: two witnesses required to convince elders of molestation	92.46%
Young people should not be involved in extra curricular sports	92.00%
The Governing Body is God's sole channel of communication	91.66%
Pedophiles: not automatically prohibited from becoming an elder or ministerial servant in the future (see Oct 1st 2012 B.O.E. letter)	91.71%
Sisters who are beaten by their husbands are not entitled to a divorce. They must remain married to their abuser (or present evidence of a divorce) if they wish to remain in the faith.	92.92% dultery for a
Past mistakes and future refinements are due to "increasing light" from God's holy spirit	88.92%
Beards are frowned upon, brothers with beards will not be used to give convention presentations	90.73%
Pedophiles: names kept confidential from the congregation unless the Branch Office decides otherwise (see Oct 1st 2012 B.O.E. letter)	91.24%
Disfellowshipped teenagers are comparable to Nadab and Abihu, the Israelite priests who were struck dead by Jehovah for offering illegiting behalf of the entire congregation (w11 7/15 p.31)	mate fire on
Any toys with magical connotations (such as Sparlock) should be thrown away	77.52%
Bible prophecy: Christ appointed Rutherford and his associates to be the "Faithful and Discreet Slave" over his "domestics" in 1919	88.09%
Bible prophecy: the anointed "generation" of Matthew 24:32-34 "overlaps" with those anointed ones who witness the Great Tribulation	83.14%
Children are to be encouraged towards baptism	84.79%
Whole blood transfusions are to be refused, even if life is at stake	84.26%
Celebrating birthdays is wrong	84.31%
The insistence on 607 BCE for the fall of Jerusalem	78.15%
Jesus Christ is only a mediator for the 144,000, and not for any members of the Great Crowd	80.79%
	81.83%

Masturbation is wrong	<b>80.52%</b> 3,32
The treatment of women in the organization	<b>80.01%</b> 3,29
Bible prophecy: most prophecies in Revelation and Daniel for the 'last days' fulfilled in early 20th Century	<b>76.84%</b> 3,16
Only those who are spirit-anointed should partake of the memorial emblems	<b>64.52%</b> 2,66
Evolution is a "false teaching" (w13 Oct 15, pp.7-11)	<b>62.04%</b> 2,55
The Society should dictate what goes on in the bedroom between a married couple	<b>94.13%</b> 3,88
Christmas is to be rejected as a pagan celebration	<b>62.82%</b> 2,59
Reporting of the number of hours spent in the preaching work	<b>79.31%</b> 3,27
Reporting of the number of hours spent in the preaching work  Il Respondents: 4,123	

# Q62 Would you like us to email you when next year's survey is ready? If so, please leave your email address below. Otherwise, just click "done!"

Answered: 1,454 Skipped: 3,712

Answer Choices	Responses	
Nickname:	95.39%	1,387
Company:	0.00%	0
Address 1:	0.00%	0
Address 2:	0.00%	0
City/Town:	0.00%	0
State/Province:	0.00%	0
ZIP/Postal Code:	0.00%	0
Country:	0.00%	0
Email Address:	97.32%	1,415
Phone Number:	0.00%	0

### Appendix 1

Answers to the question:

"If you consider yourself a believer in Watchtower teachings, what convinces you that the organization has God's backing?"

## Q51 If you consider yourself a believer in Watchtower teachings, what convinces you that the organization has God's backing?

Answered: 477 Skipped: 4,689

#	Responses	Date
1	N/a. Everything they say is lies	12/31/2014 10:01 PM
2	gods named people	12/31/2014 11:56 AM
3	global growth, good people with high morality, no smoking, no drugs, JW are close to the Bible and the ten commandments	12/29/2014 11:37 PM
4	Their preaching campaign.	12/27/2014 10:51 PM
5	N/A	12/27/2014 5:06 PM
6	Because of those persecutions I myself and them attended, perhaps, we willing to die as our King death for the Kingdom of God to be willing on earth as the almighty sovereign and the pre motor of everything wanted to be.	12/24/2014 11:55 PM
7	Sweet fuck all you scum	12/24/2014 12:52 PM
8	Nothing. They're in it for the money. The watchtower is multi billion company.	12/23/2014 11:16 PM
9	n/a	12/23/2014 10:24 PM
10	I don't thank goodness!	12/23/2014 7:33 PM
11	n/a	12/23/2014 4:14 PM
12	Never been a believer	12/23/2014 3:09 PM
13	there is nothing that could convince me that ANY human led organization has gods backing.	12/23/2014 3:08 PM
14	Not applicable	12/23/2014 1:23 PM
15	Nothing	12/23/2014 1:11 PM
16	n/a	12/23/2014 1:03 PM
17	Their refusal to go to war	12/21/2014 2:55 PM
18	I do not believe it's teachings	12/20/2014 5:36 AM
19	Only a fool would believe all of their teachings. However, there are things they believe which makes them unique - and seem biblical.	12/19/2014 9:30 PM
20	Good Values, and the rest of the good true teachings from the bible and of course my family	12/19/2014 7:13 AM
21	Theres no one else preaching worldwide on a high scale wich is prophecy in the bible. And although they're corrupt as individules they still preach accurately.	12/18/2014 9:12 PM
22	The preaching work and the good results	12/18/2014 2:59 PM

23	I'm still not too sure if this organization is really led by god, for many reasons. One of the main reasons I have is that since the very begining of the watchtower, Russel had the cross on the front page of the watchtower and been like that for a few years, if he was really lead by god Wouldn't God himself tell him from the very first magazine he made that the cross is a "pagan simbol" something bad and that shouldn't be on the cover, also they used to celebrate Christmas and everything IN BETHEL the "house of god" If its really the house of god Wouldn't he of told Russel from the very beginning that wasn't right either! Also, these new understandings about bible scritpures and all, in one point they make something up, and they put it in a magazine or in a book, and they tell us to distribute the information to the people out in field service, then years later they change that idea they put and they put another, wouldn't that be like lying to the people saying what we teach one day is true but then the idea changes and now its not true anymore If God was really the head of this organization, how can he let us preach something to people that's supossably "the truth" and then change that idea or doctrine, the bible says God dosnt lie, so then how can he tell the governing body to write something in the publications if in a few years that idea or concept they put there will be changed. That's my biggest issue I have with the JW's, I'm still currently baptized and active and everything, but just thinking about all this makes me wonder if really god is the head of this organization, I don't really consider myself an apostateyet But if they change the doctrine of 1914 and say its another year, then I'm getting out, because then we would be teaching something to people for over 100 years that's not true!! It will be a waste of time and waste of a lifetime for many, waste of childhood, teenagerhood, adulthood and everything. I dont know if there's other people that think the same way like me of what	12/18/2014 7:00 AM
24	Because of miracles I see happening. How Jehovah takes the lead in the organisation. The brotherly love.	12/18/2014 12:36 AM
25	I was deeply bothered by the Branch Meeting, and I have been doing non stop research on the organization ever since. I am coming to think more and more that this organization does not have God's backing.	12/16/2014 9:02 AM
26	I don't, or maybe not sure, scared of dying.	12/13/2014 7:19 PM
27	He told me personally "Road of Danascus" experience.	12/13/2014 2:06 AM
28	not applicable	12/13/2014 12:53 AM
29	some teachings are biblical others are not	12/12/2014 11:02 PM
30	none	12/10/2014 11:09 PM
31	Quite all the members, regardless at social status, origin are united.	12/9/2014 7:02 PM
32	History, Jehovah has continued to keep his word and promises	12/9/2014 3:18 AM
33	Hmm, can't put my finger on it right now.	12/8/2014 11:45 PM
34	This is basic, we are in a similar time as in the time of good and bad kings, or more appropriately a time when the Pharisees and Saducees carried the truth. Today J.W.'s represent the only real monotheistic Christian religion, with profound basic truths, currently burdened with inept and legalistic leaders who are more concerned with self promotion than living a Christ like life and following the basic mandate of "Love". Jehovah and Jesus will not put up with this for long, all of the self promotion, the human added 'dogma' will be cleansed away (not sure if by reform or dissolution). But knowledge is roving about, change is inevitable, "dont do as they do, but do as they say". Question becomes what will we do, how will we personally answer for the greatest commands? Love Jehovah with whole heart and neighbor. We must be like Elijah and possibly Jehu. Whole problem lies in our/their selfish thinking that 'this is our time, it has to happen now' forgetting the fact that we cannot control time, Jehovah is not bound by time, nor are our passed (in death) human brothers and sisters. They fell asleep in death and have awakened to a New Heaven and New Earth, through Jesus sacrifice. We all have to begin to wrap our minds around the fact that only living humans live on a static time line. See IT "Foreknowledge" Many near death experiences are true, some not, if you've had a real one you've experienced the total and all encompassing "Love", that makes all of this temporary confusion, outcry, paina mute point. I guess if you personally have any doubt about whether or not that is your inheritance, then we should work on making application of that "Love" Abba Father is for all this from a lowly "other sheep" for 40+ years. Faith, Hope, Love	12/8/2014 2:04 AM
35	closer to the truth than other religions	12/8/2014 1:50 AM
36	Nothing	12/6/2014 3:49 PM
37	nothing	12/6/2014 3:06 PM
38	Positive changes in those learning bible truths	12/4/2014 9:53 PM
39	The Growth world wide	12/4/2014 9:10 PM
40	The preaching work is being carried out all over the world	12/4/2014 3:33 PM
41	I do believe only these WT teachings which are aline and base on the Holy Scriptures some are questionable for sure	12/4/2014 4:49 AM

42	Not a believer	12/3/2014 7:56 PM
43	I still go a lot of deep research to do. It's just I'm was getting a funny feeling that something was not right about many changes were being made.	12/3/2014 4:56 AM
44	I do not.It is just another christian denomination.	12/3/2014 1:13 AM
45	their love for all cultures, their belief in Jesus as the son of God	12/2/2014 9:41 PM
46	N/A	12/2/2014 12:13 PM
47	The only reason I would say I am an active witness is because I would lose all of my family. At what point is there life if you have not one person in your life to love. Also I try to reason that at one point the Jews where the biblical people of God that god kept for a long time. Maybe in the future he will judge the governing body members and they will be blood guilty. I am a peasant in organization. Peasants have no authority and do what they are told.	12/2/2014 5:22 AM
48	180 degree turnaroundnow an atheist.	12/1/2014 11:11 PM
49	N/a	12/1/2014 10:21 PM
50		12/1/2014 3:24 PM
51	I do not.	11/30/2014 10:35 PM
52	Though I am not a believer in the Watchtower society, I do admire the unity of the congregation. So many members altruistically help one another and, every so often, help someone outside of the religion. Though of course, some with the intent of converting said neighbor.	11/30/2014 3:25 PM
53	I believe in some but not all. The fact that they are loving people leads me to believe that jh may be using them in some way but I have know way of being sure. It is more a hope than a certainty	11/30/2014 9:14 AM
54	I don't.	11/30/2014 9:12 AM
55	N/A	11/30/2014 9:08 AM
56	Nothing. God never aproved an organization with mason roots, liars, changed bible and a looong etc.	11/29/2014 8:41 PM
57	stuff about politics. should get involved too a certain degree. we should be mindful of how we present ourselves pagan holidays.	11/29/2014 7:24 PM
58	Any hiarchically organised group has deviated from Jesus command found Mt23:8 and to one degree or another is guilty of the description he gives in the whole 23rd chapter of Matthew. Only to the extent that these descriptions are resisted by the Organisation and by us individually can we be said to have Gods backing.	11/29/2014 6:18 PM
59	i don't think the time has come for that	11/29/2014 5:10 PM
60	blah blah, and blah, of course.	11/29/2014 2:37 AM
61	N/A	11/29/2014 12:00 AM
62	It has no backing. I am not a believer.It is a fraudulent organization.	11/28/2014 11:47 PM
63	n/a	11/28/2014 11:33 PM
64	no	11/28/2014 10:26 PM
65	I've seeked elswhere as I left the organization once. But I came back since it was the one who made the most sense to me. Although God's organisation is "perfect", the poeple who direct us are not and mistakes happen as well as wrongdoings. Hence I follow the teachings and not the messengers.	11/28/2014 9:18 PM
66	All is according to the bible teachings, weither i/others like it or not. If they notice a teaching is not according to bible, they will change their way of thinking	11/28/2014 8:47 PM
67	n/a	11/28/2014 5:59 PM
68	NA NA	11/28/2014 5:27 PM
69	I do not believe in the Watchtower or it's doctrines.	11/26/2014 12:31 PM
70	they are the only group of people that are teaching the truth about Jehovah that he is the only true God,& he Jehovah has installed his son Jesus Christ as KING & savored of mankind world wide, non let up Matt24:14 &28:19	11/24/2014 8:26 AM
71	yes	11/23/2014 8:22 PM
72	experience	11/23/2014 8:03 PM
73	Once upon a time i believed it, not any more	11/23/2014 5:32 AM

74	i do not know	11/22/2014 10:28 PM
75	I believe that what we were thought in the bible and what jehovah promises us is true and that we will grow stronger when the system gets closer and closer.	11/21/2014 10:51 PM
76	as far as i can see its the most accurate	11/21/2014 12:07 PM
77	n/a	11/20/2014 6:05 AM
78	Most teachings are very clearly bible based. Worldwide brotherhood. Teaches people how to better their lives and are encouraged to share with others. Not steeped in false doctrine and tradition. Basically, the world is such a shitty mess and this organization appears to offer some relief and hope from that, in accord with the bible, although for some like myself I do have some problems with particular aspects of the WT.	11/18/2014 2:30 PM
79	People for his name. followers of the word (mean by the bible soleley not what people say) The accuracy of the teachings sofar is the most acurate. (no illuminati pyramid worship etc. researched all of it but too inaccurate also that charles t russel was a pyramid researcher and socalled a illuminati pyramid is close to his grave(wich is placed there on behalf of another party) so no doom scenario) BTW point 35 shunning for people who really are doing wrong and are trying to enoy others like apostate self claimed peeps who didnt ever read the bible. i respect peeps that after leaving are against but still act normal)	11/16/2014 8:59 PM
30	Not believer not sure	11/16/2014 5:39 AM
81	I believe the preaching work is an identifier that the organization has His backing.	11/12/2014 10:38 PM
82	Is the friendly approach and concerning nature.	11/12/2014 9:45 PM
83	I believe that one religious organization teaches bible truths. I am not concerned with evolution, the generation, or any other doctrinal issue that doesn't directly affect me.	11/11/2014 11:30 PM
84	The changes for the good that it has brought about in my life and the lives of others. I have never expected perfection however I do expect a humble regard for others and view of oneself as essential. I feel that these are things that have successfully been embodied in the organization but seem to be declining.	11/10/2014 11:28 PM
85	they Dont!	11/10/2014 3:41 AM
86	They are not the God's organitation.	11/8/2014 11:57 PM
87	The non participation in war	11/7/2014 5:53 PM
88	NA NA	11/7/2014 3:10 AM
89	i don't	11/4/2014 5:50 PM
90	Faith	11/4/2014 5:26 AM
91	I no longer feel this way	11/2/2014 10:13 PM
92	Everything	10/31/2014 11:58 PM
93	The bible has been proven to be a moral and ethical guide for us. JWs is the ONLY org (religion) that truly represents the unfiltered inspired word.	10/31/2014 3:00 PM
94	WWI starting in 1914	10/29/2014 7:47 PM
95	The world wide ministry campaign. The zeal behind the printing work and helping others to lead clean moral lives. Their not getting involved in wars, politics and gay relationships.	10/29/2014 2:00 PM
96	I have been a receipent of Jehovah's direct help on many occaisons since I became one of Jehovah's Witnesses.	10/28/2014 2:27 AM
97	I am amazed at the continued growth that the organization continues to experience despite all obstacles. Also, the fact that it is supported purely on voluntary donations and does not want for anything tells me that it is definitely backed by Jehovah God.	10/26/2014 6:04 AM
98	the false Watchtower teachings	10/25/2014 9:06 PM
99	In all my years of study and research, I believe they are the closest to the "Truth"	10/20/2014 6:49 PM
100	Watchtower teachings? You mean BIBLE teachings	10/19/2014 2:07 AM
101	I do not believe in the Watchtower teachings anymore.	10/17/2014 7:56 AM
102	It's a gut feeling. I've prayed about it many times and I feel that this is the way of life I want to live. I enjoy being a Witness.	10/16/2014 2:59 PM
103		10/15/2014 3:26 PM

104	bible interpretation closest to the bible compared to other christian religions	10/10/2014 7:07 AM
105	because finally the truth is being told.	10/10/2014 3:30 AM
106	Just by the advancements and the timely information that we continue to get.	10/10/2014 2:08 AM
107	What they are able to accomplish globally	10/9/2014 8:37 PM
108	The BibleGod's Word "speaking" to us, and His Holy Spirit, proves that God's Kingdom, with Jesus Christ reigning, is the answer to all problems we face: death, misery, wars, violence, crazy people who behead, terrorists, and man for-ever CANNOT RULE HIMSELF!	10/9/2014 7:21 PM
109	"The inspired utterance says definitely that in later periods of time some will fall away from the faith."—1 Tim. 4:1. One time I was one of those people ( no need to say why or how). I was borne and raised in the truth. However; when I stepped away there was a void that I can never describe. Unintentionally, I thought I could operate my life without Jehovah. Everything I did and tried failed. Everything!!!!!!!! My grandmother failed deathly ill,The doctors said she would die because of her age and her refusal of blood.Amazingly, I saw Jah works first hand, and it was my ah ha moment. It shook me out of my spell, and reminded me Jehovah is the living true God I remembered dedicating my life to. At that moment I fell to my knees in tears and shame of leaving my father. I asked for forgiveness and being a servant of his every since. My granny recovered, but later went to sleep six years later as a faithful servant of Jehovah. Jehovah is real, and true.	10/9/2014 5:14 AM
110	not enough room here to expound. My thorough study and time spent objectively analyzing what I truly believe 8 years ago convinced me. I stepped back and took a hard look at the things that concerned me.	10/9/2014 2:10 AM
111	it has his holy spirit. by the growth of his people and the organiztion	10/8/2014 7:02 AM
112	The bible and it's teaching	10/8/2014 2:31 AM
113	The growth of the organization for one, finding out the false teaching in the world such as hell fire and the trinity doctrines, let me know God is backing the organization. The Bible prove this doctrines are false teaching.	10/7/2014 7:00 AM
114	N\A	10/7/2014 4:30 AM
115	By their fruits you will know them. Look at all of the good that they do and provide for suffering mankind	10/7/2014 1:59 AM
116	Over indoctrinated and baptized in the name of the father, the son, and the holy spirit, not "God's spirit-directed organization"	10/7/2014 12:03 AM
117	The use of the Bible to ptove the truth	10/6/2014 5:58 PM
118	I'm unsure. I feel as though certain things are just taboo and it's annoying. I think we are a group of pretty good people, as a JW I'm self-aware of my mistakes more so than others. Self-conscious	10/6/2014 5:51 PM
119	I know that our organization is backed by Jehovah because of the literature that we receive, the conventions and assemblies we attend all have amazing spiritual information that if put in to practive we as witnesses live amazing lives. For instance debased entertainment, disgusting websites on the internet, having love for our neighbor, being able to forgive our brothers and sisters.	10/6/2014 4:35 PM
120	They dont charge for anything. The amount of publications and info they provide has no equal. Amount of languages. The preacing works has no equal. Psychical and moral cleanse. Politically neutral. The growing. Give real sense to life. Congruence.	10/6/2014 5:41 AM
121	No	10/4/2014 10:05 PM
122	I JUST DONT BELIVE THAT THEY DO HAVE GOD'S BACKING	10/2/2014 6:01 AM
123	Prophecy of the preaching work being accomplished. Doctrinal teachings.	9/30/2014 3:11 PM
124	non believer of the trinity	9/29/2014 9:51 PM
125	In the moment I'm searching and reading many articles which open my eyesand from now on i'm not anymore convinced that the GB is god's word/law and will!	9/28/2014 2:38 AM
126	i consider myself to believe in SOME teachings not all of them though.	9/25/2014 1:17 AM
127	I don't	9/20/2014 3:43 PM
128	I dont think it has God's backing.	9/19/2014 8:06 AM
129	Prayerful research	9/19/2014 5:25 AM
130	the fact that it has no racial or cultural predudice. The bible says All sorts of people will be drawn	9/18/2014 9:56 PM
131	They have a dogma that works very well for them. They can reason with ANY scripture in the Bible to fit their beliefs.	9/16/2014 12:26 AM

132	Following the bible teachings however impopular	9/15/2014 8:26 AM
33	nothing at this time	9/12/2014 6:51 PM
134	Organizations run the world. All religious organizations claim to have gods approval why shoudn't the Watchtower have Jehovahs approval. All of Christianity has had a rough history, once the Romans wanted a stronger empire before their collapse, and dug their claws into it's purity it went downhill after that.	9/10/2014 3:22 AM
135	I believe in many of their teachings but I think they go too far trying to make modern fulfillment on some scriptures such as the generation mentioned in Matthew 24.	9/8/2014 8:01 PM
136	The consistency of truth and how my heart feels when I read the Bible, watchtower, and awake pamplets.	9/8/2014 1:18 AM
137	N/A	9/7/2014 3:05 AM
138	no	9/4/2014 11:40 PM
139	Hmmmm What possible answer could be credible?	9/4/2014 12:50 PM
140	I no longer believe in many of the teachings, and do not believe the organization has God's backing	9/3/2014 6:24 PM
141	N/A	9/3/2014 12:27 AM
42	Nothing I am not a believer anymore	9/2/2014 9:25 PM
143	I don't	9/2/2014 7:10 PM
144	the organizations is led by imperfect individuals still looking into grabbing as many gullible people a and keeping them ignorant.	9/2/2014 6:49 PM
145	I no longer believe this organization is spirit directed. It has the hallmarks of a cult, exercising extreme mind control.	9/1/2014 1:10 AM
146	Their basic beliefs	8/31/2014 7:57 PM
147	n.a.	8/30/2014 11:56 AM
148	The only organization that fully adheres to Bible standards. Jehovah's Witnesses are the only organization who are fulfilling Matthew 24:14. The love that is shown among brothers exists ONLY within God's organization. No one else can even hold a candle to being a worldwide brotherhood of peace loving, happy people.	8/29/2014 4:49 PM
149	Not much other then the falsehood of the trinity doctrine, we don't kell one an other.	8/29/2014 4:56 AM
150	Quoting Peter, 'Who else should we go to? Who else leads/has everlasting life?'	8/28/2014 3:23 PM
151	FEEL THE FORCE	8/27/2014 1:23 PM
152	I believe in the creator and I believed everything what the Society told us. But its been really sad to see that the organization might be losing God spirit on things esp the GB.	8/26/2014 8:30 AM
153	Nothing, you think that you jws will be the only to inherit the earth. Fuck you fuck you I will kill yous.	8/26/2014 5:35 AM
154	Believe satan is i control they are the false prophet	8/25/2014 2:38 PM
155	Unsure now	8/24/2014 10:15 PM
156	Basically, was not raised in the Truth, am a Vietnam veteran, Conscientious Objector, If this isn't It, then were are screwed.	8/22/2014 7:12 PM
157	NA NA	8/17/2014 10:40 PM
158	My lack of self confidence	8/17/2014 1:55 AM
159	the unity we share world wide. the love we have for each other, the fact that we share the exact same understanding of Jehovah's Word world wide, no 'denominations', no'personalities' or church 'elite'. Anyone desiring to learn the word of God with an open heart are welcome, but Jesus himself warned about corrupting influences infiltrating the faithfull, and taught us not to tolerate these worldly influences and trends, regardless how 'unfair' it may seemthere are many 'unclean' viewpoints and practices (homosexual lifestyles, secular humanism, ect.) that we are instructed by Jehovah's Word to avoid, for the spiritual cleanliness of our congregations and our worship. Those who refuse to agree are welcome to the world, and it's sinfull practices, 'like a dog returning to it's vomit'. I'm sorry so many people have has such a hard time conforming to God's standardsperhaps if they studied more of the Truth, instead of looking for someone to 'agree with their feelings' they would be better able to understand the necessity for disfellowship.	8/16/2014 7:07 PM
160	cult	8/16/2014 3:43 PM
61	Not applicable.	8/16/2014 1:17 PM
162	N/A	8/16/2014 11:24 AM

163	oneness	8/16/2014 6:14 AM
164	Unity around the Globe	8/14/2014 11:15 PM
165	if i see an angel in my own eyes	8/13/2014 12:37 PM
166	faith	8/13/2014 8:21 AM
167	I believe anything that God approves of has his backing, so some things this organization and other religions do have his backing and others don't, the positive or negative outcome is usually a good indicator.	8/13/2014 1:15 AM
168	I believe the Organization has Bible truth but also so do the Bible Student Congregations who still exist. I believe that just like ancient isreal his people have gone astray and will be scattered and reproved starting at the top then faithful ones will be gathered to the Christ at his true Parousia.	8/11/2014 5:43 PM
169	for my own personal and spiritual experiences, for everything that went into the organization, for happened while I was inside the organization facts, I consider myself a person taught by the Spirit of God YHWH within that organization.	8/11/2014 7:10 AM
170	n/a	8/11/2014 5:27 AM
171	preaching of God's kingdom, feeling of love with one another (in general), peace-loving Christians, and non-political.	8/10/2014 4:19 PM
172	oi	8/9/2014 9:13 PM
173	I do not agree with the teachings of jw's	8/8/2014 10:48 PM
174	I dont consider my self a jw	8/8/2014 2:51 PM
175	Knowledge of the bible is far too advanced than other christian teachings.	8/8/2014 7:31 AM
176	n/a	8/8/2014 7:22 AM
177	I am not convinced anymore. I know they are not the truth, but the Witnesses of the Holy Gods are they	8/7/2014 11:43 PM
178	Moral principles	8/7/2014 12:47 PM
179	What other religion is there, they all have hate, want money,	8/7/2014 12:42 PM
180	International Brotherhood. Loving Brother all over the world. Real Love. Food at the right time. Bible-based teachings. Other Personal Experiences.	8/7/2014 11:31 AM
181	none	8/7/2014 10:36 AM
182	The Watchtower teachings are flawed.	8/7/2014 7:48 AM
183	NA NA	8/7/2014 6:52 AM
184	There's nothing I can say about this.	8/7/2014 2:04 AM
185	N/A	8/7/2014 12:23 AM
186	I know it's the truth but recent decisions and treatment of a person and allowing a disfellowshipping to happen to an innocent person and silencing people who state has thrown a whole congregation into doubt.	8/7/2014 12:20 AM
187	no way of god s backing	8/6/2014 10:17 PM
188	lovely brotherhood all over the world	8/6/2014 7:23 PM
189	1 fundamental doctrines, condition of the dead so forth, 2 International brotherhood, 3 I have to come to know God, 4 After doing search many of religions I have found them to be closest to those I have read about in the Bible. (Although all men are imperfect.) 5 the fruits (Although many apostes try to say we are really unhappy they are speaking of themselves) I have a happy life. I do not exspect perfection from know one as God does not (ps 103:14)	8/5/2014 2:16 PM
190	i believe anyone with god in their heart (including catholic, christian, born again) has gods backing, undoubtately not all jehovahs witnesses are good people some even involved in homosexuality, pedophilia ectsame goes for any organization, there's always going to be rotten apples but they don't represent the entire organization. so yes i believe god would back that organization, because the majority love him and want to please him	8/5/2014 9:45 AM
191	Because, what it says is always based on scriptural evidence from the Bible which is the word of God. And it highlights also the facts about the true worship.	8/4/2014 3:18 PM
192	i dont	8/2/2014 11:56 PM
193	Presently I am researching and without conclusion. I have listened to many expound and have never felt entirely comfortable with anyone's beliefs, explanations, apparent motives enough to be conclusive. I fear the state of the world and can't help wondering if the Bible prophecy is happening. This much I have concluded: If there is no god, we're in trouble.	8/2/2014 9:39 AM

194	I can't believe that any organization that shuns families and protects pedophiles is backed by God.	7/30/2014 10:43 PM
95	Nothing as they are a man made organization	7/30/2014 2:48 PM
196	First it carries Jehovah's Name. This is the signature of God in all the bible. Apostate see individual cases and not the whole. They make of their personal case a general truth. If i would think like them, i would have quit Jesus because of the case of Judah. There are Judas in the congregations. It is still God's people and the proofs are too many to enumerate here.	7/28/2014 1:13 PM
197	Too many things have happened for the benefit of the WT society for it not to be	7/25/2014 3:05 PM
198	Show me an alternative	7/25/2014 12:36 AM
199	The organization is imperfect. There will always be mistakes or misunderstandings in scriptural teachings. Do they have the truth? Yes, but there will always be clarifications on profecies and other current beliefs. However the teachings are as close to the truth compared to other religous teachings.	7/21/2014 9:04 PM
200	JW is the only source of any bible knowledge I have ever gotten. I don't know any different	7/21/2014 4:43 AM
201	moral adherence and spiritual arrangements	7/21/2014 3:02 AM
202	Christ did tell his followers to preach and JW's do that. Also I believe living a morally clean life is the best way to live and JW's encourage members to do so and for the most part they don't allow unrepentant morally unclean people to be JW's.	7/18/2014 11:41 PM
203	I AM A BELIEVER BUT NOT THE WATCHTOWER	7/18/2014 9:20 AM
204	I try to think back to things i learned from the "You Can Live Forever in Paradise" book. Even though i have studied more recent ones.	7/17/2014 1:54 PM
205	Students of the scriptures.	7/17/2014 10:39 AM
206	N/A	7/17/2014 12:26 AM
207	look. I am not an apostate, and you better adjust your explanation and please do not ask the question "if you are an apostate". I don't believe I am an apostate because I differ in some poits with Jehovah's Witnesses. So, you better drop your survey label of APSOTATE. That shows your preconceived expectation, though you might be an honest person. JW has much better qualities than most other religions concerning moral standards, and you will never find and GB member involved in corruption, their intention is to do good though they have some unchanging attitude. And it is never easy to take down what you have believed, it takes humility and understanding. So, if you are helping people, please follow the definition of apostasy as it is given in the bible and don't try to push people to label themselves APOSTATES. Thanks for understanding.	7/16/2014 10:22 AM
208	I am primarily a Bible student not a 'student' of the Watchtower. I studied many Christian religions who base their faith on God's Word. I believe that all mankind are imperfect and mistakes evidently happen but that Jehovah's Witnesses are the closest thing to the original congregation set up by Jesus's followers and they don't adhere to false doctrines not found in God's word such as hell fire, immortality of the soul and the trinity of course. It's clear development as a religion since its founding is evidence enough for any open minded person to be convinced that it has God's backing. I find site like yours interesting but rarely read them as you clearly are just anti witness picking out the faults, mistakes, errors that all organisation have and never report the vast amount of good work done. BTW, I am not 'asleep' as your next question suggests!	7/13/2014 9:33 AM
209	In my opnion, they have the basic Bible doctrines correct.	7/12/2014 7:45 PM
210	Maybe preaching work.	7/11/2014 12:19 PM
211	Lifetime of seeing progress	7/10/2014 1:44 AM
212	I am a believer in Bible teaching, not watchtower teachings! If the watchtower is in 100% agreement with Bible teachings, then I accept it as the watchtower isn't inspired, only the Bible!	7/9/2014 6:58 AM
213	The rigorous backing of all fundamental principles with Scripture	7/9/2014 6:55 AM
214	most of its teachings	7/9/2014 4:27 AM
215	NA NA	7/8/2014 11:37 PM
216	I believe the brothers and sisters serving Jehovah from their hearts, its the GB that are "lording it over them". they have taken Christ out being a christian	7/6/2014 8:56 PM
217	Bible teachings show if you have faith and believe Jehovah will guide you, then yes, you will have his support. It also points out we are imperfect human beings and so do err sometimes.	7/5/2014 7:47 AM
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	

	•	
218	God loves those who do their best to please him. He knows their heart. an ordinary member attempts to do what is right in God's eyes.	7/2/2014 11:01 PM
219	I don't know if I want to throw pearls to swine (aka the person reading this.) Nevertheless, the reasons are overwhelm. I'm "gay" too and I found that a person can live a happy life having same-sex attraction and living up to scriptural principles. Oh, I forgot. I'm not supposed to exist.	7/2/2014 9:10 PM
220	How it is widespread and very organized.	6/24/2014 2:25 AM
221	The Watchtower promotes Jehovah's name. True we do not know the true name of GOD, but we do know he has a name. Why is the only one group name JEHOVAH's Witnesses?	6/24/2014 12:28 AM
222	I do not consider myself a believer in Watchtower teachings	6/23/2014 10:01 PM
223	I believe God is bigger than what we believe and backs a lot of organizations.	6/22/2014 7:29 AM
224	the love among themselves and the international unity	6/21/2014 11:19 PM
225	No way can it be God's organization. It is blasphemy to think that a God would be behind so many lies and untruths, not to mention so many pedophilia victims.	6/20/2014 12:02 AM
226	Only the teachings in the bible. There are too many things done by mere humans that prove they have no more insight than anyone else. But on the flip side, they teach what is in the bible, they just don't live by it or follow it.	6/18/2014 5:07 AM
227	N/A	6/16/2014 9:33 PM
228	There are many thing I can say, but for one Mathew 24:14there is no other religious organization fullfilling those prophetic words of Christ. However, I do not believe that every member whom has served on the current GB have been genuinely annointed, as I feel is the case right now. The truthfullness of these words can be seen in their policy regarding Child Abuse; is it a reflection of God's thinking? While certainly no one is perfect, one whom is genuinely called and chose to be with Christ are spoke of as being "ambassadors" for him, and we can see with their current policy on Child Abuse that this fails utterly to reflect God's thinking/personality; just as every child would possess characteristics of their parents and it would be obvious to all.	6/16/2014 7:48 PM
229	No alternative	6/15/2014 7:46 AM
230	I am watching world events unfold that were foretold by the society 25 years ago. I believe whole heartedly we are living in the last days in the Tribulation. My problem was with a small group of individuals.	6/15/2014 1:43 AM
231	although not perfect, are the only ones to offer a consistent teaching of the Bible	6/11/2014 12:13 PM
232	I don't consider myself a believer	6/10/2014 2:30 PM
233	Our first Bible Study in LIve Forever book, taught me many things that I believe are true. I believe the major 'doctrine' is true, - Jah is god, Jesus, son. Resurreciton to earth. Not getting much from many of the articles now. They are about 'congregational correctness'. I still believe the Bible, just don't like where org. is headed.	6/10/2014 6:51 AM
234	A person cannot read the Bible and come to the conclusion that Jehovah's Witnesses have "the truth"	6/10/2014 6:09 AM
235	Well, the Society's policies are almost as vindictive and shameful as the god of the old testament, so if that god were real, I suppose he'd love it.	6/9/2014 11:45 AM
236	They are the only organisation doing the preaching work umitedly world wide see Matt 24:14	6/9/2014 2:07 AM
237	It does not have god's backing	6/8/2014 1:39 AM
238	N/A	6/7/2014 6:30 PM
239	les prophéties	6/5/2014 6:12 PM
240	Global preaching work, unity	6/4/2014 3:47 PM
241	SPIRITUAL GROWTH, EVERYTHING WRITTEN IN THE BIBLE IS FOR OUR INSTRUCTION. SATAN AND HIS HOARD ARE UNABLE TO STOP THE WORK JESUS STARTED HE IS RULING AS KING	6/3/2014 6:02 AM
242	I no longer believe in watchtower	5/31/2014 6:32 PM
243	n/a	5/31/2014 3:49 AM
244	Read Acts 5:33-42. How many times have the governments of many countries tried to stop them or even kill them and they always continue to worship god. That's just one reason	5/30/2014 2:08 AM
245	n/a	5/29/2014 7:33 PM
246	united in love worldwide, no war taking, die for there faith, and clean and	5/27/2014 9:50 AM
	·	

247	They way they are organized and their great number of bible-based books.	5/22/2014 3:50 AM
248	as long as your heart is clean and do all the good works as a human being any sect is ok.	5/21/2014 2:43 PM
249	Even though broken, the organization largely still works. The fundamental teachings lead to a better, cleaner, and less stressful way of life.	5/20/2014 8:38 PM
250	I believe God is allowing many persons, and false ideas to continue at this time. Matt 13:30; 2 Thes 2:11.	5/20/2014 2:06 AM
251	the unity you see in our orginization world wide	5/19/2014 4:22 AM
252	I was never truly a believer, only born into and confused by society teachings.	5/18/2014 10:22 PM
253	I don't think it has anymore than many others now. I see no monopoly on "truth" any longer. Yet, I do see our species at a cross road. Is it prophetic, or just our place on the road to greater civilization. (Kardeshev Scale) I am now more scientist that minister. Having been labeled an apostate for going after a doctoral degree in quantum mechanics. Yet, I cannot totally let go, do to the state I see our species in today. (Matt 24:21) Only time will tell. As I have heard other scientists state (keep an open mind, just don't let it be so open your brain falls out".	5/18/2014 8:45 PM
254	-	5/17/2014 8:18 PM
255	I don't believe the organization would see the success it has without Jehovah's backing.	5/15/2014 11:15 PM
256	All religions can be misleading. Everyone needs to believe in something. Especially the older they get, wether they believe in god or not. No matter how damaging all religion is a business. What matters most is how you intertpret YOUR faith & that you trust the god in YOUR heart.	5/13/2014 8:56 PM
257	N/A	5/11/2014 11:57 PM
258	Strong neutrality. Loving global brotherhood.	5/9/2014 6:04 AM
259	Teaching on trinity, hellfire, holidays++	5/7/2014 6:07 AM
260	Eliha	5/6/2014 10:19 PM
261	does not believe in trinity, earth will become a paradise	5/5/2014 10:55 PM
262	I have lived in 5 countries and travelled to 40 in total. I have seen things what others would take 10 life times. Even though I have been disfellowshipped twice [3 months first time and 3 years and 6 months 2nd time] I have no doubt that JW's have the truth. Even in my darkest moment I have never doubted for a second. My wife was atheist and now she is a pioneer. She did 2 years research and is fully convinced we are in the truth. I could write a book all that I have seen that JW's have God's backing!	5/5/2014 12:09 PM
263	The use of YHWH as the name of God the Father - I still think this name, regardless of how it is pronounced, is very important to all humans	5/5/2014 6:29 AM
264	in part, some things are based on the bible	5/4/2014 11:56 AM
265	n/a	5/3/2014 10:59 AM
266	It doesn't.	4/30/2014 5:47 AM
267	none	4/27/2014 4:25 AM
268	After leaving and packing with me out of there a "knowing" of all the pagan idolatry that is prevalent everywhere - I often experience anxiety and feel like I am on the outside everywhere I go. I answered this question because I believe that according to the bible several things they do teach seem very logical and they are the only ones not doing them - its very confusing.	4/26/2014 9:48 PM
269	n/a	4/25/2014 8:29 AM
270	Not sure. the more I learn, the less I'm sure.	4/25/2014 12:37 AM
271	JEHOVAH IS A LOVEING GOD HE WANT EVERY ONE TO BE SAVE.	4/24/2014 3:31 PM
272	No church holds the ultimate knowledge of God, we are all ignorant theological face of God. The problem of the Watchtower, is what is equal to God, and is devoured by legalism, pride and vanity.	4/22/2014 5:39 PM
273	the things they accomplish in an international society	4/21/2014 12:51 PM
274	oin	4/21/2014 5:44 AM
275	GGGGGGGGGGGG	4/21/2014 3:43 AM
276	There are no gods.	4/21/2014 1:34 AM
277	I love him	4/19/2014 4:36 AM

278	A lot of positive beliefs like any other religions but way too much hypocrisy There is no consistency , very political !! No different than the outside world Its a business !!	4/18/2014 7:50 PM
279	n/a	4/17/2014 3:37 AM
280	I believe the preaching work has Jehovah's backing, but not entirely sure the rest of his organization ALWAYS has his backing. I believe he gives his backing only when we deserve it.	4/16/2014 11:14 PM
281	It has brought only good to my and my family's lives.	4/15/2014 11:45 PM
282	Not sure. So which one does.	4/14/2014 8:31 PM
283	I don't. But they are the closest religion that holds quasi arianistic beliefs.	4/14/2014 5:55 PM
284	Their tremendous amount Of persecution they endure and come out of it stronger	4/14/2014 4:10 PM
285	N/A	4/14/2014 4:40 AM
286	lol i don't.	4/13/2014 9:11 AM
287	I experienced "light" in understanding. I walked with Angels in ministering, I felt connected by Holy Spirit to fellow friends. The language of love creates a unique heart bond not felt elsewhere - I miss and crave that unity (not with an organization but with individual worshippers).	4/12/2014 9:50 AM
288	I am not sure	4/10/2014 10:57 PM
289	the organization teaches the truth about Jehovah unlike the creeds of the church.	4/10/2014 7:56 PM
290	Despite all the flaws, better than any other religious group at promoting the Bible.	4/10/2014 5:40 PM
291	N/A	4/10/2014 4:40 PM
292	I believe that all honest Chistians regardless of denomination have Gods back	4/10/2014 2:53 AM
293	I don't	4/9/2014 9:20 PM
294	I personally have seen Jehovahs backing in my life, and I know that my life has had divine interaction with the Almighty God Jehovah I love Jehovah with all my heart! And even though sometimes as a widow I felt overlooked by the elders-would not get called on when I tried to comment and just plain felt discouragedJehovah has helped me to know that I am dealing with imperpect people! With all that being said I live despite the fact that Jehovah has protected me from and abusive husband from a person that tried to kill me several terrible car wrecks etc., I thank Jehovah every day! For supplying His Son Jesus and those that paved the way for me to be here. I love Him and He loves me & from what I Know Jehovahs spirit is backing not only the organization but those who listen & obey!!	4/9/2014 7:01 PM
295	Because they teach gods word not there own thoughts The bible is what they teach from. The bible is gods word after all	4/6/2014 6:00 PM
296	N/A	4/5/2014 6:57 AM
297	I do not believe that is does anymore. Something far more sinister is behind that organization .	4/3/2014 7:02 PM
298	Nothing	4/3/2014 11:50 AM
299	Peace, no war	4/2/2014 7:44 PM
300	I am somewhat convinced that the organization has God's backing because of scriptural profecy that is being fulfilled. However i do have my doubts as to wheather its coincidence or real.	4/2/2014 5:16 PM
301	n/a	4/1/2014 7:52 PM
302	I believe they teach the real truth about basic bible doctrine, such as there is no trinity, truth on hellfire etc. I do however think some of their interpretations of major prophecies needs rehashing.	3/30/2014 7:30 PM
303	I wouldnt consider myself to be a believer in all things published. But some things are. The basic doctrine we cameto know as truth. Prophecy is a differnt matter. Gods people have been broken and lost by the men who covet their elevated positions with the false belief they will recieve a great reward by christ when he arrives. Woe to the sheperds of Israel on the day he scatters and annihilates in the day of clouds and thick gloom. There is an accounting coming. 1PETER 4:17	3/30/2014 7:33 AM
304	N/A	3/29/2014 7:49 AM
305	Belife their basic teaching but fell it has god' backing	3/27/2014 11:45 PM
306	I am not a believer of Watchtower teachings	3/27/2014 9:43 PM
307	none of the above	3/27/2014 4:11 PM

	•	•
308	because when i became a member, it seems they were different, but now i see they never were. I learned to study the bible, and from there, experience and the holy spirit taught me.	3/27/2014 12:37 AM
309	The nation of Israel remained God's people until the first century; but drama was rampant even among them eg. David/Saul; hypocritical leaders, etc	3/26/2014 5:00 PM
310	I don't consider myself one	3/24/2014 1:34 PM
311	they don't have Gods backing, everything what they said is only humans brain manufactory	3/23/2014 11:13 PM
312	The preaching work and immense achievements of Witnesses from history	3/23/2014 3:30 PM
313	No	3/23/2014 10:49 AM
314	I don't really know what I believe at this point. There are some good articles at times, but the majority seem very weird.	3/21/2014 11:05 PM
315	i have been inactive for many years because, i have lost good friend from the KH, i lost my way and i am not sure i should return, i do miss it to a degree.	3/21/2014 5:21 PM
316	Personal experiences in my preaching work.	3/20/2014 10:30 PM
317	The growth of the organization. The understanding of the Bible (a lot of religions don't understand the Bible; they think it contains mysteries.) JWs have love of neighbor because they do the preaching work to EVERYONE who lets them.	3/19/2014 9:19 PM
318	NO ONE ELSE SHARES A PERMENANT SOLUTION FOR EARTH'S MESS.	3/19/2014 7:24 PM
319	I agree with some, but major issues are implausable	3/16/2014 10:31 PM
320	All the wonderful progress they have.	3/16/2014 1:47 PM
321	Icàn see it for myself Jehovah! s Holy sport by the love withinthe Cong. It makes me so happy tobe. Everythingcomes from the Bible.	3/15/2014 6:44 PM
322	Clearly does not.	3/15/2014 2:26 AM
323	peer pressure, brain washing, afraid to be dissed.	3/13/2014 3:04 PM
324	Nothing. I feel the government has its backing because it keeps more people out of politics.	3/11/2014 11:54 PM
325	It used to be a way of debating the bible facts to find the truths, I believe that to be a way to appreciate what Jehovah has given us.	3/9/2014 10:28 PM
326	I've visited several other churches, and they all seemed even more confused than jehovas witnesses. So they seemed like the lesser evil to me.	3/9/2014 8:22 PM
327	They tell the truth	3/8/2014 5:35 PM
328	Look it up and read it for yourselve, in this website, and you can answer that for yourselves www.jw.org	3/7/2014 3:58 PM
329	The fact that it has endured, reasonable explanation of script, vast languages printed, a step ahead of world events	3/5/2014 4:11 PM
330	I'm not a believer but I'm going to tell you why I thought it had Gods backing when I did and this is important. #1 they go from door to door to REACH OUT to other people with the "good news" #2 Don't go to war. How can a witness kill another witness if the true religion is supposed to be worldwide and of love? #3 Morals- no sex before marriage, no swearing, smoking, drunkeness. The JW women seemed so chaste, pure, virginal. Not like the sexually promiscius girls in public school. I wanted a virgin JW wife.	3/5/2014 2:24 PM
331	not convinced	3/3/2014 8:28 PM
332	n/a	3/2/2014 3:09 PM
333	I don't believe in Watch Tower teachings unless it has sound biblical evidence.	3/2/2014 3:38 AM
334	I'm hung on that one. I still tend to believe much of the Bible, but am unsure if the organisation has God's backing. So far in my research, they are the closest to what the Bible says, in my opinion so far. I am very confused about the change in the two baptismal questions and the "Generation" from 1914.	3/2/2014 2:02 AM
335	Using his name	3/1/2014 3:06 AM
336	every teachings are evident full of the Bible and they are spirit led ministers 100%	2/28/2014 5:33 PM
337	i am not convinced	2/28/2014 3:31 AM
338	God hasn't stopped the organization and they tell a lot of people about God's kingdom so I guess they must be doing something right. However, they seem somewhat merciless in their treatment of others and I think as Christians we're supposed to be loving, kind and merciful to all not just those who believe as we do. I think that is what Jesus taught people. They need to show more love and forgiveness.	2/27/2014 9:47 PM

339		2/27/2014 12:58 PM
340	A basic fundamental accuracy on things dealing with the afterlife.	2/27/2014 2:12 AM
341	Never believed, but tried to make my parents happy	2/26/2014 10:15 AM
342	I no longer believe JW teachings.	2/26/2014 5:00 AM
343	Jw's are the only ones to do global preaching and they refer to the bible for everything. Andas a second generation jw I have not found anything else that satisfy my spiritual need. At this time I do have concerns about the abuse of power by the elders and circuit overseers, and GB. I am having a crisis.	2/25/2014 10:43 PM
344	They are the only group to be following biblical teachings to the best of their abilities and who fit the biblical criteria	2/25/2014 6:31 PM
345	Taking away interpretation of prophecies, their knowladge about the Bible.	2/25/2014 7:48 AM
346	Too many reasons to list.	2/25/2014 2:56 AM
347	The Bible	2/24/2014 9:51 PM
348	N/A	2/22/2014 1:14 PM
349	God is an organizer. I see it when i study the atom and the cell, the solar system and the galaxies. Matthew 24:14 and 28: 19, 20 can't be achieved without an organisation. Their views fits with bible teachings. They progress.	2/22/2014 1:35 AM
350	Nothing.It is a sham and bogus money-making scam.	2/21/2014 2:54 PM
351	I'm not convinced either way. I don't view the society as doing anything intentional to injure or hurt members, although sometimes society teachings have had (in my view) Unintended negative consequences to worshippers.	2/21/2014 2:46 PM
352	n/a	2/21/2014 1:30 PM
353	N/A	2/21/2014 10:49 AM
354	Satans organisation - mind control cult	2/21/2014 9:42 AM
355	None	2/21/2014 7:21 AM
356	N/A	2/19/2014 11:07 PM
357	I think at one time it did have God's backing, but something changed.	2/19/2014 5:14 PM
358	I am the Watchtower, I am the Organization, I am God	2/18/2014 6:58 PM
359	It continues to function and promote Bible teachings and education in spite of opposition and in spite of the obvious imperfections of the leaders.	2/18/2014 1:09 PM
360	It is not backed by god	2/17/2014 8:32 PM
361	I am not a believer.	2/16/2014 11:30 PM
362	the truth regarding life's realities n accurate knowledge about god n all the prophecy which other religion seem not to know about or teach their followers	2/16/2014 2:46 PM
363	Don't go to war. Follow the same teachings. Do the preaching work talked about in the Bible. Etc.	2/16/2014 7:18 AM
364	Name another organization that God has allowed to use his beautiful name Jehovah. Read Habakkuk 1:5 Acts 13:41 Isaiah 28:21 Isaiah 29:14 Yes Jehovah's strange deed in these final moments before Armageddon is finally taking place. Sleep tight apostates! Wonder and vanish away!	2/16/2014 6:16 AM
365	I am not a believer.	2/16/2014 4:59 AM
366	NothingI don't believe it does	2/15/2014 1:39 PM
367	i dont	2/14/2014 4:19 AM
368	Thorough study of the Bible.	2/13/2014 11:11 PM
369	I don't believe they have gods backing	2/13/2014 8:15 PM
370	The organization (I prefer to say world wide congregation) is not perfect and they have/do make mistakes. However, there are several identifying marks of true Christianity that point to Jehovah's Witnesses having the truth.	2/11/2014 6:37 AM
371	too early to tell, doing much research	2/11/2014 1:06 AM
372	Yes, how the good news is spreading around the world. Moderate happy people. I'm not a apostate but I have my doubts and ideas. I think it's a amazing, but some people take it just too far it would be great if they could be more open to doubt, and if they disfellowship that they can at least still talk with thier inmediate family.	2/10/2014 10:23 PM

		T.
373	Only in some teachings. I can make my own decisions when it comes down to something that has no scriptural backing.	2/10/2014 7:45 PM
374	I believe the bible is God's word. I believe that we as Jehovah's Witnesses come the closest of any major religion to correctly interpreting and following the bible. Therefore, assuming both of those statements to be true, it would be reasonable to expect God to be backing us, since we are doing our best to follow his word. However, to be bluntly honest, I have seen no entrienly undeniable evidence of God's direct backing of us as a group, or as individuals.	2/10/2014 7:31 PM
375	previously, I thought that their doctrines were sound. now, I see that it is falsehood.	2/9/2014 7:02 PM
376	Not sure anymore	2/8/2014 4:42 AM
377	I think the brothers and sisters are a pure group of people as a whole.	2/7/2014 2:54 AM
378	Use of Gods name, teachings of equality for all, monotheism and death being the end of self.	2/6/2014 6:18 PM
379	"New birth" of people in union with The Beloved and "good fruit"	2/6/2014 2:06 PM
380	Hahahaha That's cute.	2/5/2014 11:27 AM
381	A tool for spreading the Christian gospel	2/4/2014 11:05 PM
382	Making Gods name know, strict adherance to bible, public ministry, love and unity dispute national and racial boundaries.	1/25/2014 9:31 AM
383	n/a	1/23/2014 7:52 PM
384	Experiences from many brothers and sisters	1/23/2014 4:14 PM
385	not applicable to me	1/23/2014 8:35 AM
386	There is scriptural evidence. I even went to museums and took careful notes (NYC). They give thorough scriptural evidence.	1/23/2014 1:59 AM
387	Faith in the bible and in god	1/23/2014 1:03 AM
388	NA	1/22/2014 9:22 PM
389	scripture fulfilled	1/22/2014 7:33 PM
390	na	1/22/2014 6:21 AM
391	The love, the actions inspired by this love, the growth, the logic of the teachings, it really answers many questions mankind has.	1/22/2014 2:00 AM
392	I don't believe in WT doctrines.	1/22/2014 12:56 AM
393	n/a	1/21/2014 9:13 PM
394	The Watch tower publications are flawed	1/21/2014 8:42 PM
395	I feel the ewatchman is on the right track.	1/21/2014 7:06 PM
396	There is ample scriptural evidence to convince me	1/21/2014 3:16 PM
397	No other organization is able to organize a public preaching work. No other organization actively interprets scriptures.	1/21/2014 3:14 AM
398	I use to believe the organization had gods backing. My husband and I very respectful question the way society states information in the magazine concerning attending college and the terrible attitude that some elders had toward us. The elders call a meeting with us and yell and scream at us for allowing our daughter to attend a four year college. They wanted her to become a regular pioneer. We suggested that we wanted her to be able to support the ministry work. What reasonable person would not calculate the cost. Our daughter tried to reason with the elders, stating once she receive a college degree she would be in a better situation to go into the full time ministry work. The elders screamed, yell and balled up papers and threw it at us stating that a college degree is just a piece of paper. I was shock at these so called elders who were appointed by Holy Spirit. All I could imagine that this organization can not have jehovah backing because they were not following the examine Christ set.	1/20/2014 5:37 PM
399	I am now an atheist	1/19/2014 9:51 PM
400	Jesus said 'by their fruits you shall identify them'	1/17/2014 2:56 PM
401	I don't believe in a god anymore.	1/17/2014 6:39 AM
402	I believe there is no black and white, "the society is right" "the society is wrong". The simple fact of the matter is they help a lot of bad people turn away from their previous way of life (i have seen the good effects myself) though also (next box)	1/17/2014 1:17 AM

402	the truth	1/16/2014 10:25 AM
403	the truth	1/16/2014 10:25 AM
404	n/a	1/16/2014 1:35 AM
405	This probably sounds trite, but honestly, I can't find any where else to go.	1/16/2014 12:12 AM
406	Devotion to Bible teachings. No part of the world.	1/15/2014 7:32 AM
407	I'd rather be selective. Some teachings. Golden rule stuff is ok. But other teachings are antiquated.	1/14/2014 1:47 AM
408		1/12/2014 10:36 PM
409	Matt 24:9 "Then people will deliver YOU up to tribulation and will kill YOU, and YOU will be objects of hatred by all the nations on account of my name. No other religious group fits this category. Though not perfect, they are closest to the truth. Read Revelations Chapters 2 and 3.	1/11/2014 11:09 PM
410	There still are the only organization activly preaching the good news in all the inhabited earth	1/11/2014 4:00 AM
411	1. their stand in times of war 2. that they dont beg for money or sell stuff 3. that you get everything you need for free 4. that no one does it for the money and they operate an international org with volunteers only	1/11/2014 2:07 AM
412	It does NOT have God's backing.	1/11/2014 1:04 AM
413	The bible.2 Tim.3:16	1/10/2014 6:32 PM
414	not convinced	1/10/2014 5:07 AM
415	N/A	1/10/2014 4:23 AM
416	n/a	1/9/2014 10:53 PM
417	The list of Pros outweigh the Cons and I've been exposed to almost everything in the world while growing up via my DF'd father. I was by no means sheltered from the world and I went to University while still serving in a congregation and remain a witness. Unlike other organizations this one at least has some higher standards but of course it's imperfect.	1/9/2014 7:54 PM
418	N/A	1/9/2014 7:38 PM
419	N/A	1/9/2014 6:48 PM
420	fulfilling Matt. 24:14	1/9/2014 3:46 PM
421	I don't know.	1/9/2014 11:47 AM
422	Some things the watchtower say are the private belief of the writers, but as a whole, the most the watchtower has to say, is mentioned in the bible (sorry for my english;))	1/9/2014 11:13 AM
423	Generally they are neutral with regards to politics and the generous publications/info released EVERY year.	1/8/2014 10:44 PM
124	They say they do therefore they do. right!	1/8/2014 9:25 PM
125	Undecided	1/8/2014 9:21 PM
426	process of elimination	1/8/2014 6:51 AM
427	N/A	1/8/2014 5:53 AM
428	I have serious doubts	1/7/2014 9:45 PM
429	the don't have god's backing	1/7/2014 9:36 PM
430	Proper direction, very good spiritual food, real love between members, the only organization really taking care about God's standards	1/7/2014 9:30 PM
431	They don't. It is obvious by their actions. They don't really have love for one another.	1/7/2014 9:26 PM
432	N/A	1/7/2014 7:57 PM
433	NA	1/7/2014 7:24 PM
434	WT has good points, not unique though: 1. Encourage people to have moral standards 2. Encourage people to read the Bible then on top of that the add all the extra WT rubbish. However, I think that any organisation that genuinely try to to this will have God's backing	1/7/2014 1:21 PM
435	Personal experiences of the operation of God's spirit	1/7/2014 9:49 AM
436	N/A	1/7/2014 6:44 AM

	·	•
437	I'm not a believer in the WTBS. I'm using thie block to complain about wording. I'm not an apostate, I may be labeled as such, but that is an external view of me by some.	1/7/2014 5:55 AM
438	N/A	1/7/2014 5:55 AM
439	Though there are many faults with WBTS such as Child abuse and domestic violence, suicide, divorce and politics among elders in the congregation. Nobody in this world cares to preach about the true God Jehovah except WTS. Only for that they have God's backing the rest of the things JW's are like ancient Israelis who although had God's backing but sinned a lot such as King David, Solomon, like murder, blood shed, adultery and idol worship and I believe Satan has influenced them and the man of lawlessness is in the GB.	1/7/2014 5:53 AM
440	It is the only religion that has followers who successfully blanketed the world with with "the good news of the kingdom" as the Bible's prophets prophesied.	1/7/2014 3:36 AM
441	N/A	1/7/2014 1:31 AM
442	No opinion.	1/7/2014 1:14 AM
443	some rightsome wrong	1/7/2014 12:02 AM
444	N/A	1/6/2014 11:29 PM
445	Nothing	1/6/2014 10:35 PM
446	nothing	1/6/2014 10:24 PM
447	n/a	1/6/2014 10:12 PM
448	I believe in some of their teachings, like the basics. I believe Jehovah is using this organization to gather the anointed, but along with the good ones there's an evil element present.	1/6/2014 9:44 PM
449	The basic teachings, I.E the ransom, universal sovereignty issue, resurrection, condition of the dead, trinity etc - I agree with all of this. In fact, I still worry about all of this EVERY DAY. The problem I have is the 'light getting brighter' chestnut, along with not being able to openly express any doubts. I think the organisation has become corrupted - post 1990. Starting to wonder if it still has God's backing. Problem is, I don't see a 'parallel' jehovahs witness religion that accepts blood, knee caps pedophiles and doesn't flip and flop doctrines along with preaching world wide (or there abouts);)	1/6/2014 9:20 PM
450	Nothing	1/6/2014 9:10 PM
451	Probably the union that it seems to exist	1/6/2014 8:38 PM
452	As it is, I don't think it has God's backing. But under different circumstances it could. The society should abandon all harmful practices and APOLOGIZE, and make it up for the consequences. The JW also have VERY positive actions and behaviour, they should enhance those, leaving harmful ones.	1/6/2014 7:14 PM
453	I am not a follower of the Watchtower teaching, I'm a follower of the Bibles Teachings **	1/6/2014 7:04 PM
454	I used to think they have the Truth but after doing research and getting the SHOCK of my life, I now know TTATT	1/6/2014 6:26 PM
455	none	1/6/2014 5:18 PM
456	Christian love, preaching, divine name, reliable translation,	1/6/2014 3:34 PM
457	It's damaging policies	1/6/2014 2:43 PM
458	Seeming concern for people at first impression but then i learn that it is conditional	1/6/2014 2:35 PM
459	A genuine desire in the main to comply with bible teachings	1/6/2014 1:34 PM
460	I dont	1/6/2014 1:29 PM
461	-	1/6/2014 12:52 PM
462	Most bible teachings of the WTBTS seems true compared to other Christian-jewish or Islamic teachings	1/6/2014 12:18 PM
463	NA NA	1/6/2014 12:12 PM
464	God should care when his name is in account.	1/6/2014 5:43 AM
465	The Bible	1/6/2014 2:18 AM
466	Robert King	1/6/2014 1:07 AM
467	There is nothing to convince me of this	1/5/2014 2:28 PM
468	The "watchtower" is a man made cult using manipulative scare tactics to enslave their members.	1/5/2014 6:59 AM

#### SurveyMonkey

469	N/a	1/5/2014 12:31 AM
470	It's just big business.	1/4/2014 10:42 PM
471	they are the evil slave.	1/4/2014 10:03 PM
472	It's a cult	1/4/2014 8:50 PM
473	no	1/4/2014 7:13 PM
474	It is written and spoken.	1/4/2014 5:51 PM
475	I dont know what I believe anymore	1/4/2014 3:49 PM
476	They are the only religion that actively promotes what is believed to be God's name and the message that Jesus preached concerning the coming of the kingdom. They have also fulfilled many of the negative aspect policies attributed to Israel in that God always disciplines his own people first. Unfortunately JW's have misapplied these prophecies to Christendom rather than themselves.	1/4/2014 3:39 PM
477	Personal experience	1/4/2014 3:20 PM

### Appendix 2

Answers to the question:

"If you consider yourself as being NO LONGER a believer in Watchtower teachings, what MOST helped you 'awaken?'"

# Q52 If you consider yourself as being NO LONGER a believer in Watchtower teachings, what MOST helped you "awaken?"

Answered: 3,185 Skipped: 1,981

#	Responses	Date
1	Mostly the Internet and reading science and free thought literature.	1/1/2015 1:26 AM
2	Reality.	1/1/2015 1:10 AM
3	The watchtowers own teaching. It's the reason	12/31/2014 10:01 PM
4	All of the good hearted people that are genuinely good hearted not in the organization. And the therapist.	12/31/2014 4:07 PM
5	I did not look into anything until shunned	12/31/2014 11:43 AM
6	I have found patterns of lack of logic in the relation bible - wt & i have never trusted in their translation.	12/31/2014 11:05 AM
7	I disagreed with the teachings	12/31/2014 3:04 AM
8	Personal research	12/30/2014 6:09 PM
9	Doing research on the websites I mentioned above on question 14.	12/30/2014 4:22 PM
10	Jesus is God (Ego eimi) John 8:24	12/30/2014 3:36 PM
11	Reading online JWfacts, and exjw reddit forum. Also my brother and his fiancée are getting married, and they are both being disfellowshipped becase they do not believe. Her parens and my parents are shunning them and will not attend their wedding. I think this really opened my eyes to how disgusting the org can really be.	12/29/2014 10:05 PM
12	Unfair treatment by elders regarding my then JW husband's actions.	12/29/2014 4:59 PM
13	how people believe it is okay to let others feel/know that if they are not a witness they will be destroyed in Armageddon. A loving God would not let others feel scared to die because they don't agree with his teachings.	12/29/2014 9:46 AM
14	You Tube, a massive amount of research, then Crisis of Conscience.	12/29/2014 4:19 AM
15	Ray Franz	12/29/2014 2:47 AM
16	Obvious that no Holy Spirit was involved in direction of the Organization.	12/29/2014 2:20 AM
17	Looking at all the white angels in publications, once a picture of Jehovah face was blank out but his hands we're white, I'm not racists but why couldn't it be Arab, black, india, Mexican angels, plus i don't believe Jesup came to earth in 1914 and chose the witness to be his direct communication to mankind	12/29/2014 1:48 AM
18	information receuved	12/28/2014 5:05 PM
19	My own doubts of the accuracy and divine nature of the bible and biblical stories, especially of Noah's flood, began to consume me and make me feel quite crazy. I looked for consolation of my thinking in reading the God Delusion, then youtube videos by the Atheist Experience and then things more directed at the Watchtower itself. Interestingly, I actually stopped believing in God and the Bible before I lost faith in the Watchtower.	12/28/2014 3:32 PM
20	Online research	12/28/2014 4:29 AM
21	Familiarizing myself with cult tactics and recognizing the similarities with Jehovah's Witnesses. Realizing that unconditional love and support exists outside of the religion, and experiencing it for the first time.	12/28/2014 3:17 AM
22	The use of the term "new light" to hide their lies.	12/27/2014 11:41 PM
23	N/A	12/27/2014 10:51 PM
24	Meditation and looking within "Myself".	12/27/2014 9:18 PM
25	A yahoo group for ex JW women called Women-Awake	12/27/2014 5:06 PM
26	a really bad committee meeting	12/27/2014 4:16 PM

27	It is impossible to live forever, if god is a loving father who would never send his children to hell, why would he psycho passively aggressively withhold his love to a disfellowshipped person? It's basically he'll on earth! Worldly people are good but not good enough to associate with unless we are converting them or making money off of them? Elders judging what we wear, when women can't lead, but men can??? If jws are gods organization worldwide, why aren't we helping the needy and only teaching them the bible?	12/27/2014 1:29 PM
28	Seeing an elder only being moved to another congregation after being accused of sexual molestation/harassment. I used to tell people that this is what other religions did, not jehovahs witnesses.	12/27/2014 7:59 AM
29	1914, blood doctrine, child abuse cover-ups	12/27/2014 6:27 AM
30	How I gave up everything and took care of my dying mother and non of the elders paid any attention to me or offered me help but when I had a girlfriend who was a unbaptized publisher they came down on me with a hammer and I knew then it was not a religion of love as it is so claimed to be.	12/27/2014 3:59 AM
31	Evolution, reasoning	12/26/2014 10:02 PM
32	"Crisis of Conscience"	12/26/2014 12:14 PM
33	2 witness rule, 607 bce	12/26/2014 9:16 AM
34	Internet researches, conversations with people of the world, witness actions	12/26/2014 6:40 AM
35	Common sense. All fairy tales.	12/26/2014 12:51 AM
36	Research,research and more research.	12/25/2014 10:14 PM
37	The realization of how cruel and devastating disfellowshipping/shunning is.	12/25/2014 8:49 PM
38	-the obviously false teachings and the very dubious new doctrines -behavior of the responsible Persons	12/25/2014 2:45 PM
39	That they are sexist, homophobic and racist.	12/25/2014 5:47 AM
40	Realizing I was being brainwashed at 11 years old	12/25/2014 4:21 AM
41	An email from my devout father stating that he could not have a relationship with me as long as I was not a witness	12/25/2014 2:14 AM
42	Prayed Jehovah, then bring myself to the meetings. This will bring me most helpful, Because, I shall find	12/24/2014 11:55 PM
43	thinking for myself and doing some reasearch on the cult. Saw the hypocrisy and bs.Stopped attending those damn meetings in my teens.	12/24/2014 11:46 PM
44	Hard to say exactly. All the doubts coalesced in my early 20s and it just made NO SENSE. Reading Crisis of Conscience was good though.	12/24/2014 10:45 PM
45	Crisis of Conscience by Ray Franz	12/24/2014 9:21 PM
46	Research into child sexual abuse.	12/24/2014 9:21 PM
47	The [g]od of the Bible is a KILLER.	12/24/2014 7:56 PM
48	The fact that God is no longer at the base of their teaching. They now consider the Governing Body to be the basis of their religion.	12/24/2014 7:48 PM
49	Seeing how many families were ruined by their teachings. How can something perfect and god sent be so evil and destructive? That sounds satanic to me, not holy.	12/24/2014 7:00 PM
50	Logical analysis of ALL Jehovah's witness related material on the internet that I could consume. Trying to be an apologist defending the watchtower.	12/24/2014 4:55 PM
51	Researching on their teachings, watching documentaries, investigating on their doctrine, and meeting people with different points of view.	12/24/2014 2:59 PM
52	Hypocrisy, the lying and covering up, favoritism, the hell the elders put my daughter through	12/24/2014 1:25 PM
53	The truth about pedofillia brain control ruining childhoods and lifes	12/24/2014 12:52 PM
54	you tube vids by exJWs	12/24/2014 12:14 PM
55	My brother was disfellowshipped & I disagreed with the shunning required of family members	12/24/2014 8:46 AM
56	Being in a foreign language so long especially one with an extremely blunt culture then returning to an english hall and seeing how direct and borderline offensive some of their comments came off really made it clear to me.	12/24/2014 8:40 AM
57	failed predictions	12/24/2014 6:10 AM

58	Reading the great information collected from ex-witnesses, showing the flip flops. Also, reading experiences from others who have left.	12/24/2014 5:30 AM
59	not attend meetings due to personal situation, had to work 80 hrs a week,a brain breather	12/24/2014 3:16 AM
60	Science	12/24/2014 2:50 AM
61	Child molesters	12/24/2014 2:41 AM
62	Crisis of conscience	12/24/2014 2:37 AM
63	The "new light" garbage. Adjusting "prophecy" to fit their needs	12/24/2014 2:16 AM
64	How the elders were guided to handle my report of childhood sexual abuse as well as the childhood sexual abuse of others. It hurt my heart that I extended such trust on such a very vital an important issue for myself and others and they did nothing constructive to help me or others. Yet they remained so legalistic on lesser issues and gave those issues much priority. That's what woke me up big time!	12/24/2014 2:01 AM
65	Seeing that I really didn't have true friends in the organization. They all just put on a show but could really care less about people if those people had nothing to offer.	12/24/2014 1:49 AM
66	Study of Bible Validity.	12/24/2014 1:21 AM
67	It took years to finally open my eyes and use common sense that they do not know what they are talking about. Research on the Internet or I might have never known all of their deceit.	12/24/2014 12:57 AM
68	I was sexually harassed by an elder in front of my mother and she allowed it because she and the elder said that it was gods will that he say and do what he did to me.	12/24/2014 12:12 AM
69	Realizing that they don't speak for god.	12/23/2014 11:41 PM
70	Two witness rule, no giving spirit or love of neighbor shown	12/23/2014 11:34 PM
71	The internet	12/23/2014 11:20 PM
72	I became obsessed with learning all about JWs history, about god, and the bible. This hunger for knowledge led me to the reading of hundreds of books an articles about not only witnesses, but most of the major religions in the world. I am now an atheist and I couldn't be happier.	12/23/2014 11:16 PM
73	The two witnesses policy	12/23/2014 11:14 PM
74	The Internet	12/23/2014 11:06 PM
75	Seeing the hypocrisy first hand	12/23/2014 10:32 PM
76	being abused by an elder and nothing happening to him. being shunned because my mom was df'd, but I did nothing wrong at all. I was baptized, my whole childhood was destroyed by these people and their teachings. They have no love! was	12/23/2014 10:30 PM
77	The endless, repetitive, organizationally driven lifestyle became too much of a burden. The so called answers provided by the Bible and the explanations we were preaching to the public were no longer in harmony with my logical thought process. Massive human suffering along with further impending God-inspired violence at Armageddon ceased to make sense to me. I decided it was necessary to take 2 steps back, one from the JW organization and the second from religion itself. In short, my thought process is incompatible with religion.	12/23/2014 10:25 PM
78	Logical thinking	12/23/2014 10:25 PM
'9	My birth given right to think for myself and to see through their controlling teachings.	12/23/2014 10:24 PM
30	Its hypocrisy in matters of money and dealing with people in the congregations. All of it was discovered through the Internet.	12/23/2014 10:16 PM
81	The realization that they are a cult. Any organization that doesn't allow you to disagree with them without risking the loss of your family and friends is a cult.	12/23/2014 10:12 PM
32	the way the Jw's act as a whole and the ever changing doctrine	12/23/2014 10:08 PM
33	Hypocrisy. Changing doctrines. Mind control. Ridiculous belief that they are the only true religion.	12/23/2014 9:43 PM
84	In the late 90s I googled Jehovahs Witnesses for a while but then stopped to try and get myself 'more spiritual'. when I was googling I came across an image that kept coming back into my mind. It was a scene at bethel showing two people in the finance department saying 'funds are a bit low, we better do another local needs on the donation arrangement'. When I was trying to be a good witness it kept coming into my mind especially during the local needs etc and it helped me see the manipulation behind seeming innocent acts on behalf of the WBTS.	12/23/2014 9:43 PM

	•	•
85	YouTube videos by John Cedars, Marc and Cora, actually researching via the internet and finding out all the things I was hearing about the wtbts was true, even after fifteen years out, I really only woke up this past year.	12/23/2014 9:43 PM
36	The increase in the remnant and new members on the governing body and the 1914 and generation prophecies. Oh and the control!	12/23/2014 9:00 PM
37	I saw elders lie and when they changed their understanding of 1914 and the "generation"	12/23/2014 8:52 PM
38	Realizing that my so called family (physical and "spiritual") would rather see me die than accept a lifesaving blood transfusion. Seeing all of my so called friends and family turn their back on me in a matter of seconds after disagreeing with a choice I made. The abundant hypocrisy that bleeds through that organization. The list goes on and on	12/23/2014 8:32 PM
39	CoC	12/23/2014 8:17 PM
90	The facts about hiding child abuse found on the internet, and Raymond Franz his book Crisis of Conscience.	12/23/2014 8:05 PM
91	Jesus	12/23/2014 7:44 PM
92	Research on the JWs as a whole	12/23/2014 7:33 PM
93	Science. Reason.	12/23/2014 7:23 PM
94	Education	12/23/2014 7:22 PM
95	A few years ago I decided to research the WTS for myself. It completely changed my life.	12/23/2014 7:18 PM
96	coc	12/23/2014 7:16 PM
97	Facts, evidence, approaching all matters with as little bias as possible, and wiling to go wherever truth leads	12/23/2014 7:02 PM
98	The hypocrisy	12/23/2014 6:45 PM
99	Jesus Christ	12/23/2014 6:38 PM
100	When my son was disfellowshipped, i was expected to turn my back on him for an invisible, egotistical, homicidal and homophobic being. The hypocrisy and judgemental ways opened up my eyes, also.	12/23/2014 6:35 PM
101	607 BCE not accurate	12/23/2014 6:06 PM
102	Facing a blood transfusion for my infant daughter and knowing I would not let her die. She did not need it and I did not need the JW's.	12/23/2014 5:56 PM
103	Child molestation	12/23/2014 5:42 PM
104	If God is loving then heroine not appose people who are gay.	12/23/2014 5:27 PM
105	Hypocrisy and Loveless Behavior of elders. Studying the bible without Watchtower publications.	12/23/2014 5:11 PM
106	An ethics class in college I took while still an elder and JWD/JWN.net	12/23/2014 4:52 PM
107	No proof of God	12/23/2014 4:38 PM
108	Internet research.	12/23/2014 4:36 PM
109	Reading crisis of conscience	12/23/2014 4:33 PM
110	Crisis of Conscience by Ray Franz	12/23/2014 4:31 PM
111	By researching and talking to former JW's.	12/23/2014 4:29 PM
112	Freedom	12/23/2014 4:26 PM
113	The math from 607BCE, because the starting point was all wrong, is what started it. My newborn son needing a blood transfer sealed the deal. (He is 21 now. I broke their law, but my son lives. Worth the price I paid being disfellowshipped for something I didn't do - rationalized that God saw what I did and cleaned me out anyway.)	12/23/2014 4:24 PM
114	All of the lies and hypocrisy.	12/23/2014 4:21 PM
15	Reading the Book crisis of conscience, and listening to the testimonies of the many who left the organization.	12/23/2014 4:14 PM
116	One of many pounts: Openly allowed to take 'blood fractions' but not allowed to donated blood. SELFISH!	12/23/2014 4:09 PM
117	Brother Franz two books helped me decide and watching youtube ex jws share their research.	12/23/2014 4:03 PM
118	The fact that I never felt happy and I felt like a bad person for my entire life. Also as soon as I made the decision to leave I had the first moment of peace in my life.	12/23/2014 4:01 PM

		l
119	The relief of no longer being a JW, The booksCombatting Cult Mind Control and Crisis of Conscience	12/23/2014 3:54 PM
120	The truth about the truth	12/23/2014 3:48 PM
121	Information on internet and books like 'Crisis of Conscience'	12/23/2014 3:26 PM
122	Never been a believer	12/23/2014 3:09 PM
123	Reason, logic, advanced education, and diverse life experiences.	12/23/2014 3:08 PM
124	i think it was the research into others who had different religions	12/23/2014 2:59 PM
125	They are a very hypocritical people. They have no respect for women. They have lied about their stand on several matters regarding the UN, Child Abuse, and Domestic Violence.	12/23/2014 2:44 PM
126	Having children. I didnt want them to grow up like I did	12/23/2014 2:44 PM
127	I saw through them and the lies they were telling.	12/23/2014 2:37 PM
128	Learning that the bible is not the word of god	12/23/2014 2:37 PM
129	Researching their history.	12/23/2014 2:28 PM
130	I don't know if I was ever a TRUE believer, but what pushed me over the edge was the combo of 607/1914/1919 research, The Gentile Times Reconsidered, the 2014 Branch Visit, disfellowshipping, and Crisis of Conscience. Putting everything together.	12/23/2014 2:25 PM
131	I never believed it.	12/23/2014 2:04 PM
132	Reading 'apostate' literature	12/23/2014 2:03 PM
133	websites revealing the lies of the society, and "Crisis of Consience"	12/23/2014 1:52 PM
134	Reading the Bible on my own, without the "help" of the WBTS publications made me realize how ridiculous a book it really is.	12/23/2014 1:43 PM
135	Being disfellowshipped.	12/23/2014 1:37 PM
136	When my family shunned me. This is not a practice found in scripture.	12/23/2014 1:23 PM
137	Their lack of authentic love!	12/23/2014 1:21 PM
138	The KM of september 2007 where they didn't want their followers to do their own bible study.	12/23/2014 1:18 PM
139	607 bce. Jerusalem not destroyrd in that year was the first eye opener. Everything then is not correct in dates	12/23/2014 1:12 PM
140	child abuse, mathew 24	12/23/2014 1:11 PM
141	Youtube videos and jwfacts.com	12/23/2014 1:08 PM
142	A born again Christian sharing scripture with me.	12/23/2014 1:08 PM
143	research from an many sources as possible.	12/23/2014 1:03 PM
144	Brock Wigam, from the YouTube, "Bible3tgumper" as well as a Christian conference that explained a lot of the teachings I knew nothing about	12/23/2014 1:02 PM
145	Personal revelation and direct experience of the nature of god and divine love.	12/23/2014 7:06 AM
146	Learning about science, the origin of abrahamic religions and discovering the truth about the watchtower	12/23/2014 3:07 AM
147	Reading Crisis of Conscience by [Raymond Franz; Learning about WT involvement in the UN, also learning about Johannes Greber.	12/22/2014 7:43 PM
148	Seeing the way "responsible men" are more interested in organizational procedure and position than being Christlike and loving.	12/22/2014 4:52 PM
149	Their pedophile policy, they don't care when kids get raped!	12/22/2014 12:54 AM
150	I believe that spirituality is something that everyone can have no matter what your beliefs and I believe that our spirit is more important than doctrine.	12/21/2014 5:39 PM
151	internet	12/20/2014 7:56 PM
152	Our Creator and God of Truth would not hide or mislead His servants	12/20/2014 5:36 AM
153	the answer was always there in my heartit just had to matureand when it maturedi took the decision to be inactive and apostate	12/19/2014 11:14 PM

	•	•
154	1914 and failed prophecy. In every Awake I ever placed growing up, I used to read the description talking about "Gods promise"yet that turned out to be a lie.	12/19/2014 9:30 PM
155	I think its really difficult to say. As a young boy I had doubts, wether its the truth or not. But I kept on living as a jw, because I havent seen any other options. Later one I was sure that the jw belive in wrong things but I thought the org is not a bad thing. then I studied a semester abroud, didnt went to any meetings. Just lived a free live with good non jw persons. Then I came back to Europe, I went to the meetings and publishing like all the years, just not to hurt my family. It was horrible. This week I told my parents I dont believe nothing the jw are preaching and they went to the elders. No I am an official apostate. I think what every person needs to wake up is critical thinking! Thats the point.	12/19/2014 9:14 PM
156	My Higher Education in Sociology at a University, myself and your website	12/19/2014 7:13 AM
157	Reading the bible for myself!	12/19/2014 3:27 AM
158	Other good people. I was told that "they" don't care about you and are not really happy people because they have no purpose in life. I have found my real family outside the congregation. People who have helped me put the pieces back together, regain my self esteem, and rebuild my life. Also talking to others who have left helps me process what actually was going on my entire life and accounts for so much. Finding information that validates the gut feeling I had at 12years old when i climbed into my fathers lap with tears telling him i was afraid to get baptized because I knew one day i would be disfellowshiped, and having my dad (the presiding overseer) answer me by telling me to study and prey more with all my heart for faith.	12/19/2014 1:59 AM
159	personal research	12/19/2014 1:03 AM
160	I no longer believe they're rightouse and cant POSSIBLY respect the elders. They preach what they do not do.	12/18/2014 9:12 PM
161	They are followers of men.	12/18/2014 4:51 PM
162	Hipocracy, lies and double standards amongst its followers.	12/18/2014 4:37 PM
163	firstly was checking bible prophecies and then reviewing the JWs teachings and how wrong they are since their inception	12/18/2014 3:10 PM
164	Information on the internet, going back and reading old litterature and publications, stop going to the meetings.	12/18/2014 2:46 PM
165	Your web site, and the changing teachings and dates. Pharasitic	12/18/2014 8:59 AM
166	Searching up on the internet stuff about the organization, the first thing I saw that REALLY startled me were the scary subliminal images found in OUR publications, many which we distribute to people and that we use with our children. Again like I said in my other comment on the previous question, if this was really Gods organization, how could he let those subliminal imagery and other stuff be on the publications.	12/18/2014 7:00 AM
167	The recent branch meeting	12/18/2014 4:12 AM
168	the post Y2K environment that led me to consider critical thinking	12/17/2014 10:39 PM
169	Continous bickering and power struggles by brothers within our local organization, so many clicques between groups of brothers and sisters, and lobbying by members of the congregation, the obstinate continual stupid literal believe that only 144,000 will going to heaven, the end of times in Sep 1975! causing me to lose all my school friends, never being able to go to varsitybeing considered a cast-out at school even if i was in the top 10 amacedically, very good rugby player, chess and table tennisall of this was publicly dedounced by the elders at meetings Safe to say my teenage years left many scars. We were shunned the JW congregation members because we were so dirt poor and we were outcasts at school because of our weird behavior and religious beliefs. Kicked out of school when I was 15 for not wanting to participate in the youth preparedness classes Is was not a pleasant time to grow up being a JW (1965 -1977), it took me many years to recover, I an now 57 years old and it is easy to get bitter about all of this but thank God I'm out of there??	12/17/2014 10:24 PM
170	1914 and Noah's Flood	12/17/2014 9:55 PM
171	- My mother was disfellowshipped for a couple of years when I was a child, and as a result she was shunned. She deeply regretted her actions and went to the meetings even though nobody would even look at her. I thought it was unfair and vindictive of the witnesses who used to be her friends to treat her that way, it seemed to me like they were just craving for an opportunity to shun people. I also thought it was very phoney and stupid that the moment she was taken back to the organization, everyone started being friends with her again. I also never agreed with the way women were considered to be below men. I come from a family with determined, strong-willed women and emotionally unbalanced, indifferent men. I couldn't agree on their teachings about the men having a 'natural' right to make decisions. I always thought that if this truly were the case, surely the men would be more accomplished or intelligent or something.	12/17/2014 12:14 PM
172	Having a child and the scorn I received. Instead of being a childless couple who could solely work for free for the society	12/17/2014 8:56 AM

		I
173	Jwfacts	12/17/2014 4:31 AM
174	The truth knowledge fact base knowledge	12/16/2014 9:10 PM
175	The shunning principle	12/16/2014 8:46 PM
176	Time. Time away and abandoned has given me an opportunity to see new perspectives. Now I can freely question and doubt the "truths" I was raised to believe.	12/16/2014 7:59 PM
177	Studying Physics	12/16/2014 5:21 PM
178	Overlapping generations, UN involvement, 1925, 1975, adding to scripture based on speculation	12/16/2014 3:48 PM
179	The branch meeting, actually doing unbiased research. I have done a lot of research on mind control and am aware of the techniques being employed by the WBTS. The antics of the GB in the past year or so has also caused me to awaken.	12/16/2014 9:02 AM
180	Reading about how the religion was started—how many of the teaching of JW's actually came from other belief systems. Also reading old literature and seeing how "the new light" is just new ideas being pushed on the general population of the religion. It really is quite amazing how the JW's in slow increments keep buying the same BS. I also am realizing that when they believe there is nothing you can say to wake them up: (	12/16/2014 8:34 AM
181	This website, reddit.com/r/exjw, truth be told, aawa.co, and faceook groups and or jwfavcts	12/16/2014 4:56 AM
182	When i went thru the whole disfellowshipping and the reinstatement process i finally understood that this could NOT from God	12/15/2014 8:14 AM
183	I took my therapist's advice and looked for ex Jehovah Witness support groups on the internet. This is when I found that many others were in as much pain as I was for being shunned. Despite not believing the Watchtower teachings, part of me wanted to return so I could speak to my family. But what I learned on the forums and through Meetup meetings in the U.S. helped me open my eyes to the truth. Reading material helped as well.	12/15/2014 5:13 AM
184	A basic understanding of physics.	12/15/2014 5:09 AM
185	observing hypocritical elders and the so called governing bodys double standards	12/15/2014 4:21 AM
186	The way I was treated after being disfellowshipped. If they hadn't of treated me so bad, I wouldn't have gone online as soon as I did and learned the real truth.	12/14/2014 10:45 PM
187	search search, Berean mind.	12/14/2014 4:00 PM
188	Discovering JW Struggle and John Cedars YouTube channels.	12/14/2014 3:46 PM
189	Their stance on birthday's. The bible says nothing about not celebrating. To make a prohibition against is "going beyond the things written". It's also not bible based. Their stance on blood is also not bible based. The bible does not prohibit human blood for medicinal reasons. It also does not list it as a " disfellowshipping" offense. To DF someone for taking blood to save their life is wrong and not bible based.	12/14/2014 3:13 PM
190	Reading Crisis of Conscious	12/14/2014 6:20 AM
191	Research, Research testimonials from ex Jws, ex anointed, and their own Watchtower and Awakes, their books, and letters to Johanna Gerber foundation, partaking in the UN, still part of the UN in the Euporean UN, also they used other names they go byand most of all hiding the abuse after the WTS knew about it and did nothing makes them as guilty as the molester and refusing to change the rules makes them not anointed at all.jmo	12/14/2014 5:22 AM
192	Discovery of how the Bible was distorted over the years.	12/13/2014 10:26 PM
193	Lies of those within, insincerity of those with, ridiculous teachings	12/13/2014 10:13 PM

194	As far as awakening goes, I am still hitting the snooze button, knowing I have to get up and face the day and all it requires, I want to just roll and reflect on what I am discovering but not really actively acting on what I have learned. It was a combination of things: One was the evidence of the elder and governing body acting in parallel to the Pharisees Jesus condemned over hookers and tax collectors. Elders who who glorify work of status and title but harass or forget those beneath the spiritual line. They encourage knocking on doors of empty houses for 100 hours and won't give 1 to someone already in the organization that needs some encouragement. They allow a known child porn addict in the hall local to my family but they marked and shunned my family because my father wrote a letter asking the congregation to count the cost of a new hall project that would merge two congregations, asking them to add 45 minutes onto their trip to the hall and having them pledge to donate piles of money to the cause. The letter was to inform the congregation of their rights since the elders were withholding the legalities and right for a voice. The congregation was called "Korah" onstage and my father was used as an example of how they would end up if they didn't vote for the new money pit. Later when the hall was built and money wasn't coming in they were extorted further, since they voted for it they were obligated to pay for it. Long story short, my family is shunned for trying to have a voice, and a congregation of 150 is holding a steady attendance of 35 because no one leaves refreshed from a meeting that tortures anyone not supporting a hall they didn't want. These things and the persecution I received for getting a non scriptural divorce from a violent unstable man shows that in the eyes of the society there is NO unconditional mercy, and you are guilty until proven innocent, and you are not to be loved unless you follow the exact path THEY lay out, and the bible is just a front man, barely cracked open when it come	12/13/2014 9:19 PM
195	I read crisis of consious	12/13/2014 8:49 PM
196	False love and concern, being told not to isolate, but yet we all do, looking down on others,	12/13/2014 7:19 PM
197	The child abuse epidemic and their affiliation with the UN	12/13/2014 7:16 PM
198	The FDS question	12/13/2014 5:28 PM
199	The false prophecies The fact that elders feel they are entitled to tell you how to live your life. I just have a witness friend who went through a divorce; his wife, a witness, was an alcoholic and abused her perscriptions; the way the elders handled it, treated my friend with such contempt and threatened to reprove him for trying to leave his wife shows that there is no holy spirit directing these people Watching videos on youtube on the secret elders training videos and the offensive homophobic and sexist nature of their parts on the assemblies is a huge turn off The watchtower have been part of organisations they now comdemn. The behaviour of my mum who now views me as someone who is pushing myself away from the family simply because I do not attend meetings shows me how delusional witnesses have become due to Watchtower	12/13/2014 2:45 PM
200	Crisis of Conscience and The Gentile Times Reconsidered	12/13/2014 7:31 AM
201	getting cut off from the only real friends i ever had.	12/13/2014 5:30 AM
202	just looking into what other people were saying when I left then just "googling" them and spending over 3 years deprogramming my brain	12/13/2014 3:33 AM
203	No i awoke from that standpoint	12/13/2014 2:06 AM
204	not applicable	12/13/2014 12:53 AM
205	Ray Franz's crises of conscience & search for christian freedom	12/12/2014 11:02 PM
206	Being raised as a JW I felt the pressure to get baptized as a teenager. I hated every part of being force to go door to door, being looked down upon because I didn't do everything they asked me to do. Around the age of 15, after I had given serious thought to getting baptized, I woke up and realized that I just didn't have any interest in it. But I had to play the game until I was able to move out at the age of 21. I like to tell everyone that I gave it up for lent. That was back in 1988 when I left.	12/12/2014 7:45 PM
207	The United Nations association, and how Russell came to the 1914 conclusion using pyramids. Later, the GB used the Bible to make the 1914 theory fit Russell's conclusion.	12/12/2014 7:31 PM
208	Reading about other cults, studying history, studying religion independently of jw org, websites lik jwn, jwsurvey, jwfacts.	12/12/2014 9:28 AM
209	Personal experience revealed extreme lack of a true caring spirit behind the "Your Christian Brothers" stamp, that's what made me feel free to search for the truth online etc.	12/12/2014 2:59 AM
210	When I was in desperate need years after being DFd, I had no one to turn to for help. I begged family members who were still witnesses for help, but was refused very coldly. No mercy, no compassion. They are not Christian.	12/11/2014 11:32 PM
211	A psychology textbook.	12/11/2014 7:43 PM
211		

		•
213	Things didn't add up, and the Governing body are deluded	12/11/2014 2:50 PM
214	Reading their own literature & finding out how they have lied & lied over & over again.	12/11/2014 7:20 AM
215	Apostate videos and belief that 1914 was the beginning of the end	12/11/2014 6:56 AM
216	Intuition	12/11/2014 4:21 AM
217	Crisis of Conscience & their own publications. The constant switching of doctrine is alarming.	12/11/2014 2:44 AM
218	Study of the many articles on the internet.	12/11/2014 12:18 AM
219	the real true	12/10/2014 11:09 PM
220	I came to my conclusions on my own through the hypocrisy and lack of love shown to me. It was then 100% confirmed for me when I got reinstated despite all my non-JW friends and family knowing I was only going for reinstatement for one reason (JW family), I was doing many things not in line with WT teachings and so when I got reinstated I knew that there was no way this process was being driven by God.	12/10/2014 9:48 PM
221	Researching information online and the information on your website	12/10/2014 6:48 AM
222	The exJW community, the writings of Ray Franz (God rest his soul; a true SAINT!) YouTube channels of various fomer JW's, JW Facts & JW Survey websites.	12/10/2014 5:24 AM
223	Learning their poor track record regarding predictions and a number of nutty former doctrines, thus showing they are not being using by God more than all other religious organizations.	12/10/2014 5:03 AM
224	The Bible and JWfacts, JWsurvey, JWfairy tale Ex-JW websites and videos.	12/10/2014 4:55 AM
225	Normal family's dont turn a blind eye to sexuall abuse in or out the religion, also I attempted suicide a few times and I got told off. I was also told I was a whore/jezabell for being raped and that I was in clean. They also counceled me for hours on my self harm scars told me I was disrespectful to god and they never asked me why I did it or how they could help me as a child. They where the aldults and I was let down by them and my family all for the sake of there imaginary God's reputation.	12/9/2014 7:12 PM
226	1. In their personal lives Witnesses have to follow detailed rules presented by the GB, no space for personal freedom and uniqueness 2. Two witness policy to be followed by elders when dealing with child abuse cases reported to them	12/9/2014 6:34 PM
227	The way elders and congregation members acted and treated those in various bad situations. The things and way people talk about certain people. The talks and way they teach woman are less than men.	12/9/2014 5:40 PM
228	non witness friends, studying abroad	12/9/2014 3:29 PM
229	607bc -1914	12/9/2014 2:37 PM
230	607/587 False prophets The org taking the place of Jesus	12/9/2014 1:34 PM
231	Evolution Disfellowshiping	12/9/2014 9:58 AM
232	Researching the WT on the internet and reading Ray Franz's Crisis of Conscience.	12/9/2014 4:49 AM
233	This does not apply to me. I believe in Jehovah and his promises for the earth, heaven and mankind	12/9/2014 3:18 AM
234	talking to other witnesses who left and researching on the internet	12/9/2014 2:59 AM
235	critical thinking	12/8/2014 11:33 PM
236	Meeting "worldly" people that are actually the most genuinely nice and loving people i have ever known	12/8/2014 10:59 PM
237	The truth in how the dates when compared to evidence, do not add up.	12/8/2014 10:01 PM
238	The hypocrisy of it all.	12/8/2014 5:45 PM
239	I'm still trying to figure it out	12/8/2014 1:14 PM
240	A broader view of the world in general made me realise that I was letting "men" who claimed to be speaking for god tell me what was good and bad. I am a good, moral person who helps others and does not need anyone to tell me how to behave.	12/8/2014 7:13 AM
241	Fibding out about their lies, misinformatiob deception which continue to mislead millions.	12/8/2014 6:51 AM
242	The video into the darkness and the reading of crisis of conscience	12/8/2014 5:32 AM
243	See 33Draw close to (the real) Jehovah and he will draw close to you (Not humans and dogma)	12/8/2014 2:04 AM
244	Finding the truth about the past and seeing the hypocrisy.	12/8/2014 1:50 AM

245	The rigid policies imposed on loyal followers, child sex abuse scandals, experiences of ex-JW's, the flip flopping of the 1914, doctrine, false end of the world predictions, unscriptural bedroom laws for married couples, teaching of male superiority, etc.	12/7/2014 10:09 PM
246	The treatment of abused minors, also some demeaning treatment of women.	12/7/2014 6:28 PM
247	The back and forth with teachings and "prophecies", cloaking it in "new light."	12/7/2014 8:38 AM
248	Examining other religions and secular material.	12/7/2014 6:24 AM
249	No longer fearing a MAN-MADE religious structure!!!!	12/7/2014 4:46 AM
250	Reading the FINISHED MYSTERY and MILLIONS NOW LIVING WILL NEVER DIE booklet. Which I had to purchase in Amazon. I found that the 1919 claim is impossible to sustain based on these deranged books.	12/7/2014 1:21 AM
251	the misquotes	12/7/2014 12:23 AM
252	Getting some distance, by quitting attending meetings. It gave me space and time to research and for the JW thinking to not have such a hold on me.	12/6/2014 11:23 PM
253	The masonic and pyramid symbols beside CTRs grave. The child sex abuse cases and how the soc tries to cover them upthey won't even defend themselves in a court when asked to defend their positions.	12/6/2014 11:16 PM
254	they deny the only God that we haveJESUS	12/6/2014 4:10 PM
255	I simply looked into the actual history of the Watchtower. Growing up it always kind of bothered me and freaked me out how much they're focus was on loyalty and trust in the "Faithful Discreet Slave Class". Everything was always to vague. Everything changed was "New Light" which really just sounded like "We changed it because we felt like it now get with the program or get shunned." The fact you could only leave by disfellowshipping. I have half of my family who believe in this. I'd lose them all, my mother, my grandmother, my grandfather, my brother, my aunts, my cousins, friends All of that hangs in the balance because these 8 old men in control of 7 millions lives, who still believe the world was created 10,000 years ago.	12/6/2014 4:00 PM
256	There isnt one thing it was a very long serious events that began several years ago. It started with the May 2013 WT where they changed the appointment over all domestics. That was my first eyebrow raiser. Before that I had studied NLP, psychology and personal development and the learning of HOW to think for myself allowed me to begin seeing thru the WT indoctrination which started on me when I was 10 years old	12/6/2014 3:49 PM
257	god	12/6/2014 3:06 PM
258	Lots of bizarre experiences with narcissistic people.	12/6/2014 2:32 PM
259	jwfacts	12/6/2014 2:20 PM
260	Research. Questioning what I was taught.	12/6/2014 6:29 AM
261	Reading the bible	12/6/2014 2:39 AM
262	Evolution is a fact of life. Once I came to terms with it my Jw faith dissolved and reality set in.	12/6/2014 1:48 AM
263	Some teachings no longer made sense, and failure to back up some claims made when used for emotional reaction.	12/5/2014 11:36 PM
264	1. Women's second class status. I became aware of this at about 13 years of age. 2. Science - no evidence of a god.	12/5/2014 9:49 PM
265	A dear friend who was mistreated by elders after she caught her husband(elder) viewing porn, researched and told me I ought to research, before she was disfellowshipped. I was also emotionally and physically abused by family & brothers/servants. When my own son was being abused by my parents I finally "grew up" and left to protect my son. Then they accused me of being a lesbian because of expenses I had a female roommate (I am not a lesbian nor will I ever be!). They lied to AZ CPS and caused me to lose my son-but I sent him to his dad, who is not a JW, to try to spare him the abuse of the JWs! A culmination of many things opened my eyes to the REAL TRUTH. Thank you Jesus Christ.	12/5/2014 3:05 PM
266	I could never put my finger on it, but issues such as the general inequality of women as well as the separation of children from supposed "worldly" influences left a bad taste in my mouth as I grew older. I shrugged it off when I was younger, but it became a soul-crushing issue as I matured.	12/5/2014 9:19 AM
267	John Cedars youtube video channel & Bart Ehrman lectures & books	12/5/2014 8:06 AM
268	Elders tracking me down and visiting me at my college ( where I was studying to be a youth worker) to tell me I was wasting my time and not helping anyone That education was a waste of my time in the end days.	12/5/2014 6:43 AM
269	The crisis my family has gone through. And meeting so many wonderful "worldly" people since the time I've been living my own life.	12/5/2014 3:15 AM
270	Books by Ray Franz and Carl Olof Jonsson and video by Peter Gregerson	12/4/2014 11:34 PM

271	Taking a course in bible history, socializing with different kinds of people, and LSD.	12/4/2014 10:03 PM
272	study the real history of theology	12/4/2014 9:38 PM
273	Reading Crisis of Conscience. Also the fact that religious freedom and the right to change one's beliefs is stripped from them the moment they are baptized. To me it is a form of rape.	12/4/2014 6:31 PM
274	1975/Generation fiasco. The "2 witness" rule protecting pedophiles.	12/4/2014 5:49 PM
275	Honestly i never believed or supported the majority of what was being jammed down our throats multiple times per week. No opinions needed! My first 22 years of my life. Research, and having real "proof" that all Religions are f'd in one way or another.	12/4/2014 4:40 PM
276	1. WT publications: Inaccurate dating, misquoting and misconstrued/flimsy "evidence" 2. Discovering the rampant presence and condoning of child abuse	12/4/2014 1:27 PM
277	College, Internet Research, inactive father treated poorly during parents' divorce.	12/4/2014 8:57 AM
278	Ray Franz literature	12/4/2014 7:05 AM
279	1975	12/4/2014 4:58 AM
280	searching the internet about jw involvement with the UN	12/4/2014 1:35 AM
281	Critical thinking, reason and comparison.	12/3/2014 11:26 PM
282	Unanswered questions, orginizational flaws, too many things not in harmony with the bible, hypocracy, imperfect people pretending to be perfect.	12/3/2014 10:05 PM
283	First off was praying to my Heavenly Father and then researching the WT. Learning TTATT helped clarify everything.	12/3/2014 9:17 PM
284	Personal story, what happened in Rwanda, experienced hypocrisy to its quintessence	12/3/2014 9:14 PM
285	T o me it was becoming more and more obvious that the teachings were either wrong, false ,misguided, or very cleverly plannedI discovered various views on the internet that agreed with my own. Various you tube items have been a great help.	12/3/2014 7:16 PM
286	Seeing and experiencing hypocrisy within my congregation was the first step. After that, research!	12/3/2014 6:55 PM
287	I am just beginning the process of fading. I've had serious concerns about the organization for several years and after personal research I can no longer support it. I have several family members that are active JWs so I am trying to fade so I can keep contact with them but I realize once I'm officially inactive this may not be possible.	12/3/2014 6:21 PM
288	I reached my teens and realised a lot of what they teach makes no sense.	12/3/2014 5:25 PM
289	The Shunning of my family	12/3/2014 12:37 PM
290	The fact that decisions were often based on emotion, elders relied and were ready to believe heresey when one was accused of a transgression.	12/3/2014 11:21 AM
291	The book Raymond Franz wrote	12/3/2014 7:23 AM
292	The forbidden viewing of "Apostate literature". Why make such a fuss about not looking at so called apostate material if there is nothing to hide. If "apostates" are lying then the WTBTS could just refute their claims and be done with it. I studied with four different people one elder, two MS, one publisher and never got a reasonable explanation for why viewing "apostate" literature is forbidden. It was always "If you look at it you might loose faith in Jehovah." This reason only arouses more suspicion. If this Apostate Literature can draw people out of the Borg there's obviously something true to it.	12/3/2014 5:09 AM
293	I was scared to watch apostate channels, My friend was telling me about were they story of Jesus form Horus. I watched Ray Hagins on youtube.	12/3/2014 4:56 AM
294	My Soul had been crying out for years to leave, some of the teachings were not ringing true for me. I finally listened to my inner self and I am much happier for it!	12/3/2014 3:34 AM
295	Facts, science, truth, reason, bible fallacies, and John Ceders.	12/3/2014 2:54 AM
296	Recognizing power and control the so-called, "Elders," and other persons in authority positions held over the personnel lives of their, "flocks."	12/3/2014 1:20 AM
297	How Tarzel Russell initiated everything. I studied for years and never heard his name before. I was under the illusion that the beliefs went way back to the apostles The day I read how this all set of beliefs began, I was a goner because I saw no difference between them and the other christian denominations. Which they relish in pointing finger and shout out loud how false they are. I	12/3/2014 1:13 AM

200	truth	12/2/2014 12:14 AM
298	truth	12/3/2014 12:14 AM
299	Online research regarding pedophiles It shocked me to realize this issue is swept under the carpet. "God" wouldn't approve. The GB is guilty of a secret sin - they don't follow their own rules.	12/2/2014 11:55 PM
300	1975 and the blood doctrine	12/2/2014 11:45 PM
301	Feeling like living in a communist fairytale.	12/2/2014 11:31 PM
302	To much information to include hear.https://www.facebook.com/profile.php?id=100008273389281	12/2/2014 9:56 PM
303	Child Abuse- UN continued involvement	12/2/2014 8:52 PM
304	The changes to the identity of the FDS and generation (overlapping my ass) teachings. Once I opened the book on the history of WTS, my eyes were blown open. You can't put the genie back in the bottle now.	12/2/2014 8:27 PM
305	Read the bible carefully	12/2/2014 7:27 PM
306	Illogical and unscientific beliefs about the world, the universe, history, and humanity (psychology, sexuality, etc). Also their absolute unwillingness to consider other perspectives and beliefs.	12/2/2014 6:53 PM
307	The loveless, cold spirit permeating the WTS-org. on all levels and everywhere in conjunction with the hypocrisy and snobbishness among the brotherhood and the WTS' double standards and unbiblical MO and procedures.	12/2/2014 6:37 PM
308	The view of women, the meddling overbearing elders, the browbeating of the people, all those who surrounded me that were on antidepressants, my mistreatment by the congregation when I was supposedly silently reproved, the phoney people in the congregation with the holier than thou attitude, the overal intuitive sense that something was inherently wrong, not being able to look at my own face in the mirror and love what I saw. I nearly took my life before I even was 21.	12/2/2014 5:30 PM
309	A talk in which paradise earth was spoken about very differently than we'd heard before. It may have been about the 'princes of the earth' ruling over us, but it was 1991 so I can't recall exactly. Seeing that no-one else even raised an eyebrow stunned me, and I realised that I would rather die at the big A than have an everlasting life with those miserable and controlled conditions.	12/2/2014 3:24 PM
310	Child protection policy	12/2/2014 12:13 PM
311	internet	12/2/2014 10:02 AM
312	challange their beliefs they hve no real bibical backing or precidence a fraud	12/2/2014 9:59 AM
313	jwsurvey, richard dawkins, christopher hitchens, jwfacts, people in the congregation not showing love to one another but constantly talking about how they do, Peter Boghossian, George Orwell, Ray Bradbury all in an accumulative effect. TL;DR Reading and research	12/2/2014 3:02 AM
314	Reviewing [Truth] taught when I was baptized in 1959 and reviewing the [Truths, new light today?] researched WT publications & teachings from the beginningI was told that I needed to return to the truth. my question which TRUTH do I return to, 1874, 1914 1918,25,2,1975, 1995- 2013. 1 year of research of WT publications and out side sources Ray Franz, Gentile times Revisited.,Christian Freedom, & Crisis of Conscience. and Cedars.	12/2/2014 1:32 AM
315	As I was leaving, or considering leaving, not one person ever reached out to me, with the exception of my brother. I still attended meetings, but had died my hair all black and had stopped participating in all forms so obviously something was up. No one ever reached out to me except two elders who were sitting out on my car one day after work. They weren't there to encourage me but rather to summon me to a judicial meeting. I never truly believed all the teachings, I was raised a Jdub, but knowing that no one cared about who I was made it easy to leave. It was all about following rules and that was it.	12/1/2014 11:43 PM
316	My wife was first to look outside of their teachings and to prove her wrong I agreed to read Crisis of Conscience with her. After that it all came tumbling down.	12/1/2014 11:19 PM
317	60 years of absence, with later membership of The Brethren, the Congregationalists, The Methodist Church, years of , online, and library research. Now a happy atheist!	12/1/2014 11:11 PM
318	The lack of love in the org	12/1/2014 10:21 PM
319	JW's secretly apart of UN	12/1/2014 9:33 PM
320	Combatting Cult Mind Control by Steve Hassan	12/1/2014 8:59 PM
321	the possibility of a loving god destroying others who are not members of this cult.	12/1/2014 4:52 PM
322	JWFacts, SilentLambs, Youtube, JW.net	12/1/2014 3:33 PM

	·	•
323	One of the teachings was' that you shouldn't pursue thoughts about subjects that interest you right now,that you would have time in the new system". This teaching disturbed me constantly. Thought police in action. This caused the strongest cognitive dissonance.	12/1/2014 3:24 PM
324	Personal honesty and examination, my son reasoning with me, research online of ex-witness websites, Ray Franz books	12/1/2014 3:18 PM
325	The way in which I've been "handled" by the elders for the past decade+, the way that my friends' and their families have been bullied and threatened by elders, seeing firsthand cases of rape within the congregation and elders doing nothing about it, and really examining the scriptures and realizing finally that Jehovah is a blood-thirsty lunatic and that if God exists and is really that way, I want nothing to do with him/her.	12/1/2014 2:17 PM
326	only the facts	12/1/2014 1:25 PM
327	607/587, the books of Raymond Franz helped me a lot to understand how the governing body works and how many faults they made in the past	12/1/2014 11:43 AM
328	There is no exact "defining moment" or event that caused me to fade out - just this continuously growing feeling of being "misplaced" in my life, the fact that I didn't get any higher education to "because Armageddon will solve all this in 1975 or immediately after" an a hundred other arguments rooted in failed expectations sick to my stomach with this religion, but still do care because my mother (80) + 1 son is still "under the spell" - two of my 3 sons have left the org not without trouble as they are both disfellowshipped I'm THRILLED they left, SAD that they had to suffer this much anyway - I will contact you soon "incognito" under my pseudonym "BibleFiddler" as I do follow your V-logs and JWsurvey pages close - I like your gentle and non-aggresive approach A LOT!!	12/1/2014 11:15 AM
329	jwfacts.com and jwsurvey,org and jehovahs witness recovery forum.	12/1/2014 11:08 AM
330	A friend, jwfacts, Ray Franz, Carl Olof Jonsson & 587 + 2520 (360/365 days?) NOT eq 1914	12/1/2014 9:17 AM
331	Knowing with 100% certainty and proof, that the upper echelon are not appointed by Holy Spirit. My Mother's suicide under df policy. The lack of love the Society showed in dealing with a person who was repentant and df, I was a member on her appeal committee and the appeal committee found her repentant, yet the Society refused to listen and upheld the original committees wrong actions.	12/1/2014 8:51 AM
332	it started with you tube about 9yrs after i quit going to the meeting and then to the different web sights.	12/1/2014 8:49 AM
333	The nitpicking nothing ever being good enough	12/1/2014 7:29 AM
334	Generation passing away and Governing Body now FDSand life experience!	12/1/2014 7:19 AM
335	Videos on YouTube and internet research.	12/1/2014 6:58 AM
336	Allot of things just didnot make sense to me.	12/1/2014 6:20 AM
337	Thinking about things without letting someone else tell me what to think. The main thing to wake me up ironically was reading the bible.	12/1/2014 5:21 AM
338	The profile that the organization gives to God is awful God is Love but they fear him because Armageddon	12/1/2014 5:06 AM
339	Stop going to meetings and built upa social network outside the congregation	12/1/2014 4:28 AM
340	Shedding my indoctrinated fear of proving all things for myself1 Thessalonians 5:21	12/1/2014 3:33 AM
341	Friend and JW Facts. Book by Franz	12/1/2014 3:19 AM
342	The hypocrisy, cognitive dissonance, and stupidity of the majority of Jehovah's Witnesses I knew.	12/1/2014 2:03 AM
343	1 Court transcripts and reports of child molestation cover up 2 crisis of conscience 3 youtube ex-jw videos 4 objective research.	12/1/2014 1:27 AM
344	Lack of love,very robotic,very judgmental,rigid	12/1/2014 1:27 AM
345	Crisis of conscience,court transcripts of child molestation cases. Twisted scriptures.	12/1/2014 12:40 AM
346	YT videos.	11/30/2014 11:57 PM
347	Crisis of conscience.	11/30/2014 11:43 PM
348	Being a person who question's beliefs. It was rather easy to "awaken" as I never received answers.	11/30/2014 11:13 PM
349	I was Disfellowshipped for leaving an abusive husband, and was denied reinstatement after some time of trying to come back. I stopped going out of anger and then started doing research. In the long run it was the shear size of space and the cosmos are what fundamentally changed my mind about what is happening on this planet.	11/30/2014 10:46 PM
	opace and the coomes are material and in the parts.	

350	Teaching which is completely severed from common sense and is preventing people from enjoying good mental health. Two witnesses rule observed by elders in handling child abuse cases and the fact that disclosures of child abuse are not routinely reported to the police even if this is not required by law.	11/30/2014 10:43 PM
351	While I didn't have anything against the Watchtower organization at the time, questioning some of the many flawed Bible teachings initially set me on the path to questioning the credibility of the Watchtower publications. Seeing the way that they misrepresent the beliefs of various scientists and discovering the darker side of the organization through "apostate" sites set me on the path to awakening.	11/30/2014 10:35 PM
352	The trinity, mistranslation of the bible	11/30/2014 10:21 PM
353	Hypocrisy in their treatment of women.	11/30/2014 10:19 PM
354	The more I studied the Bible with them the more embarrassed I felt about their doctrine. I also found that the Bible made no sense and obviously wasn't god inspired. I would have described myself as a Christian before I started the study, now I am an atheist.	11/30/2014 9:26 PM
355	Learning new things	11/30/2014 9:21 PM
356	Realising I am gay	11/30/2014 8:17 PM
357	My brother was an elder, cheated on his wife multiple times, and is now again an elder and I am the sinner for not wanting the "truth"??	11/30/2014 7:50 PM
358	learning critical thinking; i.e. science proving no global flood/Noahs Ark; no evidence of Exodus/Moses story; no support for 607 BCE date	11/30/2014 6:12 PM
359	-The changing of doctrines to their convenience -The lack of REAL christian love, LOVE is just a word for them there's not real christian love	11/30/2014 5:45 PM
360	As mentioned earlier I had doubts, but when I became inactive, I started checking the internet, and bought two books, The Gentile Times Reconsindered, Crisis of Conscience. Everything became clear all the truth came out, about JW. I also visits sites such Jwstruggle, Jwfacts, and many more.	11/30/2014 5:31 PM
361	Their early history and the internet allows me to understand those early teachings. These were never shared with me and I was too young to witness this myself. The internet awakened me.	11/30/2014 4:50 PM
362	a shepherding visit from the elders	11/30/2014 4:21 PM
363	Harsh judgment about homosexuality. Judgment if you don't fit into the jw box.	11/30/2014 3:57 PM
364	Nothing defined. There are many concerns, but I began to reconsider my beliefs thoroughly after accepting myself as a homosexual. I came across information that tied in Christianity with ancient Sumerian beliefs. I found scientific evidence and observations that prove homosexuality is a natural course in many other species. Also, as many philosophers have expressed, and many other oriental cultures, happiness is internal and not external. If God really is someone outside of us, how can he be the source of all of our happiness? Personal examinations of the scriptures have also pointed out some flaws or contradictions, but one matter about the Watchtower steered me away: both The Candace Conti and Lopez's case. I barely manage with my finances. How then will I help a pedophilian paradise pay off their dues?	11/30/2014 3:25 PM
365	My childhood in the organization was a nightmare. When I went out it was first to survive. Then I began to understand how wrong are their doctrines and their policies. Every child should be protected from them.	11/30/2014 2:20 PM
366	The average JW congregation is a regular "Peyton Place" The elders are politicians, and backstabbers. The watchtower Society regularly uses people's families against them in order to control them, and the elder body holds too much influence over whether or not someone can even get married. They need to butt out and let people live their lives. The Watchtower Society asks too much, delivers too little, and spreads hatred and intolerance everywhere they go.	11/30/2014 2:17 PM
367	Crisis of Conscience and Captives of a Concept	11/30/2014 1:50 PM
368	Crisis of Conscience, and the U N scandal.	11/30/2014 1:46 PM
369	Recognizing the local elder body as actual men, acting completely opposite of what I recognized at the time as "spirit-directed behavior" (really just common sense).	11/30/2014 11:19 AM
370	Crisis of Conscience	11/30/2014 10:40 AM
371	Time and observation and study of human behaviour in groups	11/30/2014 9:12 AM
372	I was never in, i just grew to age, dropped the bomb, and ended up trapped.	11/30/2014 9:08 AM
373	Personal experience, information- starting with "Crisis of Conscience" and building every day.	11/30/2014 8:13 AM

374	JW facts	11/30/2014 7:48 AM
375	Being on the outside looking in	11/30/2014 7:10 AM
376	The child abuse issue on NBC in 2007 and the fact that they didn't CONDONE people getting together to study the Bible. Made me wonder what were they indeed trying to hide.	11/30/2014 6:52 AM
377	The more I tried to really follow bible teachings in my actions the more I was unaccepted and treated badly. This contrasted with when I was more "worldly" I had lots of friends, popularity, respect, and admirers in the congregation. Something was wrong. My Foreign Group was riddled with issues many zealous left or applied to leave. Too many situations where I knew things that were going on behind closed doors. I started seeing people online who knew my feelings. My questions would go unanswered or I would be told I'm not reading my bible enough. Frustration.	11/30/2014 5:44 AM
378	Living at Bethel	11/30/2014 4:15 AM
379	Scientology; Stories of elders walking out (I though them spiritual giants who knew much more than me and could not understand why they would leave the TRUTH); Imagining what it would be like if I were born into a different Christian sect who also believed they were God's chosen people, then imagining ignoring Jehovah's Witness when they came to my door; a co-worker who told me that religion was just a culture; terence mckenna taught me that your culture is an operating system for your brain (like software for a computer) I am an engineer and this opened the flood gates.	11/30/2014 4:09 AM
380	Really listening to and thinking about what was being taught and social support in the ex-JW community.	11/30/2014 3:37 AM
381	Christopher Hitchens, mark twain, bill nye the science guy, ricky gervais	11/30/2014 3:11 AM
382	My judicial committee meeting	11/30/2014 2:16 AM
383	The realization that Jehovah's Witnesses do not exist. People call themselves what ever they want. Weak-minded people cling to ideologies and nationalities to create a feeling of self and belonging. They are currently not mentally capable of creating their own identities and using their personal attributes to benefit themselves, their families, or society. The corporations that are behind the Religion of Jehovah's Witnesses know this and take advantage of those that fall into the desire to belong to something seen as bigger than themselves.	11/30/2014 1:27 AM
384	BBC Panorama- child abuse by elders and covered up by GB. Information posted on YouTube and websites about false prophecies, shunning etc. Plenty "unspiritual food" out there if anyone is hungry for unanswered questions by "The Watchtaver".	11/30/2014 12:57 AM
385	Finding out that belief in any kind of supernatural deity was most definitely not grounded in reality. Started researching their books on evolution, ended up on talkorigins.org, which caused me to *massively* reconsider my beliefs. I've also done plenty more research since then, which I enjoy a great deal.	11/30/2014 12:55 AM
386	The way I was treated by the elders.	11/30/2014 12:45 AM
387	Information	11/30/2014 12:23 AM
388	What most helped me to awaken, was a documentary on our Sunday show, little over 10 years ago, on a known and later convicted pedophile in Victoria, Melbourne, Australia- which I knew the mum, and daughter and son personally, how they were treated after the daughter came forth that her father was raping her from an early age. The elders did not help her, and believed the fathers denial - which later on he admitted to it, and was sent to jail, with the elders still on his side, visiting him and supporting him and shunning the victim for "betraying" the organization, that was the beginning of the end for me.	11/30/2014 12:01 AM
389	REAL TRUTH	11/29/2014 11:55 PM
390	Internet. The lack of love.	11/29/2014 11:44 PM
391	Finding out that other witnesses around the world had the exact same doubts and criticisms as me.	11/29/2014 11:43 PM
392	Marrying a non-believer	11/29/2014 11:41 PM
393	The internet	11/29/2014 11:31 PM
394	Internet.	11/29/2014 11:14 PM
395	You Tube and watching my( Good hearted,loving) cousin Getting shunned my his own mother and sibling for the last 25 years. Being lied to by the society using the bible to make me believe i would never grow old or die, I feel like a fool! Knowing how many children have died from parents refusal to allow blood transfusions.	11/29/2014 11:14 PM
396	The secretive inner workings of the elders and their cold, authoritative behavior towards people. Also, websites that show things like the NGO and pedophile scandals.	11/29/2014 10:31 PM
397	Getting over the brainwashing of not looking at other sources of information and actually researching the watchtower and its practices	11/29/2014 10:20 PM

398	Learning the truth about 607. If they lied about that, then what else?	11/29/2014 9:53 PM
399	Well I was too young to understand what was going on (10) .But my mother left because she knew multiple pedophiles that where actively raping children and the elders told her to keep quiet. She still believed in god, but not in the watchtower. So we left.	11/29/2014 9:49 PM
400	just read the all history of WT, false profecies and doctrine and see the videos of mike and kim:)	11/29/2014 9:17 PM
101	Research on the internet. This site is the best.	11/29/2014 8:53 PM
402	Education, science, and critical thinking skills.	11/29/2014 8:52 PM
403	Illness. Ocd.	11/29/2014 8:46 PM
404	when wt teach not to celebrate almost all holyday because it have pagan roots when they celebrate bachelors party, weddings and weddings parties. Weddings traditions are pagans. Like the cake, the newly weds offers the first piece for the gods in the past. Wedding rings, days of week got pagan names, make up comes from the pagans and much more. And all the proof of your lies. I dont think heres much space to write everything! Baptism is FAKE you never do it like the bible commands you by the name of the Father, of the Son and the Holly Spirit. You just say "hold your breath" and in the speech before you just made us commit to the WT in the yes or no questions1	11/29/2014 8:41 PM
405	Researching how the bible came into being. Listening to opposing view points. I am now an Atheist.	11/29/2014 7:43 PM
406	To see other people who were also apostates strengthened me. I needed to know that I was not alone and that there was a world out there of people who really understood what it was like.	11/29/2014 7:38 PM
407	The violence and hate I experienced in my home life vs the happy family we were told were supposed to be. Also, it was no secret that our family was in dire need as we were very poor, and yet, not one person lifted a finger to help us. We were told to go out and preach to the worldly masses in order to help them while we were encouraged to judge them for their life choices. Hypocrisy abounds within this so called loving organization. I never felt more degraded, judged, and looked down upon as when I was once a jw. It is an organization that encourages fear, guilt, spying on each other, and shunning. It rewards the bullies and punishes the weak. I walked away we with a clear conscience. The GB have gallons upon gallons of blood on their hands.	11/29/2014 7:31 PM
408	scandles child abuse, how they handle JD meetings cover ups, money scams.	11/29/2014 7:24 PM
409	Researching beyond the society's publications. Watching John Cedar's channel and the like on YouTube. Reading Raymond Franz's "Crisis of Conscience".	11/29/2014 7:18 PM
410	wt becomes an ngo child abuse ,the victims totally disrespected in justice	11/29/2014 6:52 PM
411	The organization as a whole And judgmental attitudes	11/29/2014 6:47 PM
412	Prayer. I wanted to go back so my family could talk to me. I begged Jehovah to light my heart. I went to YouTube to listen to old songs and instead found John Ceaders and Marc and Cora. From then on I put faith in God that he was hearing my prayers.	11/29/2014 6:46 PM
413	The study of real science. Then the research into the real history of JWs	11/29/2014 6:44 PM
414	their lack of love	11/29/2014 6:37 PM
415	The hubbub before 1975@ 1971.	11/29/2014 6:18 PM
416	Research	11/29/2014 5:52 PM
417	Experiencing other [non-Christian] religions firsthand, and finding true open love and non-judgmental affection there.	11/29/2014 5:33 PM
418	I suffered some real down time with the truthI don't have space here to write a book about it but its like I reached or I am at my crossroads when it comes to my spirituality and all that I have witnessed thus far as a human being. so all u friends and especially Raymond franz experience has been a tremendous and heart moving truly a true christian	11/29/2014 5:10 PM
419	matriculation at College of the Atlantic, Bar Harbor, Maine	11/29/2014 5:08 PM
120	The change in the generation meaning	11/29/2014 4:53 PM
121	I never believed.	11/29/2014 4:27 PM
422	607 bce	11/29/2014 3:59 PM
423	Their twisting of scripture meaning. Woman not silent in the congregation. Them judging me harshly and I was only an unbaptized publisher to them shunning me.	11/29/2014 3:48 PM
424	Helped me first Jesus talked to me about not be part of any so called religion and part of great Babylon and then entirely read couple bible translations to see the most of teachings by watchtower is based on ideas and lies not biblical truth.	11/29/2014 2:47 PM

425	own research	11/29/2014 2:31 PM
426	Hypocrisy in the congregation.	11/29/2014 2:22 PM
427	Disrepancies in the bible, being witheld information. Forcing people to behave in certain ways. No liberty in living your life the way you want to.	11/29/2014 2:19 PM
428	I would read something in the magazine and then from the platform it would be COMPLETELY contradicted. I would hear something at an assembly and then back home have the exact opposite view presented. I saw way too many assertions of scriptural interpretation based on supposition with absolutely no corroboration other than the GB said so and that made it true. All those beautiful words about love and caring and then seeing how things are really done.	11/29/2014 2:16 PM
429	Child abuse cover ups, donations being used to settle out of court for millions, constant flip flopping doctrine, unfair judicial hearings, shunninglist is extensive	11/29/2014 2:01 PM
430	Common sense	11/29/2014 1:34 PM
431	Info on line from JWsurvey & JWfacts & reading books about other exjw's own experiences have opened my eyes.	11/29/2014 1:29 PM
432	Lack of compassion for the shunned. Recognizing weakness / double-standards in arguments-for-JW-positions.	11/29/2014 1:16 PM
433	internet reading of crisis of conscience and other websites such as this also allowing myself to question things i had doubted as a verycdevout child	11/29/2014 12:15 PM
434	Crisis of Conscience and reading experiences of those that have left. I could relate to their issues and the difficulties they faced and I realized that I wasn't alone.	11/29/2014 12:08 PM
435	the thruth after the truth	11/29/2014 12:02 PM
436	Raymond Franz JW Facts Lloyd (Cedars) Two friends that have awoken with me	11/29/2014 11:41 AM
437	Crisis of conscience; failed prophesy on 1925 & Beth Sharim; dropping of the doctrine that the anointed were sealed in 1935 then in May 2007 QfR article admitting that in-fact they were never sealed in that year and will be sealed ue the great tribulation. Holy Spirit was said to be behind the direction that the 144k was sealed in 1935 this was taught for over 70 years. So when the teaching was dropped it proved that Holy Spirit was never behind the doctrine and it was a clear teaching of man under the guise of Spirit direction. This opened up a can of worms for me calling into question every unique doctrine of the JW religion and confirming that they are not Spirit directed.	11/29/2014 10:43 AM
438	How people treat one another inside and outside the congregation.	11/29/2014 10:25 AM
439	Living on my own in a remote state away from the constant social and religious reinforcement of my family.	11/29/2014 10:12 AM
440	The congregation I had spent years in (from age 10 to 20) had grown large enough that the local elders decided to split it in two. I was assigned—based on a recent move into an apartment of my own (out of the neighborhood my family home was in)—to a congregation where I knew very few people. I was uncomfortable at those meetings, and when I went to meetings at the congregation where I knew people, I was told—in a rather passive-aggressive way—that it was nice to see me "visit," with the tone telling me that I wasn't really welcome to stay. I left, and soon thereafter moved again, and never went back to a Kingdom Hall. I was hurt and angry, but somehow I saw through the falseness of it all—the fake friends, and the clumsy pseudo-Orwellian surveillance/monitoring of people's lives (I even had an elder once comment on my facial expressions during a meeting). I threw myself into research—found all the usual bits of damning info about the history of the cult (miracle wheat, Beth Sarim, etc.), then started researching other religions, West and East. I became an Atheist, and eventually went back to school, going all the way through a PhD, and became a university professor of English Literature (with a thing for John Milton—I read him rather differently from most of my colleagues [I think he was arguing for positions that prefigure modern atheism], but as an ex-cult member, I guess I would…). It helped me enormously that both my sisters left the cult as well. No shunning.	11/29/2014 10:11 AM
441	Watchtower involvement with the UN as an NGO was what got the ball rolling for me	11/29/2014 9:49 AM
442	jwfacts.com	11/29/2014 9:45 AM
443	A wholehearted search into the historal and doctrinal issues plus reading Crisis of Conscience by Raymond Franz	11/29/2014 9:34 AM
444	Was raised in. Hated discrimination of women and homosexuals.	11/29/2014 9:22 AM
445	Internet research & independent thinking!	11/29/2014 8:53 AM
446	The societies doctrinal changes	11/29/2014 8:43 AM
447	Crisis of Conscience, Internet	11/29/2014 8:22 AM
448	607	11/29/2014 8:09 AM
449	Understanding evolution.	11/29/2014 7:08 AM
<del></del>		

451	being deceived and being compelled to go out & preach what were LIES! All the failures of predictionsespecially when being called "complainers" after the facts came out!	11/29/2014 6:58 AM
452	Stopped believing in the religion when I was abused by father and by an elder.	11/29/2014 6:27 AM
453	exjw reddit	11/29/2014 6:26 AM
454	It was when I was very young. We were at a district convention in Dallas or Fort Worth, TX and this guy giving a talk tells everyone that there were people on the earth that day that would never die. This was completely contradictory to what the New World Translation says. I stated to question things. Now all of the members of the GB have died and they were wrong. They can't be of Jehovah.	11/29/2014 5:57 AM
455	Research, research, and research! Objective thinking is a must also. The saying "Truth Hurts" applies in this very case. I feel that overcoming the fear of what you may find to be the real truth is very important too.	11/29/2014 5:52 AM
456	Although I came out when i was young at age 15 mainly because i didn't understand the teachings and even the bible mainly because I was just not INTERESTED and have not returned, I have recently become interested as to why my sister is being shunned by my mother only recently I found this odd considering myself and my sister outed together but my sister was baptized at a young age i might add way too young (but don't get me started on that), this is when even after 25 years i have awoken from the watchtower cult. I never saw the watchtower as a cult until 2013 this is when I started watching John Cedars (who is my fav by the way) and Mike and Kim I have watched others but i am loyal to those 2. My eyes have been well and truly opened and guess what I understand every argument or point made and this is because I found myself interested as to how this religion could be so cruel to a blood relative. I had learning difficulties after I left and I realized after that it was because of the teachings. going off topic now, I could write all night but to answer the above question John you and Mike and Kim helped my awaken. Thank you. no doubt in my mind what so ever I would never ever return. EVER.	11/29/2014 5:50 AM
457	An ex Jehovah Witness, brother in Virginia, from a Meet Up group. Sat and explain so much to me for almost 3 hours. I was completely overwhelmed by what he had to say. I am so thankful. I been df, and was very depressed. Now I am free and happy	11/29/2014 5:43 AM
458	Child molestation	11/29/2014 5:24 AM
459	The fact that they constantly re-write history and facts, to suit their own needs.	11/29/2014 5:06 AM
460	Elder/Overseer behavior	11/29/2014 5:05 AM
461	UN scandal and change in doctrines after no longer teachable	11/29/2014 4:35 AM
462	False predictions of the end of the world. Flip-flop doctrine change. Becoming an atheist.	11/29/2014 4:10 AM
463	Lack of love and the org. only interested in protecting their appearance and showing no fellow feeling towards its members when things get tough.	11/29/2014 4:01 AM
464	My husband reading/showing me scientific studies. The ex jw page on reddit. And have had been disfellowshipped for a rumor about me and the subsequent maltreatment of my entire family due to it.	11/29/2014 3:53 AM
465	United nations ngo	11/29/2014 3:39 AM
466	The absolute control & authority given to the GB! Ugh!!!	11/29/2014 3:23 AM
467	The demanding routine just to keep up appearances in the organization and the fact that we were constantly told to deny a voice to opposers of the watchtower.	11/29/2014 3:17 AM
468	I never found any joy in being a witness. My depression continued. Anxiety attacks got worse.	11/29/2014 3:15 AM
469	Sadness	11/29/2014 3:14 AM
470	An increased knowledge about what's really going on in the world.	11/29/2014 3:00 AM
471	Science. Embracing atheism and then reading 'The God Delusion' by Dawkins.	11/29/2014 2:48 AM

472	Surely everyone's case is unique, but this is was my experience: 1) There was a brief period in my life where I was too distracted with personal endeavours/problems that I found it difficult to go to meetings and/or the ministry. What I didn't realise at the time was that I was unintentionally giving my brain some breathing space, so to speak. I was no longer being bombarded with the same regurgitated material from the WT. I had DISTANCED myself. 2) I stayed that way for a while, consumed with guilt and feeling 'spiritually weak'. I was ashamed, really. While I was in the process of getting out of a funk and forming a stable routine to get back to meeting and the ministry, I'd also met someone. Someone, I convinced myself I would not pursue a romantic relationship with since he was "worldly". This person, however, helped me to DISCOVER new views of the world in ways I would not have discovered them myself. I was very difficult at first, I objected everything he said, I even tried preaching to him Iol. But all of my research conducted through the Watchtower Library were in vain and I often found myself spiralling in a circular argument. Until one day, I snapped and requested that this said person would just leave me be, ("I have my religion and my beliefs and you have yours" type of thing). I thought it was over. 3) Shortly after, I attended the 2013, 3-day (District?) Convention after not having attended meetings for months. Initially it felt odd, yet refreshing to be back with the "brotherhood" again. On day 2 of the assembly (I believe) we had the drama- the one with queen Esther, Mordecai, Haman, etc. It was the first time I can say that I was carefully following along with the performance. The drama ends with Esther exposing Haman for the cruel man he was, for wishing such evil upon 'God's people' and Mordecai. What happened next, I know can only be felt and not explained. As the guards came and took Haman away to be hanged I felt a sudden wave of sadness. I was thinking, "Why did he have to be so reckless?	11/29/2014 2:37 AM
473	Years after my disfellowshipping, I came to find out that the WTBTS was a registered organization with the United Nations. I found myself deeply disturbed by this because when I was trying to learn back when I was younger, I understood that the UN was that political wild beast of Revelation, and she is ridden by the "christian" harlot that is drunk with the blood of innocent parisioners. It rocked me to find out a simple information like that would bother me as much as it did.	11/29/2014 2:31 AM
474	Doing research on JW Doctrine, particularly the 144.000, Jesus as mediator and new covenant	11/29/2014 1:43 AM
475	Online research and independent Bible study.	11/29/2014 1:30 AM
476	1914 mess, the inhuman rules, regarding all but Witnesses as Satanic, worldly, to be avoided	11/29/2014 1:21 AM
477	I realized my personality primarily being judgmental was not in line with the Bible. I started working on it and started researching TTATT along the way.	11/29/2014 1:09 AM
478	When I found out that the WTBTS had joined the UN as an NGO and then stopped being a member because of being outed by the Guardian Newspaper.	11/29/2014 1:02 AM
479	The blood dogma, the shunning policy, "apostate" videos/websites, their view of Jesus Christ, the governing body, the way they have treated me and other Jehovah's Witnesses.	11/29/2014 12:59 AM
480	Internet	11/29/2014 12:49 AM
481	Carbon dating, reading about the religions predated Jewish text.	11/29/2014 12:41 AM
482	listening to ex witnesses on line looking at both sides of each arguments, and deciding what makes the most sence	11/29/2014 12:34 AM
483	The scandal regarding the sexual abuse of minors.	11/29/2014 12:30 AM
484	Researched the true history (non JW resources) of there formation how they were established.	11/29/2014 12:27 AM
485	Read	11/29/2014 12:20 AM
486	Reading scientific proof that shows the stories in the bible can't be true	11/29/2014 12:18 AM
487	Accidentally stumbling upon the Candace Conti court case, which led me to the JWSurvey Debunking "increasing light" YT video.	11/29/2014 12:13 AM
488	Crisis of Conscience. Learning the truth about the name Jehovah	11/29/2014 12:13 AM
489	Reading the bible	11/29/2014 12:12 AM
490	WBTS joining the UN Oh, the hypocrisy	11/29/2014 12:00 AM

	·	•
491	Using reason as I matured (around 12-13) helped me. Instead of being scared to question, I did ask questions, to myself but not to outside sources. I did research on the past watchtower materials released, and none of the stuff added up. Coming to terms with being raped by an Elder's son when I was 5 years old, finding out that many other people were raped, being beat up by parents, coming to terms with my true personality helped. Studying the kinds of abuse that exist and realizing all of the manipulation that exists within "the faithful and discreet slave" such as gaslighting. I learned about popular cults that exist, and the cult tactics that they use, and saw many similarities between them and the Jehovah's Witnesses Organization. There are many sick things going on, and I do not like it.	11/28/2014 11:56 PM
492	Realizing the bible is a collection of myths of a bronze age Semitic peoples, and not divinely inspired.	11/28/2014 11:54 PM
493	Being more open minded	11/28/2014 11:47 PM
494	I always had doubts.Reading "Crisis of Conscience" sealed it for me.	11/28/2014 11:47 PM
495	1914, 587 a.C and 607 a.C	11/28/2014 11:46 PM
496	Cedars jw survey. FranzOther jw who had doubt s	11/28/2014 11:42 PM
497	School, science, the repressive nature of the org, the innate depression, Joseph Campbell	11/28/2014 11:33 PM
498	Jw facts and the bible	11/28/2014 11:29 PM
499	Raymond Franz's books	11/28/2014 11:25 PM
500	Internet & My Brain	11/28/2014 11:20 PM
501	Lack of concern and protection for children. They are just in it for the money.	11/28/2014 11:07 PM
502	Chronology; reverse light rather than new light; revelation being written about Rutherfod and his jail term and conventions	11/28/2014 11:02 PM
503	Unbiased research. Questioning the 'loving' belief of Armageddon.	11/28/2014 11:01 PM
504	Youtube and JW survey	11/28/2014 10:50 PM
505	Children dying at Armageddon and then 1925	11/28/2014 10:47 PM
506	As an elder being in a judicial comitte and having to tell someone that had been molested tha shet needed two witnesses. This killed me inside and I had big disagreement 's with the rest of the elders because I wanted to call the police.	11/28/2014 10:37 PM
507	ptsd from religious abuse	11/28/2014 10:26 PM
508	Research on how the society says it was approved in 1919, also changed 1914 doctrines and Deuteronomy talk about false proficiency	11/28/2014 10:19 PM
509	Science classes, association with worldly friends and discovering that I was gay.	11/28/2014 10:13 PM
510	Raymond Franz Barbara Anderson john cedar others on you tube videos psychology and astronomy material	11/28/2014 10:11 PM
511	Reddit's Ex-JW forum, research about disfellowshipping practice set off an avalanche of other research.	11/28/2014 10:06 PM
512	Shunning. The lies and misquotes. The conditional love.	11/28/2014 9:46 PM
513	Bill Nye/ Ken Ham Debate. Studying the actual evidence for evolution.	11/28/2014 9:43 PM
514	The internet, science and the truth about the truth.	11/28/2014 9:38 PM
515	ttatt	11/28/2014 9:35 PM
516	Hypocrisy , false hope, sexism, major flaws and illogical teachings	11/28/2014 9:28 PM
517	Critical reading of obviously misquoted sources and propagandistic style of writing. Harsh sometimes personal or circumstantial criticisms of other religions but zero room for self criticism. I won't go on forever but it never smelt right from a very young age and I only began to articulate in my own mind what I thought and felt in my early thirties.	11/28/2014 9:25 PM
518	The day i lost my family in the name of love because of shunning. I know o lot of people getting accepted again in the organization (true the holy spirit lol) just the be back again to there so called family, by doing so the organization gets the rotten apples back.	11/28/2014 9:24 PM
519	Knowledge of double standards and your continued efforts to enlighten us. I used to believe that everything they said was absolutely truthful, when you realise something was not you naturally start to question what else was not true.	11/28/2014 9:24 PM
520	The fact that, in several lectures, they were calling all non-JWs a "bad influence" if you spend more time with them than necessary. That would include my close friends, who have meant unbelievably much to me, and I found that unacceptable and entirely untrue.	11/28/2014 9:22 PM

9:21 PM 9:14 PM 9:10 PM 9:09 PM 9:08 PM
9:10 PM 9:09 PM 9:08 PM
9:09 PM 9:08 PM
9:08 PM
9:07 PM
9:00 PM
8:57 PM
8:56 PM
8:44 PM
8:20 PM
8:18 PM
8:13 PM
8:01 PM
7:51 PM
7:49 PM
7:46 PM
7:44 PM
7:43 PM
7:32 PM
7:32 PM
7:32 PM
7:27 PM
7:25 PM
7:25 PM
7:11 PM
7:00 PM
7:00 PM 6:53 PM

	•	·
550	Spousal abuse and child abuse is somehow the woman's fault for not being spiritual enough - when the abuser is not held accountable.	11/28/2014 6:44 PM
551	Consistent shifting of doctrine when they seem to be backed into a corner (I.e. the overlapping generation). Their incessant need to explain practically every parable/prophecy in the Bible and relate it to 1914-1919. In short, I woke up because of Watchtower literature itself. Did not even read anything critical of the organization until I decided it was untrue.	11/28/2014 6:41 PM
552	I wanted to find out the due new release and I wanted a copy of the shepeared the flock book, I came across Ceders video about the release and jw leaks for the shepherd book. Many links connected were discussing topics I had questioned (ceders, Katie kitten) they were informative and funny not simply angry or lies. This encouraged me to read crisis of conscience and christian freedom which ultimately is what awakened me.	11/28/2014 6:39 PM
553	the 607 b.c. teaching. scienc	11/28/2014 6:33 PM
554	Education; learning how to differentiate claims from evidence, and how to assess evidence.	11/28/2014 6:31 PM
555	Science	11/28/2014 6:22 PM
556	My brother. He did research into the true authorship of the bible and the truth of evolution. He explained it to me even though he was afraid I wouldn't talk to him again. I have him to thank.	11/28/2014 6:21 PM
557	Apostates were not lyingThe Governing Body is lying	11/28/2014 6:20 PM
558	I got disfellowshipped. When I read stories about disfellowshippings that seemed really unfair it convinced me not to return.	11/28/2014 6:15 PM
559	Science, the misquotes, and the hypocrisy.	11/28/2014 6:13 PM
560	Finding out about the UN, was the initial big crack. Then "Apostate" videos caused the rest of the indoctrination to come crashing down. Although I grew up in it there was a lot I didn't know about it that I've since learnt, eg had no idea what a "Judicial Committee" was, or that marital relations had limitations etc. Side note: I hate the use of the word "Apostate" by ex JW's and think it does more harm than good to keep referring to yourselves that way eg scares away a lot JW 's from watching vids labelled as "Apostate". Speaking from experience as I was terrified of watching/looking at anything labelled "Apostate" for a long time, fearing that this was almost unforgivable, like interacting with the devil. Seriously ex JW's just need to refer to themselves as that as they're scaring atleast thousands from taking a peek at the information that just may break them free.	11/28/2014 6:09 PM
561	evolution, jw facts	11/28/2014 6:05 PM
562	the lies within the congregation, the "boys" club of elders allowing bad behavior by elders and then blaming it on the publisher who witnessed the behavior. Elders giving their own opinions that were not Bible based.	11/28/2014 5:59 PM
563	internet	11/28/2014 5:55 PM
564	Reading the New Scientist and watching scientific films/documentaries, as I could never really argue against evolution without sounding vague. Also reading about other religions to get a grasp of how everyone thinks they right. Of course finally learning about the history of the JW org.	11/28/2014 5:50 PM
565	The fact that they keep on changing more and more into a buisness and that every changes that is questioned is simply dismissed as "new understanding".	11/28/2014 5:47 PM
566	I did the research and learned the truth about the organization. I had already had doubts about certain things that were transpiring in the organization while still a member. Research took me to Ray Franz C.of C. awesome book. Barbara Anderson and of course Loyd Evans JWSurvey.Org. Thank You.	11/28/2014 5:42 PM
567	My son is gay, I have known this since he was a child, I know for sure this was not a choice, I love my son therefore if the watchtower expects me to hate my son then I was obligated to part ways with the watchtower.	11/28/2014 5:42 PM
568	607-587 b.c.e., governin body actions, fact(history,science)vs lies	11/28/2014 5:41 PM
569	Research into ALL religion.	11/28/2014 5:40 PM
570	Reading the Bible for myself.	11/28/2014 5:29 PM
571	Overlapping generations, 607 bce	11/28/2014 5:27 PM
572	I am an atheist. I left because I wasn't happy, I hated field service, and never had the same interest in attending meetings that others seemed to have. I still believed in many of the teachings until about five years after becoming inactive. I really started to research the beliefs and my belief in god. Basically I realized that JW beliefs could not hold up to any scrutiny, and it was the same for other religions.	11/28/2014 5:25 PM
573	Deut 18:20	11/28/2014 5:14 PM

574	The double speak practiced by WTS and the covering up of their history. 1975 and Generation hupala.	11/28/2014 5:12 PM
575	Studying watchtower literature and open-mindedly comparing it to the bible.	11/28/2014 5:05 PM
576	My research.	11/28/2014 5:04 PM
577	The Greatest Man book believe it or not. This really showed up how hypocritical the WT really is	11/28/2014 5:04 PM
578	United Nations association and the teaching that Jesus is not my personal mediator.	11/28/2014 5:02 PM
579	Analysing my own psychology & attachments - studying the Bible independently, learning more about contemporary science.	11/28/2014 5:02 PM
580	CRISIS of CONSCIENCE - RAYMOND FRANZ	11/28/2014 5:01 PM
581	information, internet	11/28/2014 4:53 PM
582	Their own increasingly aggressive stance against "apostates" (anyone who disagreed with them) made me question why as I believe both sides of a debate should be considered. I considered the opposing side and eventually found the courage to even read Raymond Franz's "Crisis of Conscience". It was a lot easier to see the truth about " the truth" after that.	11/28/2014 4:51 PM
583	I just faded teachings were so repetitive, became boring, lots of opinions, no backing with scriptures, I watched many die childless, many changes, always light gets brighter, 50 percent is to test the other 50, just got tired of the whole thing, breaks my heart I put my children thru this teaching my daughter woke up and is out but my son is now an elder.	11/28/2014 4:50 PM
584	the change about blood !!!! my son was born with heart defects.	11/28/2014 4:36 PM
585	Jwfacts.com	11/28/2014 4:34 PM
586	How they treated the elderly and single mums + the death of my grandfather	11/28/2014 4:33 PM
587	Asking questions and thinking. That has been more effective than any website or video. Every jdub has problems with the wt they simply don't give themselves permission to address them. All I simply did was face my delusion head on. The internet was merely a means of expedition.	11/28/2014 4:33 PM
588	30 years ago I talked to some of my friends who were in authority at Brooklyn Bethel and they told me they did not believe athe "Truth" but had no where to go.	11/28/2014 4:20 PM
589	Flip flopping on doctrines.	11/28/2014 11:58 AM
590	I awoke because I believed I was wrongfully disfellowshipped and then they refused to reinstate me. Looking back I think they were searching for a way to get rid of me because I'm too independent.	11/28/2014 1:46 AM
591	You	11/27/2014 10:03 PM
592	the discrepancies in the new world translation of the bible	11/27/2014 3:11 AM
593	Reading the bible. Ray Franzs' books. Websites that tell the truth about Watchtower history. The 1914/607 BCE lie. My treatment by the organisation when I was most in need.	11/27/2014 2:29 AM
594	Study psychology at university, Internet	11/26/2014 2:56 PM
595	Just not attending meetings and getting negative feedback from holier than thou JW's telling me that they won't be my friends if I don't attend meetings. Got to love the conditional love, eh?	11/26/2014 12:31 PM
596	You tube, listening to people who were jws also seth Andrews and Christopher hitchings I am now an atheist	11/26/2014 9:09 AM
597	The JWRecovery forums. From there, various books and websites exposing Witness lies.	11/26/2014 2:41 AM
598	John Cedars and the various apostate and ex JW sites	11/25/2014 11:41 PM
599	I never really believed. But, I gave up trying after my abusive ex was backed by the elders and I was found guilty of adultery with zero evidence.	11/25/2014 11:30 PM
600	I stopped reading the literature and read a lot of other books; one of them about being a "Watchtower Slave"; books that define cults; ancient humanities; previously dis-allowed fiction; attended a non-denominational bible study; enrolled in college; celebrated my children's birthdays and christmas. This is too small a space, I've been disfellowshiped over 30 years and still find myself awakening from some hidden darkness I'd forgotten about.	11/25/2014 11:13 PM
601	Scientific education, especially in psychology and the mental short cuts we use to mislabel something as evidence when it is not	11/25/2014 1:42 PM
602	reading the bible by itself with no outside information	11/25/2014 2:53 AM
603	Ray Franz's book Crises of Conscience helped me awaken after 8 years of being an unbaptized publisher	11/25/2014 1:52 AM

604	After having learned of their much earlier dates such as 1874 as being the time for Christ's "presence", 1880 (or 81 for the heavenly door being shut. Discovering that they believed these doctrines even during the time they claimed that Christ chose them and put them over all Christ's "belongings". They taught false doctrines while claiming to be "God's mouthpiece" and "God's Channel" and also their claim that what is put in the Watchtower is "food coming from God from His table". (If this is so, then Garrett Gosh is rejecting "God's food". The WTS behaves like a CULT, and all outside of it is it's enemies. So much for "loving your enemies" right? It is just too judgmental and is disregarding what Christ taught about that. The WTS own literature gives it away concerning what it is. It is a stumbling block for Christians and has never, ever, been "God's Organization" as they rashly and boldly claim.	11/24/2014 11:02 PM
605	I never believed in any of their teachings. My stepfather said I had to get baptized at 18 and be a pioneer or I would be kicked out of the house. I faded starting age 22 because my sister got df and I knew I was not going to stop talking to her.	11/24/2014 8:44 AM
606	N/A	11/24/2014 8:26 AM
607	1 My (still active) parents distrust of the Elders and general apathy toward the religion. 2 A few ethics and sociology classes at my local Community College.	11/24/2014 7:24 AM
608	Reading the Bible for what it says without external influence especially in view of the "new light" teachings, i.e. "1914 and this generation". It is increasingly clear that the Bible is being shaped to the teachings of men rather than men conforming to the Bible.	11/23/2014 9:54 PM
609	hahaha	11/23/2014 8:03 PM
610	"Apostate" webcites and videos, and getting an education.	11/23/2014 7:37 PM
611	The treatment i received as soon as I told the elder I considered myself transgender	11/23/2014 5:32 AM
612	Life is short, why be miserable my whole life for the promise of a better one after I'm dead. I'm the only one who gets to decide how to live my life, not a bunch of guys in suits or eight senior citizens in New York. And now that I have children of my own, I refuse to subject them to the same deprived childhood that I lived.	11/23/2014 12:05 AM
613	The more time I spend inside the organization, the more I am convinced of it's not being the only true religion. Even when I tried to do more, by pioneering or joining the RBC, my "joy" and "zeal" diminished rather than increased.	11/22/2014 11:11 PM
614	Cedars blog	11/22/2014 10:51 PM
615	i do not know. i believe that the question below is uncomplete I BELIEVE THAT THE DISFELLWSHIPPEMENT IS NECESSARY BUT THE SHUNNING IS NOT THE PURPOSE!	11/22/2014 10:28 PM
616	Doing my own research about the history of the religion.	11/22/2014 9:53 PM
617	Reading books by Ray Franz and research on the internet.	11/22/2014 8:07 PM
618	Reasoning on ALL evidence, not just what I was told to be acceptable to look at.	11/22/2014 7:15 PM
619	Evolution denial, biblical inerrency, fallacious reasoning.	11/22/2014 9:14 AM
620	watching the lack of love and elders blundering along thnking thaey were it and ruining lives.	11/22/2014 8:39 AM
621	No answer I do believe in Jehovah I currently do	11/21/2014 10:51 PM
622	The governing body are full of bullshit and contradictions. Explaining JW beliefs without sounding like a mental patient is extremely hard.	11/21/2014 8:24 PM
623	1) The UN membership by The Watchtower Bible and Tract Society and how it was responded to. 2) Seeing how doctrine/policy has started and "progressed". For ex, 1914 was first found by Russell (along with other dates) through calculations and some sort of mystical connection to the pyramidsYet we still hold onto this teaching. In recent history 1914 was taught to be the end of this systemThen as it got closer it was taught to be the start of the end. The "understanding" of this date and how it started/changed concerns me. We are supposed to care about ORIGINS of things right? Plus, all the other years they came up with failed, so what should be different about this one that is left over from Russell? Since the bible says no one knows the day or hour and says not to add to the bible, I don't think any human should be trying to figure out and promote any dates/years.	11/21/2014 6:45 PM
624	First, how they treated my family. For people who have 'love amongst themselves" they treated my family like shit. I was removed as an ms because my wife, who had just had a horrible delivery, was not active afterwards. I still believed they had the closest explanation to the truth until I totally deconverted and am now an atheist.	11/21/2014 2:10 AM
625	Husband. New articles on child abuse as I was abused. Trying hard to be open minded. Research. Joining support groups	11/21/2014 1:31 AM

626	Science and nature Biblical scholarship	11/20/2014 6:55 PM
627	Contemplative honest thinking, questioning why people of other religions think they are right and maybe I am no different.	11/20/2014 3:06 PM
628	n/a	11/20/2014 6:05 AM
629	I do not believe that a God of love would require or need me to hate myself in order to serve him.	11/20/2014 2:09 AM
630	internet	11/20/2014 12:10 AM
631	Internet sites.	11/19/2014 3:34 AM
632	The "new light" in July 2013 Watchtower and the ongoing child abuse cases.	11/18/2014 9:22 PM
633	The affiliation of the UN as a NGO and the false prophecies of the world coming to an end.	11/18/2014 5:57 PM
634	Generations	11/18/2014 3:54 PM
635	higher education, exposure to science and other belief systems	11/18/2014 6:19 AM
636	The book Crisis of Conscience and Christian Freedom	11/18/2014 12:52 AM
637	Independent reaserch	11/17/2014 9:16 PM
638	JWStruggle.com and countless other information I found from there and other sources.	11/17/2014 7:37 PM
639	The internet	11/17/2014 4:26 PM
640	Talking to people who saw clearly already opened my eyes	11/17/2014 2:32 PM
641	Watching YouTube videos about what really goes on in the KH and former witnesses.	11/17/2014 8:32 AM
642	"this generation" and the child molestation problems	11/17/2014 7:02 AM
643	Learning about who the GB really was.	11/17/2014 6:02 AM
644	Women in the congregation teaching more than the men during the Watchtower study . Some of the completely stupid things being parroted by Elders , Most just reading comments from book or Watchtower , etc	11/17/2014 5:51 AM
645	Unfair treatment that made no sense from a "loving" God and the horrific men treatment of men to their wives and families. Domestic abuse is rampant.	11/17/2014 4:41 AM
646	Receiving a privilege without really deserving it. (Boosting activity. No holy spirit.)	11/16/2014 7:52 PM
647	Admitting to myself that I did not really believe the end of the world was nigh, followed by reading Crisis of Conscience.	11/16/2014 4:04 PM
648	I already questioned the teachings as a child. I was called "too smart for her own good". The nail in the coffin was a trip to Bethel. I saw one of the governing body there. The energy that he exuded was so arrogant that I knew immediately that not only was this man not in any way connected to truth, god or spirituality but that he was the closest thing to soulless that I had ever scene. This organization didn't occur organically, it was planned. Even most ex-witnesses would have a hard time digesting the truth about who really created the organizationit wasn't Russel acting alone.	11/16/2014 11:04 AM
649	Shunning by entire family, including my kids, for leaving the organization. Then read Raymond Franz book Crisis of Conscience and I was awoken finally	11/16/2014 4:48 AM
650	I took a tour of Italy with a group from my college and I learned that religion how religion has been a tool of oppression for centuries. Additionally, everything I loved was forbidden; playing sports with non-witnesses, playing music in bands, and hanging with school friends.	11/16/2014 2:35 AM
651	Many things, I don't know where to start. I think in particular some of the war atrocities that I have heard on the news have convinced me there is no possible way there is a god. How could there be.	11/16/2014 12:55 AM
652	The so called end of the world.	11/15/2014 12:14 PM
653	The Bible	11/15/2014 5:29 AM
654	Science was a big driver for my self-disassociation. I could not reconcile most science (specifically evolution) with what was being taught to me.	11/15/2014 1:05 AM

		2 272 7 27 27 27 22 22 22 22 22 22 22 22
655	My experiences with an elder committee when I was beaten and given a venereal disease by my husband at the ttim when I was 18 and his father was the presiding overseer of another congregation. My parents would not take me back because an elder lived across the street from them. The committee locked the door with my husband in the room, read scriptures over and over until I would say I agreed to go back. I didn't. At 18 I was strong enough to tell them that I would put them on the evening news if they didn't unlock the door and leave me alone. I got an apartment, made new friends and never looked back!	11/14/2014 4:06 PM
656	Uncovering the intellectual and journalistic dishonesty used in the publications, such as the misuse of quotes in the creation book, and the fact that that the Governing Body clearly do not apply the Christian principles in their conduct that they demand other witnesses show.	11/14/2014 3:13 PM
657	WTS connection with the UN as an NGO	11/14/2014 8:38 AM
658	Jwfacts.org	11/14/2014 7:10 AM
659	logic, education	11/14/2014 6:46 AM
660	Being brought up as a witness it is hard to accept that everything I was taught isn't true. I am starting to disbelieve after 9 years of inactivity and association but I am not ready to say it's false. I want to believe it but it sounds more unreal as I grow away and look at events and rationality	11/13/2014 8:06 PM
661	The truth about the truthTTATT	11/13/2014 6:48 PM
662	attending college and moving away from homei had a chance to witness real life for the first time and the worldly people i met were the nicest people id ever metsomething clicked and all the questions i had as a child i began to research and realize that this organization was a crock of shit	11/13/2014 5:45 PM
663	reading the bible without the "guidance" of the watchtower soiety	11/13/2014 3:58 PM
664	Science	11/13/2014 1:50 AM
665	lesbian sex	11/13/2014 1:50 AM
866	Allowing myself to learn critical thinking skills. Of course the internet helped me with this.	11/13/2014 12:57 AM
667	The attitudes of the origination at the elder level. The fact that in my experiences witnesses can become somewhat smug and look down their noses at non witnesses. The fact that they feel everyone that disagrees with them will be destroyed. Seems far fetched	11/13/2014 12:08 AM
668	the governing body in one of the watchtowers 2012/13 stating that they were 'not inspired' I was having to make a difficult decision with regard a family member - if the governing body were not inspired what made them better informed or wiser than me and my bible? - if Jesus/Jah weren't asking me through them to conform to 'manmade rules' then I had to walk away; I tried to do what I believed God asked me to do, as soon as that belief was gone so was I. I totally blame the governing body for misleading/entrapping all Witnesses and adding burden upon burden to them contrary to bible teachings as I understand them.	11/12/2014 9:50 PM
669	Researching actual ancient history, researching The Watchtower Society's history and reading The Bible in my own interpretation.	11/12/2014 9:45 PM
670	The lack of love and forgiveness shown toward sinners in the organization. The self-righteousness of the leadership. Studying the Bible and finding out who Jesus is and experiencing His love.	11/12/2014 9:45 PM
671	college, critical thinking, internet	11/12/2014 6:55 PM
372	My brother leaving the org. He opened up about what he found out.	11/12/2014 6:31 PM
673	I'm 59 now. When I was young, the society was still teaching the earth was created in 7 days. I left at age 15 since I didn't believe that at the time. My problem is calling something the truth, when clearly it wasn't then and I believe it still isn't the absolute truth.	11/12/2014 5:57 PM
674	Being faced with shunning from my family, as well a repeatedly being warned about lengthy worldly studies (college/university). The overall blindness with which most witnesses (I knew) follow "the truth" and trust the entire gospel and instructions regardless of their true origin. Also the overall lack of substantial proof in their teachings besides quotes from the bible. Realizing that most of JW teachings stemmed from pyramidology back in the 1800s.	11/12/2014 5:15 PM
675	Discovering the "Pyramid" doctrine in Divine Plan of the Ages. Absolutely barking.	11/12/2014 5:03 PM
676	Many things did not make sense. I could not raise my daughter the way i was raised. My older brother who left the organization many years ago sent me many books to help clarify things.	11/12/2014 3:29 PM
677	i'm Gay.	11/12/2014 1:53 PM
678	4Jehovah.org and a mentor from there.	11/12/2014 12:55 PM

679	I finally became myself, I studied the 607/1914 prophecy using the facts	11/12/2014 11:24 AM
680	Reading "The True Believer" by Eric Hoffer instantly recognizing that I was a cliche.	11/11/2014 11:59 PM
681	Time	11/11/2014 10:50 PM
682	By putting down the watchtower publications, and reading only the bible, I was able to see the truth. The scriptures have been manipulated to promote watchtower doctrines. The writers truly believe they are inspired by holy spirit and its sad that some many people are misled.	11/11/2014 10:23 PM
683	The Bible, John 5 where it states that we should honour the Son just as we honour the Father. In other words if we short change the Son then we are doing the same to the Father! Up until 1954 JW's worshipped the Son and then they made a terrible mistake and denied him full worship.	11/11/2014 9:54 PM
684	The Internet!!	11/11/2014 9:43 AM
685	John 14:6	11/11/2014 7:25 AM
686	Raymond Franz's book Crisis of Conscience	11/11/2014 5:14 AM
687	Seeing the contradictions between doctrine and scripture.	11/11/2014 5:01 AM
688	Science and rational thinking.	11/11/2014 4:55 AM
689	the king James bible	11/10/2014 3:22 PM
690	Lack of consistency in doctrine and truth. Ridiculous interpretations. Seeing how people suffer cause they're afraid of leaving. Seeing how family members would turn their backs on their loved ones if they left the truth.	11/10/2014 10:18 AM
691	personal experience with their very negative response to being put on notice that their actions were not acting or teaching in accord with scripture. Warned by Daniel Sidlik that the 'warden' Jarez was out for blood	11/10/2014 5:18 AM
692	the Internet	11/10/2014 3:41 AM
693	The corruption we experienced	11/10/2014 2:51 AM
694	Reading, using common sense, "daring" to ask questions, and ultimately it was learning about historyhistory of the bible, Israelites, early christianity, human evolution. I also believe in god in an ambiguous way. Ironically, when I was in my "spiritual crisis" phase I kept praying and praying for guidence and the more I did, the more information kept coming to me to convince me that Jehovah, as I'd always known him, didn't exist and that the bible was just a book of myths written by men with an agenda. At that point, it was easy to walk away since I didn't have any family involved and was willing to make new friends who weren't misguided/nuts/judgemental. However, I knew the danger of asking too many questions, and of speaking of my concerns with anyone since everyone is trained to inform on each other and the elders are quick to disfellowship those who dare to ask questions and aren't easily placated with a cookiecutter answer from the literature.	11/9/2014 8:04 PM
695	research	11/9/2014 6:13 PM
696	Idol worship of the Governing Body	11/9/2014 4:16 PM
697	Trying to predict armegedon and being wrong, counting your time preaching, judgemental nosey elders and long established witnesses, hypocracy	11/9/2014 3:15 AM
698	1914 teaching	11/9/2014 1:41 AM
699	blood issue, disfellowshipping, judgemental attitudes, faithful and discreet slave class, can't think for yourself	11/9/2014 12:37 AM
700	Were a sum of things through the years: Not charity works, unfair trials, ignorant elders, abuse to other persons, fanaticism, treatment of disfellowshipped, and a personal family history.	11/8/2014 11:57 PM
701	The over the top hurtful experience of being disfellowshipped. If they believe that "God is Love" this certainly isn't love.	11/8/2014 11:01 PM
702	College.	11/8/2014 8:40 PM
703	Destroing families	11/8/2014 5:48 PM
704	I grew up. I read books other then those given to me by the organization. I asked questions and looked for the answers myself instead of blindly accepting any answer presented to me by an authority figure.	11/8/2014 4:36 PM
705	Mostly the actions of others towards ourselves when family members were D/Fd, plus the actions of some local elders who should have known better.	11/8/2014 9:57 AM
706	Old literature of THEIRS. Constant change in doctrine. Rewriting the Bible.	11/8/2014 2:36 AM
707	NA	11/7/2014 3:10 AM

708	false predictions and their denial!	11/7/2014 1:57 AM
709	Learning more about the society's teachings and policies that I was ignorant about as a jw	11/6/2014 7:12 AM
710	Simply listening to the feeling in my gut telling me that a loving 'God' would not think and do the things that the WBTS teaches, i.e., destruction of all people at Armageddon, shunning, titles/hierarchy, baptism of people too young to be married or legally vote or drink alcohol, among other things.	11/5/2014 9:24 PM
711	Reading CoC and realizing how the org has played by their own rules while demanding the rank&file follow by the laws they've laid down. Also reading books written by other exJWs. Doing research to find out the history and the hypocritical choices they've made like being part of the UN and allowing political cards in some countries while others died. I remember writing letters to the government in Malawi when I was very young.	11/5/2014 6:38 PM
712	The fact that they have lied, and deliberately misquoted sources on occasions too numerous to count in order to mislead and sway us to a certain conclusion. I also completely disagree with the judicial arrangement. How can three imperfect men possibly know whether or not a person is "repentant enough".	11/5/2014 3:50 PM
713	Reading the Bible at home and allowing the Holy Spirit to help me interpret the Bible's teachings. I now know I can have a heavenly hope thanks to Jesus' dying for all of mankind. God judges each one of us individually.	11/5/2014 2:05 PM
714	It took many years to be fully awakened to what the society truly is. Going to college and studying of philosophy and science opened my eyes to many things. Reading the bible without other publications in the beginning was also a big eye-opener although I questioned many things from a very young age.	11/4/2014 11:17 PM
715	Doing my own Research	11/4/2014 10:39 PM
716	Learning about the Governing Body's lack of regard for others, self appointed governing and self righteous attitudes.  Also the change in the Baptism questions.	11/4/2014 6:35 PM
717	Common sense/Internet	11/4/2014 5:50 PM
718	being molested by an elder and the harsh elders meetings, being unfairly judged right away. creepy elders wanting to know wayyyy to many details about the sex part, pervs!	11/4/2014 5:39 AM
719	I couldn't take being told what to and not do all of the time. Also as a woman I just couldn't agree with something because a man said it. Sorry if it is wrong and stupid I can't agree to it no matter what. Also seeing how the elders were just a "good ole boy' society!!! They could do what they wanted but would tell everyone else what they could and couldn't do. No one is perfect but	11/4/2014 3:57 AM
720	I suddenly realized when I turned 38 in August, that I believed that I would never grown old in this "system" and I started realizing what I came in on the truth, 1914 generation, were all now most likely dead. I have a hard time accepting the new "overlapping generation" theory, and that is something I never signed up for when I got baptized in the 90's. I realize that life is carrying on and I have to start living NOW, not for some future promise that is not coming true. I feel like I've just woken up and am shocked by it all. Luckily my husband is on board with all this. It is heartbreaking nonetheless, and I'm trying to get my family to slowly see the light.	11/3/2014 2:33 AM
721	Crisis of Conscience	11/3/2014 1:26 AM
722	Believe it or not Robert Kings e-watchman website got me to see they fit negative prophecy paradighmns them positive ones as they assert. But after thourough reserch I have found very little if anything lines up with the bible. I feel Christ's teachings run counter to forming religious organizations and eventually practice very little of His teachings. It is for us personally to develop our relationship with our Creator.	11/2/2014 11:42 PM
723	This website helped a lot. I was raised in the "truth" and I hD no idea they thought Jesus came back in 1919 and approved them alone based on the teachings at the time.	11/2/2014 10:13 PM
724	Changing doctrine first and foremost	11/2/2014 9:07 PM
725	jwfacts, the scandals, pretty much any kind of information outside their bull shit "echo chamber"	11/2/2014 8:48 PM
726	Jw surgery y tub	11/2/2014 1:56 PM
727	Reading writings by former Witnesses, reading Bible, college courses abut religion	11/2/2014 3:38 AM
728	Education and critical thinking, noticing the lack of kindness within the group.	11/1/2014 11:30 PM
729	Atr the time it was because I did not consider thaier doctines to be soundly based on scripture.	11/1/2014 10:58 PM
730	2 witness rule re child abuse policy and mandatory reporting of any reported child abuse to police so it can be properly investigated is not conducted in JWs.	11/1/2014 10:48 PM
731	Just finding out the truth on what the Organization really believe and how retarded it is!!!	11/1/2014 5:19 PM

732	Most of it had to do with how my family was treated especially my grandparents when they were dis-fellowshipped for smoking in the early ninties. Also, I was excluded from younger witness gatherings because i wasn't into it enough. I was discouraged to attend college and once had elders come to my house to try to get me to stop hanging out with "worldly kids" an forget my college plans. Basically it was there controlling nature and twisted/un scriptural beliefs (i.e. birthday policy).	11/1/2014 1:36 AM
733	I havent "awoken". I was born and raised a JW. My parents fell away after my father needed surgery and took blood. He was disfellowshipped. My mother carried on for a few years but by the time I was 14 or 15 we no longer attended Kingdom Hall meetings or went out in service. However, being born and raised a JW means one thing: you can NEVER believe anything other religion. You KNOW you will die and not be awoken to live on the earthly paradise because you have fallen away. You KNOW this, but you CANT DO ANYTHING about it. Paralyzed. Frozen forever.	10/31/2014 3:00 PM
734	Researching the founding days of the religion.	10/30/2014 7:24 PM
735	I felt like I was being a hypocrite living a lie that I no longer wanted to live. I was 22 and I wanted to experience freedom and boys and drinking and drugs and all the other "bad" stuff that goes along with growing up. I started smoking and was hiding it for a long time, but since I lived in a small town, I consciously made the decision to stand on a busy street corner and smoke just one cigarette, knowing full-well that it would be the end of me, and sure enough, by the end of that day there was an elder calling me to come in for a meeting with them about what I had done that day. I did it on purpose, I let them disfellowship me because I felt like I needed that closure to walk away from it all.	10/30/2014 5:08 PM
736	Being victimized (robed), not accepted, child molestation, women raped by elders, badness, nor displaying the fruits Jesus talked about.	10/30/2014 7:32 AM
737	I started studying formal logic. It didn't take me long to realize that JW's have a fairly elegant belief system (for a codified religion, that is) once you believe in the premise. There is no evidence for the premise. If logic does not allow me to buy the premise, I can't buy the rest of it, regardless of whether or not it's tied up with a bow on top.	10/29/2014 9:55 PM
738	The "new light" articles of July 15, 2013 Watchtower. Also research on the internet and JW Survey opened up my eyes to "the truth about the truth".	10/28/2014 11:43 PM
739	Wtbts Child abuse response to royal commission Australia	10/28/2014 11:04 AM
740	the internet and a thinking brain	10/27/2014 11:46 PM
741	The internet and a thinking brain	10/27/2014 11:38 PM
742	607, 1914 pyramidology, The finished mystery, millions now living will never die, Bite Model, jwrecovery, cedars challenge on youtube.	10/27/2014 9:53 PM
743	I had no "love" for Jehovah and saw much hypocrisy	10/27/2014 3:04 AM
744	When I was disfellowshipped for the second time, I came to the realization that I was not willing to return to a life of celibacy. After that, I was open to the idea that disfellowshipping is a wrongful policy. That led to slowly questioning the leadership in general. Then I learned about cults, and that was the point of no return.	10/26/2014 9:31 AM
745	sites "apostates"	10/25/2014 9:06 PM
746	I quit going when I moved into a new congregation and found out that this guy giving talks from the stage and going into the door to door service work was a CHILD RAPIST as I had trained my little girl after one of his talks she ran up to him and told him how great his talk was I was sick to my stomach I started questioning everything from that point forward and now I know the TRUTH	10/25/2014 6:56 PM
747	My own opinions and open mind differing from Jehovah's witnesses	10/25/2014 2:56 AM
748	Reading Crisis of Conscience. Researching false prophecy and Russel's history both on watchtower library and on the internet	10/24/2014 10:58 AM
749	I was researching the Seventy Weeks prophecy for family worship, and, in the process of creating a timeline, recognized that the dates didn't see to add up. Upon cross-referencing with secular sources, I learned that we were using the incorrect date for Artaxerxes' accession year. The evidence was solid on the secular side, and it was clear that the society had twisted the facts and reasoning by using sources of information that were not qualified to speak on the subject or were outright misquoted. At one point, a key date in Seventy Weeks prophecy was held up only by the testimony of a historian that they had just labelled unreliable, in the same article! From there the prophecy unraveled, and this led to the similar research and subsequent debunking of numerous other prophecies of ours.	10/24/2014 10:42 AM
750	Family not attending my sister's wedding because she marred a non believe - disgusted religious belief would override family ties. HOW exactly is this LOVING?	10/24/2014 4:40 AM
	Realizing Id rather die living life the way I wanted than live forever as a mindless zombie	

752	Refore I started studying again. I ventured onto the internet and became awars of a few truths about the truth	10/23/2014 8:37 PM
752	Before I started studying again, I ventured onto the internet and became aware of a few truths about the truth (although I didn't know it was called this at the time). This created doubts in my head. But I managed to bury those doubts in my mind and went on to study and get baptized, believing that Jehovah would hold those taking the lead accountable for any wrong actions. I also have an older sibling who was never baptized and had faded away before I did. In time, one of his issues became about the child abuse within the organization. We had talked about it but not extensively. My doubts began to creep back in when I was looking for the new wol.jw.org site but couldn't remember the address. When I googled jehovah's witness, a news article for the Candace Conti case popped up near the top. I could no longer ignore my doubts and wanted to rediscover some of the research I had looked into years prior. It was hard at first because of the great fear of apostate thinking had been embedded in my brain and I didn't want to disappoint Jehovah. But I slowly pushed on and eventually the fear, guilt and remorse of visiting apostate sites went away. It was the plethora of "apostate" websites and forums, that helped me to confirm that this is not the truth. I am very thankful for the efforts of everyone who has contributed to exposing the truth about the truth through websites and forums (including you).	10/23/2014 8:37 PM
753	The July 15, 2013 study article in the Watchtower pushed myself and my close family over the edge. We have all had our misgivings toward the Watchtower ever since the "1975" fiasco and the knowing of political (UN) entanglements and the many child abuse cases (even within our own congregation), and their stance on continued education. The time had come to say ENOUGH IS ENOUGH and walk away with what remained of our dignity after being fooled for over half a century.	10/23/2014 4:51 PM
754	Reading history books	10/23/2014 9:39 AM
755	I always knew in the back of my head something was wrong, when I came across Jehovah's-witness.net while trying to see what the convention releases were I finally understood what it was	10/23/2014 3:27 AM
756	I would say that I no longer believed in these teachings after childhood, so i wouldn't really consider myself ever believing. A child could be made to believe almost anything. Extraordinary claims within the old testament, and lack of evidence for Jesus as a historical figure, always bothered me. With a bit of healthy curiosity and a readily available internet connection, I figured out many things on my own.	10/23/2014 1:16 AM
757	Shunning	10/22/2014 6:26 PM
758	The mockery that was (and always had been) made of me if I did not agree with a certain teaching. This type of behavior is not acceptable by teachers in school, so I did not understand why it was not only acceptable yet encouraged in the so-called "Christian Congregation".	10/22/2014 1:46 PM
759	The way I was treated after trying to end an abusive marriage to a 'Brother'. The only way I could escape their clutches was to be disfellowshipped so that they would all leave me alone.	10/22/2014 1:07 PM
760	no joke, watching bill nye the science guy as a tween awakened a deep love of science.	10/22/2014 9:57 AM
761	Logical and critical thinking coupled with the realization that the Governing Body couldn't get ONE SINGLE prediction right. So much for being the one and only earthly representatives of God	10/22/2014 8:11 AM
762	The realisation that God's 'supposed plan' contains so many flaws and inconsistencies, that they can only be the product of an imperfect mind, and not the inspired word of omnipotence.	10/21/2014 5:28 PM
763	The Internet and my own personal feelings that I've had for a long time.	10/21/2014 4:35 PM
764	False prophecies, straight up. What bothers me the most is that Witnesses are supposed to give their undue loyalty to the FDS, and the FDS is synonymous with God. It's not. FDS is 7 men in New York, and God is a spirit in the heavens. There's a vast difference, and my loyalty is to God and Christ, not the FDS.	10/21/2014 10:03 AM
765	The total isolation and lack of support as a child; I do not think that is what God intended childhood to be. As a teenager, I choose not to be baptized.	10/21/2014 6:22 AM
766	1.By circumstances of life, I was able to travel away from the charismatic elder who I studied with, not being too attached to them was a likely catalyst. 2.Doubts with the WT's view on self-gratification and science in general.	10/21/2014 6:18 AM
767	Internet	10/21/2014 3:36 AM
768	Research about incorrect teachings and prophecies. Also the way my abusive marriage was dealt with by elders	10/20/2014 9:01 PM
769	youtube videos and websites like yours that show the untold, unsanitized history. Their partnership with the UN, ex governing body member. That we really don't serve Jehovah, we serve Watchtower.	10/20/2014 8:57 PM
770	pedophilia is tolerated	10/20/2014 12:25 AM
771	internet	10/19/2014 9:19 PM
772	Not sure how I was born with common sense and my siblings weren't, but even as a child I thought everything they were saying was complete lunacy and couldn't get out fast enough. I started running away when I was 12, made it out for good a year later, never looked back (religiously speaking)	10/19/2014 6:19 PM

773	crisis of conscience	10/19/2014 2:02 PM
774	I was never a believer. From day one, I could see how crazy things appeared, and how unilaterally brainwashed everyone was. They think they can disprove science with science- their reasoning is so backward and circular. It reminds me of the MP Holy Grail scene about detecting a witch. Plus, how dare they be so homophobic, misogynistic, hypocritical, judgemental and blind?	10/19/2014 3:19 AM
775	A pedophile being welcomed into the congregation after conviction by the law, with no visible sanctions meanwhile I was counselled about my non-forgiving attitude.	10/19/2014 2:41 AM
776	the wt's anti-scientific pseudoscientific anti-education anti-independent-thinking attitude	10/19/2014 1:40 AM
777	research and finding the truths about the organisations beginnings and beliefs over the years.	10/18/2014 7:42 AM
778	My decition to stop going to meetings and instead be with my worldly girlfriend, then my disfellowshiping	10/18/2014 4:52 AM
779	Drugs	10/17/2014 9:35 PM
780	Lack of love	10/17/2014 7:56 AM
781	The ugly and hypocritical treatment that others, including myself, have received by the elders in my particular former congregation. They are supposed to be a source of comfort. Instead, they harassed me, told me Jehovah meant nothing to me anymore and said I wasn't "welcome among their sheep" because of my immorality (I began a relationship with a "worldly" man to whom I am happily married now.) I am convinced that many elders as well as the governing body are all men who abuse their privileges. Jehovah would never agree with this treatment and I do not consider these men to be true Christians who live by Jesus' teachings.	10/16/2014 3:03 PM
782	un scandel	10/16/2014 11:41 AM
783	Research in the society's own literature that makes me question the origin of the whole religion. Being gossiped about without people knowing the true story. Being exposed to many selfish witnesses and seeing they only care about themselves rather than others. Seeing a history of false prophecy within the organization. "New light" crap.	10/16/2014 5:01 AM
784	The lies,I did study and I have read the Bible And I just could not believe some of the absolute lies. When I asked the elder (no I pointing it out) also the same man who knocked on my door. He referred to the discreet slave, and told me with a strait face that we have to except their teachings as Gods anointed. It was time for me to go, so I left and they sabotaged my car till it was destroyed I have no family OR FEAR but I did think this has to be it.I'm ignorant and uneducated. I feel so sorry for people who have families. It is satanic, they wanted me to submit to lies, insane.	10/16/2014 4:38 AM
785	When I figured out that I was gay, I knew that jehovahs was not for me.	10/15/2014 9:41 PM
786	science	10/15/2014 6:32 PM
787	-	10/15/2014 3:26 PM
788	Realizing that 'The World' was actually, on the whole, an ok place - as were a lot of the people. The same could not be said about the JW's I knew.	10/14/2014 9:17 PM
789	hypocritical behaviour	10/14/2014 5:19 PM
790	the way they treat the elderly	10/14/2014 3:38 PM
791	Research Other ex jw experiences	10/14/2014 2:32 PM
792	The decision of no longer blameing myself for not feeling like I belong.	10/14/2014 12:13 PM
793	double moral, false prophesies and teachings, etc.	10/14/2014 10:21 AM
794	I have had two "awakenings". The first one was many years ago, when I saw how unjust various doctrines were (the blood issue, treatment of homosexuals, treatment of Sisters, etc.) The second came more recently when I realized how much fear and self-hatred I had left in me from my upbringing.	10/14/2014 4:01 AM
795	Satin is in charge of this cult, claiming to be Jehovah.	10/14/2014 12:51 AM
796	That 1914 is incorrect and a flat out lie by the Watchtower, unscriptural practices, and misquotes from other literature.	10/13/2014 11:04 PM
797	Reading the mormon paper Liahona and foundt it very similar to Awake and the Watchtower. So I thought there is nothing unique about JW	10/13/2014 8:24 PM
798	Learning the history of the org, silly pyramid beliefs, etc. Reading Apocalypse Delayed, becomic a skeptical rationalist.	10/13/2014 8:16 PM
799	Everything	10/13/2014 11:13 AM
300	going back to college and not going to meetings a moment to breath and think, and wow the questions	10/13/2014 6:51 AM
801	False, continually changing prophecies.	10/13/2014 6:08 AM

802	Personal research, discovering the hypocrisy, finding out that I was "labeled" for no good reason as "bad association"upon moving to a new congregation	10/13/2014 5:31 AM
803	Truth, life stories/experience, facts, evidence, research	10/12/2014 10:55 PM
804	The new light teaching along with their constant probable deniability and not taking responsibility.	10/12/2014 8:41 PM
805	I answered question 32 because I agree with some of the lines. But I don't believe I am what would be described as an apostate. As to this question, it was the bible.	10/12/2014 8:25 PM
806	Being exposed to many people outside the congregation that were not at all Ilke I was raised to believe. There are many good people who have different beliefs that are better human beings than several people in the congregation. Once I realized this I started questioning other beliefs which turned out to be less sound arguments than they would have you believe.	10/12/2014 4:51 PM
807	The fact science disproves the bible, and the jw's "new light"used to cover up failed prophecy and teaching	10/11/2014 11:39 PM
808	the internet	10/11/2014 6:37 PM
809	information	10/11/2014 6:35 PM
810	No evidence of Holy Spirit involvement.	10/11/2014 6:04 PM
811	JW survey ;-)	10/11/2014 1:08 PM
812	Learning the truth about past teachings, not just what the Society spins their mistakes off as being.	10/10/2014 9:10 PM
813	reading the bible without any "help" ( and not the new world Translation!)	10/10/2014 7:51 PM
814	Extensive reading and research of the Bible and other publications, including the history of JWs, led me to believe that this organisation has no claim to represent biblical Christianity.	10/10/2014 10:02 AM
815	Changes in organization led me to search internet	10/10/2014 9:25 AM
816	finally the truth is being told	10/10/2014 3:30 AM
817	Info on this website and jwfacts.	10/9/2014 12:59 AM
818	Looking into the teachings and finding out facts for myself. The treatment of some still active members of my family caused me to do this. They have been judgmental of me for years, for no reason. Are they not taught not to judge!?!?!  Glad I did sone digging and 'woke' up!	10/8/2014 11:10 PM
819	the UN association, then I started researching	10/8/2014 8:51 PM
820	Shunning the disfellowshipped. I am not disfellowshipped but I cannot comprehend the logic behind it.	10/8/2014 5:09 PM
821	Reading the older watchtower publications.	10/8/2014 3:41 AM
822	Jwfacts, Jw survey, youtube.	10/8/2014 3:06 AM
823	I now know what a cult is like. That's what they are, a CULT.	10/8/2014 2:24 AM
824	1975 cover-up.	10/8/2014 1:59 AM
825	The amount of control the GB has over witnesses and the fact that they say they are the only true religion.	10/8/2014 12:20 AM
826	I have been thinking of the recent citations of the watchtower in its writings, whereby some apocrypha were mentioned and verses cited. I relate that to the amount of reading the editors do. From there, I thought I should be doing the same thing. The bible canon could be disputed. I believe that research and documentation have helped me stay awaken.	10/7/2014 5:16 PM
827	607BC	10/7/2014 1:20 PM
828	My coming-out as a gay man	10/7/2014 11:47 AM
829	When I found Jesus	10/7/2014 4:30 AM
830	How grusome Armageddon sounds and yet they called it the "good news"	10/7/2014 1:55 AM
831	New light {changes, flip-flop in teachings}, cover-ups (lack of humility in making necessary adjustments, yet expecting humility from members), Lack of Bible application (only when it fits the use). The demands in contributions, (Jesus said I want MERCY, not sacrifice).	10/7/2014 12:03 AM
832	Jehovah told us to 'follow His Son'; He was to be an example for us Knowing that Jesus NEVER shunned anyone woke me up. He only showed Love, as His Father did. I woke up realizing that the WTBTS was talking the talk, but not walking the walk!	10/6/2014 8:57 PM

833	There was an elder in my congregation who sexually abused his step daughter. She was reproved for "creating divisions in the congregation" while he suffered no punishment.	10/6/2014 8:18 PM
834	PERSISTENT PERSONAL QUESTIONS ABOUT THE TRUTHFULLNESS OF THEIR TEACHINGS AND LATER THE BOOK, 'CRISIS OF CONSCIENCE', BY RAYMOND FRANZ	10/6/2014 2:55 PM
835	When their belief in what the term 'generation' meant	10/6/2014 12:57 PM
836	Child abuse case settlements and not telling the members where their money is going, way women are treated, reading the elders manual.	10/6/2014 3:54 AM
837	Websites	10/6/2014 3:21 AM
838	critical and objective thinking of major beliefs. In my case this occurred before the Age of the Internet.	10/6/2014 12:16 AM
839	jw history. double standard in political cards cost jw lifes. wt joined the UN.	10/5/2014 6:30 PM
840	What helped me most was coming to my own conclusions and rationalizing things by myself, and not using someone else's ideas or logic.	10/5/2014 7:13 AM
841	"Research " and my husband still had long conversations at Bethel . Discrepancies and saw I was deeply saddened . While the particular service (for 21 years ) always felt useless and criticized . All my effort was always just	10/5/2014 1:30 AM
842	Yes	10/4/2014 10:05 PM
843	My heart and later internet blogs	10/4/2014 9:23 PM
844	Going through the experience of a judicial committee, and treatment as a woman within the organization.	10/4/2014 5:10 PM
845	My husband, with which I was pioneer in Italy hit and mistreated me all the years. i leaved him 22 years ago. I had a public reprehension because of adulteryI accepted this, but with my husband nothing happened. I grew um my kids all alone. he did't pay what he had to pay for the kidsin this time he was an elder, but nothing happeded with him. This convinced me that not really the brothers are loved and caredit is only important to observe the rules of WTSthis is all against the law of love that Jesus gave usit is all a facadea hipocrisy and a fake	10/4/2014 5:02 PM
846	Beginning to research and have an interest in science and philosophy. Seeing top posts on reddit about JWs that eventually brought me to /r/EXJW.	10/3/2014 10:19 PM
847	Stop "reading" the bible through watchtower publications and actually reading the bible it self without any "help".	10/3/2014 10:16 PM
848	Apostates websites and Raymond Franz's books.	10/3/2014 3:20 PM
849	Brutal honesty	10/3/2014 8:45 AM
850	Murder of children by watchtower proxy.	10/3/2014 8:08 AM
851	Doing research freeminds.org and jwfacts.org combined with my own personal research did this for me.	10/3/2014 6:41 AM
852	internet,jwfacts-freedomofminds.org-youtube interviews	10/3/2014 4:38 AM
853	Researching every source listed in the bibliography of The Origin of Life brochure, and realizing that the WTBS was purposely quoting these scientists out of context. Equally important was reading such scriptures as Deuteronomy 22: 28 and 29. I don't believe any living Creator could endorse such atrocious, misogenistic behaviour. I don't believe the Bible is credible at all.	10/2/2014 11:42 PM
854	607 vs 586/7 Gen of 1914 passed away (May 1984 WT) Silly man made rules w no bible backing	10/2/2014 8:29 PM
855	Being treated the way I was and watching others be treated badly.	10/2/2014 8:21 PM
856	Researching the organization and its history and teachings for myself. Realizing that Jesus stated they were in fact the false profit when researching all the failed dates and predictions.	10/2/2014 6:33 PM
857	research, growing up and developing independent thought, logic	10/2/2014 6:02 PM
858	discovering the deception of the WT teachings and the unethical ways in which they hide their past and current errors	10/2/2014 9:45 AM
859	RESEARCH OF THE WATCHTOWER. EG, WEB SITES	10/2/2014 6:01 AM
860	I was shocked to find out the truth about the "truth". All off the false prophecies and drastic, unfounded doctrinal changes. It did not take long before everything started to make since for once. It was like I was living in darkness my whole life, and finally I could see the sun on the horizon, and the light kept getting brighter and brighter. Big thanks to John Cedars, JWsurvey, all the informational website, and especially those actively trying to wake up those still in darkness!	10/2/2014 4:31 AM
861	Research on Wt. UN debacle, Crisis of conscience, Conti case plus numerous other abuse cases mishandled. Cult awareness; reading literature on psychological influence within high control groups.	10/2/2014 3:44 AM

862	fellow "critical minds" to assure myself of the wrong teachings. God's intervention to show me that I'm saved and loved.	10/1/2014 8:35 PM
863	RAY FRANZ LEAVING	10/1/2014 8:14 PM
864	They lie and they are corrupt. WT does not care about JW child abuse victims. They only care about power, control and MONEY.	10/1/2014 6:11 PM
865	I am appalled at the mistreatment of a friend of mine by the elders in the congregation I once attended. I can no longer believe these men are appointed by holy spirit. They have repeatedly acted with a lack of love and mercy. I do not believe they are in any way qualified to extend help to anyone.	10/1/2014 6:03 PM
866	The biggest thing that opened my eyes is the false teaching of 1914.	10/1/2014 2:53 PM
867	hypocracy, and teachings that were too vague like the 144000	10/1/2014 4:59 AM
868	internet	10/1/2014 4:55 AM
869	I am angry at God. Religion is just man. They all have an agenda. GOD I am angry at God, I cannot deny His existence, but I hate Him for existing! For allowing these things to go on. For having the power to stop it and yet not acting! Too little, too late in my opinion. Its all about the kids for me. Adults are responsible unto them selves. But the kids! They need to be protected from this madness!	9/30/2014 11:42 PM
870	Raymond Franz books	9/30/2014 7:24 PM
871	Freedom. I left to go to college.	9/30/2014 3:59 PM
872	Time heals; and only when one spends a considerable amount of it free from all forms of organisation mind-control does the mind recover and begin to see the JW org for what is is.	9/30/2014 10:08 AM
873	Thuis website	9/29/2014 10:22 PM
874	Bible and internet	9/29/2014 7:52 PM
875	Internet research	9/29/2014 6:21 PM
876	Internet, independent study, help from ones who have left, Watchtower control and hypocrisy turned me off, extreme abuse from elders without let up, elders micro managing my faith.	9/29/2014 4:05 PM
877	Their own unrealistic expectations of others. Phony empathy and compassion. Artificial humility. Of course, Raymond Franz.	9/29/2014 12:51 AM
878	When I was very young I saw how unloving and back stabbing they were. I also couldn't stand the thought of all my friends and love ones dying and I would live.	9/28/2014 3:42 PM
879	The misquotes in their literature and their desperate stance on trying to keep all their followers to avoid 'independent thinking'!	9/28/2014 3:20 PM
880	The internet	9/28/2014 8:23 AM
881	The Government Body's claim to be leaded by jehova god himself the fact that no questioning is allowedthe shunning and disfellowshippingand the 1914 and 144.000 story!	9/28/2014 2:38 AM
882	Research. Plus the mistreatment and abuse convinced me they did not have the love they claimed the true believers would have. I put up with rape within my marriage and was blamed while my ex was df for smoking for for weeks. But he could rape me for two years?! There was no love there. When I left my ex they told me I would be accountable if he fornicate d.	9/27/2014 3:41 PM
883	I was upset with the way the organization second-classed women so blatantly, and I was ultimately convinced by the miscalculation of 1914 and the failed prophecy of 1925.	9/26/2014 1:09 AM
884	I was first very upset with the way the organization blatantly second-classed women, and I wanted to know what the bible actually said and not some Watchtower. I did some research, and what ultimately convinced me was the miscalculation of 1914 and the failed prophecy of 1925 with Beth Sarim.	9/26/2014 1:03 AM
885	My own intellectual curiosity.	9/26/2014 12:01 AM
886	Hypocrisy and control	9/25/2014 9:10 PM
887	Information on the internet	9/25/2014 5:17 PM
888	Internet forums, jwfacts and discussing it with my wife.	9/25/2014 5:05 PM
889	Reading Crisis of Conscience by Raymond Franz. Reading The gentile times reconsidered by Carl Olof Jonsson.	9/25/2014 3:41 PM
890	The changing policy on blood as well as other so-called new light that I became aware of only after baptism.	9/25/2014 4:34 AM

	•	•
891	i consider myself no longer believing SOME teachings wich i once did belive. the most wich helped me awaken was the July 2013 WT magazine the changes about the FDS, i then researched more on that scripture in Matthew on the net and to make a fair conclusion i researched many christian religious groups to cross refrence each teachings, wich then lead me to JW facts and jwsurvey typing faithful and discreet slave in the biggest search engine google led me here and from this site i researched the link JW facts i can honestly say if WT had the whole truth these sites wouldnt have the info for them to exist these websites are here because of the watchtower and the serious doctrinal problems they have made wich some can clearly see and have had a good conscience to make websites such as these to help you awaken i find no so called apostate lies and most of all i find these websites more resoursful as i can obtain old pdf WT publication wich you cant get at the kingdom halls. C T Russel and rutherford and joahnes grebber realy did awaken me being able to research there publication on jwfacts realy showed me alot. Since then iev continued to visit mainly jwsurvey and jwfacts and relate to soo much thats presented, but then i went on youtube and listened to a court case transcript being read out this case was many years ago based on the belifes of jehovahs witness the most shocking info i listened to (unity at all cost) is what i recall being read from that court case transcript wich was the words of a member of the GB, unity even if its false teaching. Far as im concerned truth is what creates unity not falsehood this is the reason why alot have left the WT but cut it short they are the main reasons what lead and caused my awakening.	9/25/2014 1:17 AM
892	the treatment I received when I was disassociated and the stance against blood transfusions	9/24/2014 5:50 PM
893	Best friend as a child was molested by her uncle, he denied it, OBVIOUSLY not "2 witnesses", uncle walked scott free ALSO I cannot and will not condone shunning, EVER	9/24/2014 6:31 AM
894	I have often seen elders treating their so called "sheep" disrespectful and without showing love, twisting the bible in order to punish people.	9/23/2014 2:03 PM
895	The edited bound volume of 1989 and then blaming apostates of selling forged versions of old WT literature.	9/23/2014 10:51 AM
896	Black Feminism. It helped me to see the hate the bible has for women. ex the punishment against rape victims in the Mosaic Law	9/23/2014 8:15 AM
897	My personal relationship with Christ Jesus my King And Savior.	9/23/2014 5:14 AM
898	Stepping away from regular meeting attendance and establishing relationships outside the religion opened my eyes to how big the world really is and how small minded and sometimes backwards the teachings really are.	9/23/2014 1:41 AM
899	Observed blatant hypocrisy from "high up" members of the organization, I was privy to this as my parent were part of the "elite". I never remember having a "rank and file" member of the congregation over for supper. I was always other elders, special and regular pioneers, circuit and district overseers, bethelites and even a future member of the governing body (David Splane).	9/22/2014 9:35 PM
900	The robotic "love" that was shown to me at the kingdom hall, and after I quit attending.	9/21/2014 9:32 PM
901	When I asked my only BIG question at the age of 25 & was given an answer that went against EVERY teaching I'd been raised with all my life. When I questioned the fact that they were saying I'd be DFed for something I KNEW was NOT a DFing offense (marrying a man who wasn't baptized but WAS studying) my presiding overseer's reply was "it is in MY congregation!". I walked out of my judicial committee meeting and I never set foot in a Kingdom Hall again.	9/21/2014 1:43 PM
902	Deep bible study. Internet.	9/21/2014 11:13 AM
903	Internet research, forums and comment sections. Also, Youtube in particular. Thank you Kim and Mikey and Evie in Brooklyn, to mention a few! Also jwsurvey.org, aawa, jwstruggle, jwfacts.com I think y'all get the gist. Oh, and ironically enough, the Watchtower's own self-damning words found in it's own literature, LOL.	9/21/2014 2:50 AM
904	Reading Crisis of Conscience, In Search of Christian Freedom, The Gentile Times Reconsidered.	9/21/2014 1:58 AM
905	Child abuse coverups, the UN involvement, personal experience with being blamed and targeted by the elders, suddenly realizing that other "religions" also believed they had the "truth", and at that moment it all fit together, and I knew for sure the WT was all a lie	9/20/2014 4:26 PM
906	It's a combination but the very start was friendship with a high school friend. Even 7 years after leaving, joining the military I feel I just started to wake up. That was knowledge, love and trust of myself (self realization), learning about mind control, knowledge about how business works and how most religion are like a business, knowledge about how religion took from Egyptian African culture and how pagan themes are in the bible.	9/20/2014 3:43 PM
907	I was never a believer because I always asked why and people telling me to have faith wasn't a valid answer so I did outside research.	9/20/2014 5:51 AM
908	I never was never fully convinced of it, even as a small chid. When I was unhappy in my marriage and left my husband, I was disfellowshiped, I slowly woke up to the reality of what I aways suspected in the first place, that is that they don't have "the truth".	9/19/2014 7:50 PM

909	RESEARCHING THE WEB AND FINDING JW SURVEY THE FIRST SITE I FOUND AND THEN IT ALL TOOK OFF FROM THERE	9/19/2014 7:09 PM
910	I found that my original church had the intensive bible study, prayer, & meditation, but without the paranoia. I had not been as an adult, and was led to believe that other churches in "Christendom" were always like childrens Sunday school.	9/19/2014 10:28 AM
911	I attended a congregation, also gave public talks even thou I was never baptized (Spanish speaker here) but the mention about the ONU shocked me, and the way they policed me and asked about my immigration status was a tipping point to realized something fishy was going on.	9/19/2014 8:06 AM
912	Lies	9/19/2014 4:41 AM
913	I was a bright kid and knew for years it was not the "truth". There was no one moment of "awakening". I stayed because I did not want to rupture family. I left when it was time to indoctrinate and train my child in their ways. I could not do that.	9/19/2014 1:32 AM
914	That they believed all other Christian religions were of Satan and that they do not allow people to be individuals,	9/18/2014 9:49 PM
915	Peter, not the Jehovah's Witnesses, was given the keys of the kingdom. For around 1,000 years after Christ, all Christians were Catholic. Books of the bible are even called "Letters to the Catholics". Catholics wrote books of the bible. Christendom means Christs Kingdom. Also, I was on my deathbed and men who I considered family wouldn't pray over me. When my child died, my mother said it was Jehovah's way of punishing me for not attending the Kingdom Hall. There is morebut that sums it up.	9/18/2014 9:46 PM
916	I don't reject all WT teachings - I have many doubts. I try to practice critical thinking and reasoning.	9/18/2014 6:06 PM
917	After repenting and going myself to the elders over a sin I had committed they still disfellowshipped me, and i as always taught if you repented and went to them that they were to show you mercy. I have disfellowshipped twice (15 and 17 yrs old). I refuse to be held and punished for the sins of a child. I will never be a Jehovah's Witness again and am genuinely concerned for all children brought up on the religion (CULT)	9/18/2014 2:37 PM
918	Flip Flop doctrines Child Abuse Polices "New Light" Forced donations (extortion)	9/18/2014 2:28 PM
919	I could never believe that a loving god would kill everyone but Jehovah's witnesses.	9/18/2014 7:55 AM
920	Association with "worldly" people who were GOOD people despite being of other religions or agnostic/atheist.	9/18/2014 6:55 AM
921	Being disfellowshipped	9/18/2014 12:12 AM
922	Websites, Internet, Books written by former members, Videos	9/17/2014 9:33 PM
923	Reading Raymond Franz's book.	9/17/2014 10:33 AM
924	I woke up at age 7, to the bs and nonsense.	9/17/2014 2:59 AM
925	I guess that I was never a true believer. I just was a good kid and was pressured at 15 to quit everything in school and make Jehovah happy. Then I was miserable. Education awakens you!	9/16/2014 3:40 PM
926	All the web sites and you tube presentations. And of course many books by ex jws	9/16/2014 4:10 AM
927	Reading the Bible on my own	9/16/2014 12:26 AM
928	I could not bring my self to question the Watchtower, but I did eventually allow my self to ask deep questions about the existence of God. After many years I eventually found these great books (God Is Not Great: by Christopher Hitchens & Zealot: by Reza Aslan). After seriously considering atheism, I was then prepared to objectively analyze the cult I used to belong to.	9/16/2014 12:02 AM
929	W/tower adding to scripture, Not believing Jesus when He said He was flesh after He was risen and other scriptures being changed or added to.	9/15/2014 11:51 PM
930	The 1995 generation change	9/15/2014 9:48 PM
931	a study of the history, reading old publications, this website, reading crisis of conscience by Raymond Franz, among others publications	9/15/2014 5:18 PM
932	The obvious lack of love for neighbor.	9/15/2014 10:58 AM
933	Studying the bible for myself without the influence of the watchtower	9/15/2014 7:06 AM
934	The covering up of my then (newly baptized) husband's molestation of my daughter.	9/15/2014 4:27 AM
935	Being lied to and about	9/15/2014 12:28 AM
936	research on "so called apostate"sites on internet.	9/14/2014 11:02 PM

937	Internet and finally learning to trust your gut	9/14/2014 9:38 PM
938	The way I was chastised for saying read your Bible,not your watchtower.	9/14/2014 6:25 PM
939	Crisis of Conscience	9/13/2014 10:07 AM
940	I was never a rabid believer - even though as a teenager I wanted to be "good" like my friends. Going to college far away from home was one of the best things that ever happened to me. I didn't have to worry about keeping up daily appearances for my family. I discovered independence and the ability to make my own decisions. It's been a slow progression, but fortunately I was never baptized. However, I have been informed by family members that our relationship would "change" if I chose to not have anything to do with the organization (I still attend meetings). This "change" includes contact with my young nieces and nephews. I feel like I'm paying for visitation rights via meeting attendance.	9/13/2014 5:59 AM
941	Stepping away from meetings, researching on the internet, and nothing bad happening. In fact, my life has gotten much better.	9/13/2014 5:04 AM
942	Evidence.	9/12/2014 10:39 PM
943	The way I was treated as a teen when I simply wanted to learn the guitar, I was refused lessons by 1 single brother, 1 married brother and the single sister obviously could not. A school friend helped me to learn and the elders "MARKED" me for having bad associations. I was 16 in Secondary School. This hurt me so badly I decided that the Watchtower obviously didn't really care about me. It was later after researching the doctrines that I became convinced they were not only unloving but doctrinally erroneous as well.	9/12/2014 8:50 PM
944	shocks and changes	9/12/2014 6:51 PM
945	the 1914 doctrine	9/12/2014 6:03 PM
946	child abuse	9/12/2014 4:04 AM
947	Finding out on the internet about the 24,000 pedophiles on the list in Brooklyn and watching the result of the march when they closed the gates to them in 2003.	9/11/2014 11:04 PM
948	False claims, I could see there hypocrisy,	9/11/2014 3:02 AM
949	"Truth?" What truth do you beleive? 1914? 1925? 1935? 1975? What is truth, if truth is always changing? I feel as if the book by Orwell, "1984", is happening before my eyes, i believe history is constantly being rewritten to fulfill an already predetermined set of actions and to only influence people to actions.	9/10/2014 10:33 PM
950	crisis of conscience jwsurvey.org jwfacts.org et al.	9/9/2014 3:36 PM
951	Gods Holy Spirit and a Firm Commitment to our Lord Jesus ChristNot to the Pharisaic Watchtower.	9/9/2014 3:34 AM
952	the internet	9/8/2014 4:17 AM
953	Most of them are fake.	9/8/2014 1:04 AM
954	you tube	9/7/2014 3:58 PM
955	Reading Ray Franz'books.	9/7/2014 2:45 PM
956	Learning about science.	9/7/2014 9:10 AM
957	I accepted Jesus as my personal savior, my sins have been forgiven, so I no longer live in fear & condemnation, and the Holy Spirit leads me. I now know the true gospel of Jesus Christ, and that's Good a News to me. I don't have to wait until the new system!!	9/7/2014 3:05 AM
958	The internet and doing real research	9/6/2014 4:35 PM
959	personal study and personal experiences in my life	9/6/2014 4:33 PM
960	The overlapping generations theory. 2. Admission of the Governing Body that it was not appointed over all of Christ's belongings in 1919. 3. New teaching that the only the Governing Body makes up the faithful slave and that C. T. Russell was never part of this slave class.	9/6/2014 8:21 AM
961	My father told me to be grateful the elders were lenient on me for engaging in sexual conduct with a 50 y/o molestor . I was 9. The guy told them I was a fast little girl who seduced him.	9/6/2014 5:34 AM
962	They changed the bible from its original context . Also the new bible has full chapters taken out.	9/5/2014 9:45 PM
963	It was a long journey. Many bad things over many years. Though I tried to rationalize that long line of bad things stayed with me and accumulated. I guess two things were really the end for me. My current husband of 14 years printed a list of I believe it was 20 things to identify a cult. Huge. After that I read Crises of Conscience by Ray Franz. The end.	9/5/2014 2:43 PM

964	Research on the internet after receiving much cruelty from elders.	9/5/2014 9:02 AM
965	Researching the history and teachings, and finally reading Crisis of Conscience.	9/5/2014 3:38 AM
966	Being willing to be wrong about deep, closely held beliefs - and to be scared and alone for a while	9/5/2014 12:31 AM
967	Research on internet & books.	9/4/2014 10:39 PM
968	The non-response of elders to abuse at home, finding a compassionate therapist before committing suicide and the subsequent improvement of both my depression and my hope for a better life the closer I got to exiting the org for good.	9/4/2014 10:34 PM
969	Looking at things from all sides, or at least more sides than what WT wants you to look at. It was there that I discovered characteristics of cults, debating techniques and logical fallacies.	9/4/2014 7:49 PM
970	broken prophesies, broken families, hypocrisy.	9/4/2014 6:15 PM
971	At the heart of many of the teachings there is not love, but fear and cruelty	9/4/2014 12:50 PM
972	The hypocrisy!	9/4/2014 9:43 AM
973	The flood myth, Deut 22:28, 29 (a woman must marry her rapist), their stance against evolution, the way women are subjugated.	9/4/2014 2:44 AM
974	Seeing what happens "behind the curtains" of the elder's body of 3 congregations.	9/3/2014 11:51 PM
975	YouTube	9/3/2014 10:20 PM
976	Read the Bible cover to cover.	9/3/2014 6:55 PM
977	The lack of love shown by family members.	9/3/2014 6:24 PM
978	There was an intuitive element in my leaving the organization. The committing of a moral infraction was just a ruse to get the elders to DF me. After leaving the JWs, however, it was a combination of a university education in philosophy and learning about evolution that really cemented my lifelong commitment to knowing the JWs do not have the "Truth."	9/3/2014 4:45 PM
979	When it came out about my sexual abuse and I was the one that was publicly reproved. (I was also pregnant due to the abuse that went on for 10 years by my step father who was a JW) I was just shy of 15.	9/3/2014 4:00 PM
980	Disfellowship and worldly people not making it through Armageddon.	9/3/2014 3:39 PM
981	I hate their judgmental ways, their double standards, and that other imperfect men had the right to judge me, and tell me I wasn't sorry for smoking cig's!!	9/3/2014 2:49 PM
982	the rubbish that passes for new light	9/3/2014 2:35 PM
983	JW-Facts.org, common sense, my own bible research	9/3/2014 1:47 PM
984	Having kids of my own opened my eyes to bad policy on sex abuse cases- 3 in my family were molested by members of congregation. It was quietly hushed. Enough of all that- started to exit	9/3/2014 10:55 AM
985	The mere fact that they believe ONLY THEY would survive Armaggedon. Also the bickering within the congregations for "status" positions. Very childish.	9/3/2014 9:04 AM
986	Saying some of their jargon out loud. An example would be "the society". Growing up hearing it, it sounds so natural and normal. Once you have been out for a while and say it out loud in a sentence, you realize it sounds "brainwashed" and cultish.	9/3/2014 4:26 AM
987	My mom	9/3/2014 3:44 AM
988	Realising that the Adam & Eve origin and Noachian flood accounts do not agree with science.	9/3/2014 3:34 AM
989	When friend was disfellowshiped and i did dome research	9/3/2014 3:04 AM
990	Nothing.	9/3/2014 3:03 AM
991	Their false prophecies	9/3/2014 2:55 AM
992	Everything I have read/learned since I faded away.	9/3/2014 2:42 AM
993	YouTube videos	9/3/2014 2:10 AM
994	Time away from the org.	9/3/2014 2:03 AM
995	Research, information, the internet	9/3/2014 2:01 AM
996	Reading the history of the organization.	9/3/2014 1:54 AM

997	Crisis of Conscience, friends who have left and my own research on things	9/3/2014 1:48 AM
998	Open mindedness and exploration	9/3/2014 1:35 AM
999	Internet research	9/3/2014 12:30 AM
1000	The realization that they have many failed prophecies, thus making them false prophets. These failed prophecies includes end of world dates as well as Beth Sarim. Also the covering of child and sex abuse. Also witnessing the damage shunning does to families. Also learning of all of the suicides and deaths based on false teachings. I, as a human being, cannot be a part of anything that damaging. My conscience won't allow it.	9/3/2014 12:27 AM
1001	Being cutoff from my family when I needed support to get healthy.	9/3/2014 12:11 AM
1002	Confliction of doctrine.	9/3/2014 12:11 AM
1003	Crisis of Conscience	9/2/2014 11:53 PM
1004	I never ever really accepted their teachings. I was a child and had no other choice.	9/2/2014 11:15 PM
1005	Their treatment of women as beneath men. The two witness rule to wrong doing. The pediphile issues. The false predictions of armegeddon, their frowning on higher education, their complete control over your life including your sex life. Lack of love by shunning and breaking up families	9/2/2014 11:09 PM
1006	I came out as a gay man and I came to understand that God created me as such.	9/2/2014 11:02 PM
1007	Shunning No loving god would promote this	9/2/2014 10:56 PM
1008	common sense	9/2/2014 10:55 PM
1009	Meeting numerous "Christian's" of other denominations.	9/2/2014 10:50 PM
1010	The treatment i received from the elders when i needed support, the questions i wasn't allowed to ask. I felt i was bullied and they picked on my family	9/2/2014 10:50 PM
1011	Reading all 6 volumes of Studies in The Scriptures and researching the Societies history .	9/2/2014 10:39 PM
1012	The study book from the late 70s/early 80s that dictated what MARRIED couples can do in the privacy of their bedrooms. The no blood policy. The shunning that the WT denies happens. I could go ON and ON.	9/2/2014 10:31 PM
1013	Lies!	9/2/2014 10:22 PM
1014	Never believed it even as young at 12. Went on and off from 18-28 so as not to lose my parents and for my daughter to have her grandparents. Finally stopped altogether and for a while they still talked to me. Suddenly stopped 2 years ago with no explanation. I believe it's because I had another child and was marrying someone great (non witness) and they now had nothing to try to hold over me as far as- if only you would cowm back to meetings you would be happy/find a good mate etc.	9/2/2014 10:18 PM
1015	The longer I stayed away from all meetings and associations with JWs, my mind became more open to hearing other opinions. Then I read "Crisis of Conscience" and that really opened my mind. I continued to investigate and ask God for revelation concerning JWs. And here I am today totally convinced JWs are nothing more than a man made cult.	9/2/2014 9:56 PM
1016	The fact that I came through the "Stay Alive "Til '75" era, heard all the talks stating that the end would come in 1975, and when it didn' happen the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society placed the blame on the rank and file Jehovah's Witnesses, stating that they were too presumptuous about that date.	9/2/2014 9:46 PM
1017	All the lies and false accusations that were made against me and though I defended my innocence against the lies and accusations, nobody believed me and I couldn't take it anymore. I just came to the conclusion that the JW's weren't all they were cracked up to be nor claimed to be.	9/2/2014 9:25 PM
1018	The amount of hypocrisy among the leaders. The fact that elders wives know more about what goes on then they should. The misogyny of the entire organization. I was literally repulsed by an article in the 80's about forgiving a rapist. And it makes sense when you read the bible but if the world has come to realize that slaves aren't to be had, it is hardly a far stretch that rapist should be removed. The manner that you treat the LGBT community of your organization is disgusting. You choose to follow leviticus in this subject but ignore all the other commandments. Jesus never condemned this. You ignore scientific facts. Your organization is despicable and reprehensible at best.	9/2/2014 9:22 PM
1019	Blood issue	9/2/2014 9:19 PM
1020	Their stance on higher education, women and not being able to challenge their views.	9/2/2014 9:15 PM
1021	Reading their own literature. Opened my eyes	9/2/2014 8:58 PM
1022	I started questioning the recording of time.	9/2/2014 8:50 PM
1023	crisis of conscience and i knew by the way they treated the congration with contempt.	9/2/2014 8:49 PM

1024	The internet	9/2/2014 8:49 PM
1025	Being reproved as a teenager.	9/2/2014 8:49 PM
1026	Hypocrisy	9/2/2014 8:28 PM
1027	When they disciplined and encouraged me to discipline my teenage daughters, that was my wake-up call. When our children are struggling, we should draw closer to them. Children need parents who stand behind them and believe in them to be able to grow into healthy adults.	9/2/2014 8:25 PM
1028	There wasnt any one thing in particular. Several things.	9/2/2014 8:07 PM
1029	The internet	9/2/2014 8:05 PM
1030	Internet, Crisis of Conscience, Steven Hassan.	9/2/2014 7:53 PM
1031	It's the flip flop on watchtowers own teachings. Their arrogant unloving attitudes, suppressing higher education, teaching women are inferior, and the governing body acting like celebrities among the jws.	9/2/2014 7:46 PM
1032	General unhappiness and lack of real love in the congregations. Changes in teachings. Outright lies, half truths and misquotes. Research of history. Research into financial and legal issues of Watchtower Society. Shocking statements made by governing body members. Attitude of witnesses themselves when their faith is challenged. Seeing that there is more genuine love and humanity outside the organisation.	9/2/2014 7:44 PM
1033	Education, eduction and more education. I've always known who I am, I was afraid to lose my family and support network Or what I thought was. Being true to myself and humanity, and not wanting my children to be raised as I was, was a very powerful awakening.	9/2/2014 7:28 PM
1034	The history of the wtbts, 1914, crisis of consience	9/2/2014 7:28 PM
1035	Questioning everything and using reasoning and common sense e.g. why blame your creation for your failure in design. Proof from scientific evidence e.g. humans can be placed 60,000 years ago - this doesn't match the time line of the bible	9/2/2014 7:27 PM
1036	My own personal experience of sexual harrassment by a special pioneer who was also an Elder.	9/2/2014 7:24 PM
1037	Aside from the fact of their false prophecies, my biggest awakening came when I realized (through scripture) that anyone can enter a covenant relationship with God through Christ's blood.	9/2/2014 7:14 PM
1038	What I seen actually happening with how my family treated me. Actions speak louder than words. Unconditional love is the way to be not shunning because I font feel the same way they do. Its unjustifiable.	9/2/2014 7:10 PM
1039	Facts.	9/2/2014 7:09 PM
1040	Support from those outside of the organization.	9/2/2014 6:57 PM
1041	the internet	9/2/2014 6:53 PM
1042	hypocrisy	9/2/2014 6:52 PM
1043	reading crisis of conscience, and research the true meaning of Jehovah's Witnesses online	9/2/2014 6:50 PM
1044	questions, college, reading.	9/2/2014 6:49 PM
1045	Crisis of Conscience	9/2/2014 6:49 PM
1046	When I was beaten by my husband and my family still wanted me to go back and bein told I couldn't divorce him cause I couldn't prove he cheated and finding a great guy who cared for me an loves me he never encouraged me to leave or stay	9/2/2014 6:48 PM
1047	This box is not big enough.	9/2/2014 6:45 PM
1048	Research on the internet	9/2/2014 6:43 PM
1049	Being away from the organization and in the "world" long enough to realize how I was raised was not normal and having time to form my own opinions.	9/2/2014 6:42 PM
1050	New slave teaching	9/2/2014 6:38 PM
1051	Realizing I was gay	9/2/2014 6:36 PM
1052	The ever changing light	9/2/2014 6:35 PM
1053	Untold history of the organization	9/2/2014 4:35 PM
1054	research	9/1/2014 9:18 PM

1055	stance on homosexuality, blood transfusions, science, and hypocrisy within the organization	9/1/2014 4:50 PM
1056	researching about the history of Christian religion and the bible as a whole not just Jehovah's witnesses	9/1/2014 9:40 AM
1057	1914 doctrine is incorrect	9/1/2014 1:49 AM
1058	the unchristian conduct of the elders and others in positions of responsibility who are so weak minded and have a faith so weak that they can't tolerate being questioned.	9/1/2014 1:10 AM
1059	The failed prophecies and the hypocrisy.	8/31/2014 9:07 PM
1060	Political corruption within the organization	8/31/2014 7:57 PM
1061	I was disfellowshipped when I was in my late teens for reasons I completely accepted and was sorry for. It was, however, during my reinstatement process that I realized that men were making decisions and not God or Holy Spirit. I submitted my letter for reinstatement and was not contacted by my Committee for 6 weeks. When the chairman of my Committee did finally say something to me his first words were "I didn't get back to you sooner because I wanted to kick it around". Those words wounded me. My life was being "kicked around". That sentence began my fade.	8/31/2014 6:48 PM
1062	Simply being away from their constant influence on my thoughts.	8/30/2014 5:34 PM
1063	"God is not Great - how religion poison everything" by Christopher Hitchens	8/30/2014 12:52 PM
1064	As time goes by and the more distance you get, because of the shunning, you can see things in a broader perspective. Also the fact that my whole family / all raised in the truth, grew up divided, because of DF. We become a parted family at the end.	8/30/2014 11:56 AM
1065	I had my mind opened by a Buddhist friend.	8/30/2014 5:16 AM
1066	The inability as a Jehovah's Witness to ask reasonable questions about teachings.	8/30/2014 4:05 AM
1067	Changes in teachings which at one time had negative effects such as practices in the bedrooms of married couples leading in some cases to divorce. Teaching on Romans later changed. No apology!!!!!!	8/30/2014 3:07 AM
1068	Love	8/29/2014 4:05 PM
1069	What else is there.	8/29/2014 4:56 AM
1070	I didn't feel God's Holy Spirit was with them.	8/29/2014 2:16 AM
1071	youtube!!! video,s Mike and Kim <3;)	8/29/2014 12:51 AM
1072	Finally understanding God's love for me through the gift of salvation in Jesus Christ. Only through the merits of Jesus Christ I receive grace/mercy/forgiveness from my Heavenly Father.	8/29/2014 12:43 AM
1073	I left because there were too many flaws in the logic. Crisis of Conscience was the killing blow	8/28/2014 5:57 PM
1074	Personal life experience	8/28/2014 5:44 PM
1075	Behavior of the elders and their families.	8/28/2014 5:09 PM
1076	Therapy with a woman who had taken theology in college and FB xJW groups.	8/28/2014 7:13 AM
1077	Their coldness of "worldly" people. The way that they keep child sex abuse private information inside the Watchtower.  They are too controlling and make it almost impossible to leave the Watchtower without feeling that you are "less than!"	8/28/2014 3:22 AM
1078	Mike and Kim's videos, and the fact that I couldn't touch Jehovah. Therefore it doesnt exist. The society should be destroyed with maximum deletion.	8/28/2014 3:04 AM
1079	Observing people of the "world" and how they were actually normal	8/27/2014 9:03 PM
1080	DIGITAL ALARM CLOCK	8/27/2014 1:23 PM
1081	View of blood, beards, hypocritical elders, twisting of scriptures.	8/27/2014 9:17 AM
1082	the pressure of preaching more and more	8/26/2014 8:52 PM
1083	I believe in the bible teachings, I couldn't understand why some people of "other religions" seem to have more faith and understanding than I did. So I thought something is amiss here.	8/26/2014 8:20 PM
1084	Websites and also my own inclinations of ideas. Later websites gave me evidence and the backing I needed to have a solid foundation in my thoughts about the org. And also the actions of others who claim to be witnesses but act nothing like it.	8/26/2014 6:18 PM
1085	The "Generation" new light. I was active in the 80's and the fact that I didn't need higher education and that I would never grow old was drilled into me. That we would never see the year 2000. Here I am in 2014, old, uneducated and have lost most of my family to the WT.	8/26/2014 5:05 PM

1086	Researching about 1914, and especially reading the book Crisis of Conscience by Raymond Franz.	8/26/2014 4:19 PM
1087	the fact that the gb is in no way connected to anything that could be called "divine" the fact that the memorial is basically a satanic ritual that involves the rejection of the communion with the christ figure who is supposed to represent good	8/26/2014 2:07 PM
1088	I want to disassociate my self from The Organization. As this Dis-fellowship is harsh not to mention how upset I am about the new sexual abuse rule since I am a survivor of sexual abuse myself since I was a toddler up till I was 16-17. I have printed out the flyer "Who is Knowking at your Door" and that was a blessing and almost unreal to me to see that. I could not be so happy as I will be passing those out door to door.	8/26/2014 8:30 AM
1089	Personally fed up with all their "flashes of new light" ei. constant changing of beliefs and rules. their continually getting meanerI read LOTS of books from the library NOT written by Jehovah's Witnesses. I wanted to learn fast that their are OTHER ways than JW ways to be happy, be successful and be realistic. EVERY BODY DIES.	8/26/2014 5:48 AM
1090	Fuck all. Die and burn with your books.	8/26/2014 5:35 AM
1091	My fathers death. After i was disfellowshippedfor 27 years the family in the truth visited me. I got divored four years ago and became very ill. My father died, and i wanted to live in my family home with my mom, so i at least had a roof over my head. My jw sister made my mom change the will 100percent in her favour and said i am disfellowshipped and never welome in my mom,s home. At the moment i receive a small disability government pension in sa, not enough to ret a place. From december 2014, i would be homeless. My dissabilty is taken care of medically by provincia hospitalsso basically all i asked for was shelter! My mother and sister has a jehovahs witness who represents her estateand i have no finances to ever contest this, should my mom dielet aloneno money can fix this hurt!!!	8/25/2014 2:38 PM
1092	red flags in wording changes that are not 'incidental', hypocrisy, marking, brain-dead, name-calling, judgemental toward 'world' attitudes, blind worship of GB, cliques, lack of love,	8/25/2014 8:10 AM
1093	After working so hard all week, I just thought it was a puppet show in action when I went to the meetings. My sister also helped me realize that it isn't the Truth. We call the JWs "The Box" with their narrow minded thinking, brainwashing.	8/25/2014 12:51 AM
1094	Forums	8/24/2014 10:15 PM
1095	Reading philosophy. The internet. Realizing my life was dull, depressing and suppressed, not by my own actions but because of others.	8/24/2014 5:39 AM
1096	When the Governing Body through the Wathchtower said we must trust them the same as we trust God and Jesus, completely	8/24/2014 4:51 AM
1097	The "experiences" that get shared all the time. Spcially in assemblies and gatherings. I remember the last time I went to an assembly a woman talked about how she endure a 15 year marriage to a husband that would phisically beat her almost every day. She remained married because one of the sisters asked her who was the one trying to be a chirstian. She, or her husband. Of course, thats what made her decide to stay in that horrible marriage. And everyone in the baseball stadium APPLAUDED HER FOR THAT. That woman, endured a 15 years of physical abuse to please god and the watchtower. While everyone was clapping I felt sick. I have never assisted to another assembly since then.	8/24/2014 2:53 AM
1098	Online research. Learning how to think independently.	8/23/2014 7:31 PM
1099	Support from my sister and boyfriend. We all became inactive together	8/23/2014 1:18 PM
1100	1) their actions, 2) information about their actions, 3) learning about and applying critical reasoning.	8/23/2014 12:11 PM
1101	Evidence of their false teachings found in their own publications. The counterfeit Christians in the congregations. Governing body lack of concern and love for members.	8/23/2014 10:44 AM
1102	When I realized elders would lie in order to hurt someone already enduring enormous personal upheaval (my brother) and then they punished my dad by not reappointing him when my family switched congregations. Their excuse for not doing so was lame, I know it was because he called out the PO (the "Godfather" of that congregation if there ever was one) for not following proper procedure.	8/22/2014 2:30 AM
1103	Being distanced from the organization helped me put it in perspective. I left because I am gay and decided to lead an honest life.	8/21/2014 5:39 PM

1104	My family and the elders started to try and control my life, my internet access was cut off at home and I was not allowed out of the house on my own for long without being followed (I was 19 years old). I was cut off from my "worldly" friends, my "worldly" boyfriend. And emotionally and mentally manipulated by my family. I made a police report the day I left, against my brother who molested me when I was twelve. My parents broke into my laptop and threatened to turn over all materials to the police, and sent copies of my diaries in which I vented my frustrations with family members, to those family members. They also continue to try and turn people against me and intimidate me with scare tactics. People who accept and even encourage people like this, can not be gods people. I do not even believe "god" has a chosen people anymore. During all this I also read crisis of conscience and participated in threads on JWR at the time whenever I could get on a computer with internet access, this helped me in a way to make my escape from the cult.	8/21/2014 12:12 PM
1105	talking online with others.	8/21/2014 5:07 AM
1106	Evolution all religion false so dont come looking for a happy clappy convert	8/21/2014 3:07 AM
1107	Questions which from childhood none of the elders would ever answer me truthfully upon. Constant sidestepping when my questioning mind led them into 'dangerous' waters.	8/21/2014 1:27 AM
1108	The Bible itself and the internet and openminded religious discussions.	8/20/2014 10:45 PM
1109	Logical inconsistencies. I served as a MS and RP, but I was NOT truly "qualified", so how did Holy Spirit direct my appointment? What of the other MS and Elders, who served for years? Being told how "EXCITING" the times were, yet seeing rampant boredom at meetings, conventions, assemblies. The happiest people I knew were those that naturally gravitated towards strict structure and self-denial, or those that "got away" with things that were forbidden by the WTS, like playing violent video games, engaging in (marital, mind you) oral sex, watching violent movies and sports, etc. I could fill a book, but I'll stop here.	8/20/2014 3:11 PM
1110	Whn i lost a baby and when i needed there compassion, i didnt get ut. Some members didnt respect the fact that i have an unbelieving husband.	8/20/2014 1:18 PM
1111	reddit.com/r/exjw	8/20/2014 3:35 AM
1112	Seeing the power over our lives and the hypocrisy of my disfellowshipping, as it wasn't a sin I committed, but a witch hunt to bring my biological father down as he was a powerful elder. Other elders resented his power and position and they couldn't find a crack in his life so went after his two children. I got DF'd as did my brother, who has never come back in. He's been out 20+ years. I won't ever go back	8/20/2014 2:42 AM
1113	It was my kid, when he started understanding what was being thought at the kingdom hall and that I realized that there would be no logistical way of teaching him what I believed as it was not perfectly in line with the watchtower. I than became presented with the following choice: 1) I could raise my kid to be a perfect JW according to their teachings and one day, they would turn their back on me once they found out that I was an apostate by not believing certain core teachings. 2) I could teach them according to what I believed and they would probably carelessly repeat it to others. Than, something as simple as: "My dad says that not everyone except JW will die at armagedon." could land me in a judicial commitee. 3) Not to put the future of my family in the hands of the WT and Fade out. I chose #3.	8/20/2014 2:06 AM
1114	EVIDENCE!	8/20/2014 12:08 AM
1115	Science	8/19/2014 9:41 PM
1116	The realization that my former faith fit closely the BITE model for identifying cults & my "worldly" family who have always been loving & supportive who I could not believe would be destroyed at "Armageddon"	8/19/2014 9:36 PM
1117	Education	8/19/2014 8:34 PM
1118	double standards, conditional love, lies, etc	8/19/2014 6:17 PM
1119	Analysis of the 607/1914 doctrine and the internet.	8/19/2014 3:19 PM
1120	Internet	8/19/2014 5:00 AM
1121	Research on the history of the sect. Learning about how they change their teachings and how they control their members through emotional mind control.	8/19/2014 4:34 AM
1122	God is more loving than they portray him to be. Honestly, if the God they are portraying him to be is real, I would rather die at Armageddon.	8/19/2014 2:11 AM
1123	Studing psychology at university	8/19/2014 1:31 AM
1124	That the organization is my mediator	8/18/2014 5:27 AM
1125	It is 100 years ago that "the end of all things" began This generation will not pass away" The COINCIDENCE of 1914 gave a transfusion to the struggling witnesses and helped successive generations to believe in special insight. Time will not be kind to us who are blind	8/18/2014 4:42 AM

1126	Science	8/18/2014 4:30 AM
127	My "elder" husband began to have major health issues as a result of not being able to teach what he no longer could view as truth. His explanation made so much sense and answered so many questions that I had put on the back burner. Reading Ray Franz book and and the ring of truth from my having served at Bethel when he was their during the turbulent years of change 75-76 that he so accurately relates, things I personally witnessed that went on at Bethel. Another book, Combating Cult Mind Control by Steven Hassan was an eye opener to the mind control of Cults and he opened my eyes to the fact that I was indeed in a cult.	8/18/2014 3:09 AM
128	Maybe my sister leaving five years before actually put that small click in my head and when I started studying the religion myself including entire websites and books it was just a matter of doing a lot of reading over time and coming to a realization	8/18/2014 2:16 AM
1129	Becoming an elder. Honest elders in my opinion cannot maintain being an elder. If A honest person is appointed an elder, it is truly difficult to remain an elder and honest. They'll either have to leave, step aside or they become yes-men to the politics within the elder arrangement. I've served in many carnations and I have found that the strongest personality dictates the conscience of that cultivation. When I was out of town and elder was caught by several pioneers, to be parking his car outside a pioneers house for may hours each week while her husband was out of town. The PO grabbed our youngest, newly appointed elder during the time I was conducting the watchtower and had an impromptu counseling session for the offending elder. When the meeting was over I asked what that was all about and he said that a small matter that the offending elder involved in was handled and counsel was given. I didn't know anything about the story until other pioneers came up to me and told me what was going on. It's a much longer story than what I'm going to give you LOL! When the young elders conscience was bothering him and all the pioneers talk to me about it I called the circuit overseer her. He basically asked me to just cover it all up. This is just one of the many crazy things I had to deal with. Another time during a CEOs visit, we were going through recommendations. Four of the elders on the body said that a brother did not qualify to be a ministerial servant because he was promoting college. The article had came out recently where the organization flip-flopped on their stance. I was trying to explain that he was in my book study and that that accusation was not true. The CEO gave me a wink and a brush off so I followed his lead and shut up. The next day he and I worked alone in field service and basically went to Starbucks. He asked me why I would go up against four other elders? I said I wasn't. He asked are you trying to tell me that those four guys weren't lying? I am not going to accuse anyone of line but that I w	8/17/2014 10:40 PM
130	So many the big three are the stances on education, disfellowshipping, and homosexuality.	8/17/2014 5:44 PM
131	Protection of child abusers - focus shift to worship/obey elders and governing body - lack of love in the congregations - nonsensical teachings of the wt	8/17/2014 5:07 PM
132	Actually caring about what is the Truth. Research, research	8/17/2014 4:19 PM
133	Research on the watchtower society and it's changes in doctrine and policies	8/17/2014 3:10 PM
134	The UN scandal opened my eyes that JW's might not be "the Truth". Subsequent Bible study revealed a disconnect between JW theology and what is written.	8/17/2014 2:03 PM
135	My father was a hypocritical elder. My parents only knew how to parent as Jehovahs Witnesses with a symbolic bible in their hands and not as loving parents whose family comes first. I was treated so harshly and made such an example of when I was disfellowshipped at 17 (and I am now 49) abandoned and thrown out pretty much just for being a teenage girl it was disgusting treatment and it still amazes me all these years later how badly I was treated.	8/17/2014 12:12 PM
136	Leaving everything behind	8/17/2014 11:17 AM
137	JWN	8/17/2014 10:38 AM
138	Kingdom hall building and remodel scam.	8/17/2014 9:33 AM
1139	Research that I am not alone	8/17/2014 8:14 AM
1140	false prophecy	8/17/2014 7:54 AM

1141	Homophobia, shunning, brainwashing, the fact that nothing you do is ever good enough.	8/17/2014 1:55 AM
1142	Hypocrisy, Franz 's book, my own research in traveling the world in learning studying other teligions. Mostly their hatred toward non believers and disallows hipped ones.	8/17/2014 1:07 AM
1143	It was a talk by and "elder" about apostates. He was very threatening and at times condescending in his delivery. At the end of the meeting, I told myself I would never return. That was in September 2013 almost a year ago. I have never in my life felt so unwelcome, unloved and completely disrespected as a human being. The elder was not talking to me either, my doubts about the organization being "spirit directed" have always remained with me, never shared with anyone. Also I heard through the inevitable grapevine that I was not alone in my feelings. I moved to another city 60 miles away to escape the preemptive shunning, slander, and backbiting that also occured. It has been difficult for me to admit that after 35 years of being a JW I was deceived so thoroughly.	8/16/2014 11:15 PM
1144	Reading the bible story books to my daughter	8/16/2014 9:11 PM
1145	Reading books by former governing body	8/16/2014 8:56 PM
1146	They disvaded my doughter from the university.	8/16/2014 8:38 PM
1147	Pompous attitude of bethel elders.	8/16/2014 8:34 PM
1148	The lack of evidence.	8/16/2014 7:57 PM
1149	Listening to my inner voice and just allowing myself to see the full picture by researching, learning without limitations, and experiencing the bigger truth was just the start of an incredible life changing journey that enriched my life in unspeakable ways. When a bird in a cage is given one type of food for a lifetime, that will become its truth, its reality. But flying out of that cage and flapping its wings in the world and choosing its own food - based on its own needs just as it was designed to - will make its life take a different turn, and this will be a point of no return. This is what it means to set set oneself free, to discover your inner voice and to be happy. Our life was given to us as individuals for a reason and to hand it back to someone else would be a disrespectful and irresponsible message to the universe which will carry its weight and repercussions. Realising this helped me awaken.	8/16/2014 4:43 PM
1150	Growing up!	8/16/2014 1:17 PM
1151	N/A	8/16/2014 11:24 AM
1152	During School I took a course of AP World History and after learning how all of these religions have evolved and separated into different sects after all mainly believing in a common root misinterpreting and using certain evidence for their advantage led me to question and research other religions and how they have all linked together and changed and separated while seeing the hypocrisy.	8/16/2014 8:46 AM
1153	Abuse from from dad and uncaring elders who kicked my brother out for trying to protect us, then having my dad try to keep us from having any contact.	8/15/2014 4:55 PM
1154	they have my childhood stolen they have forced me things where I was not behind	8/15/2014 10:22 AM
1155	I saw the hypocrisy, words and actions didn't match. Got sick of the exaltation of ignorance, the sexism, homophobia, lack of privacy and nitpicking and shaming over trivial things.	8/15/2014 8:03 AM
1156	Russell. False prophets. Only leaving wt did I have a born again experience. Jesus is the truth, not the gb.	8/15/2014 3:14 AM
1157	False prophecies.	8/15/2014 3:07 AM
1158	No brotherly love but a lot of judgemental attitudes and self righteousness. Not following Jesus' example. Worshiping the governing body. Putting people above others. Monthly service reports. Labelling people. Eg. 'worldly', 'inactive', 'apostate'. All the false prophesies and then blaming the followers for following. The guilt trips.	8/15/2014 1:48 AM
1159	Watchtower NGO membership with the United Nations. Disfellowshiping/shunning policy.	8/14/2014 8:22 PM
1160	Inmy case they disfellowshipped my daughter for attedning a bridalshower with a disfellowshipped witness friend who was tryingto get reinstated. They attacked my daughter and led me to closely go out side their box and examine the teachings which I found to be BULLSHIT and the veil covering my eyes waslifted Their mind control was now gone.	8/14/2014 6:31 PM
1161	Personal research !	8/14/2014 3:13 PM
1162	NGO registration, my own gay feelings	8/14/2014 2:54 PM
1163	Critical thinking. I grew up in the 'truth' but grew out of it at around 12 yrs old	8/14/2014 7:03 AM
1164	Logical fallacies, & science	8/14/2014 4:34 AM

1165	I just fell out. It had no merit any longer,I could not believe what I was told was true and still feel like a sane human being I became aware of the Silent Lamb organization some years ago,and it made me have a huge disgust towards JW. I look back and I truly miss not being able to celebrate Christmas etc. My mom. My dad. The internet. And just growing up.	8/14/2014 3:22 AM
1166	i instinctively knew it was bullshit and never fully believed	8/13/2014 11:38 PM
1167	The fact they join the un organiation.	8/13/2014 11:18 PM
1168	What happened in my congregation.	8/13/2014 10:41 PM
1169	Coming to the realization the so called Governing Body are not Gods representatives on earth .	8/13/2014 9:52 PM
1170	Crisis of conscience, and the UN scandal.	8/13/2014 1:15 PM
1171	The ability to think and reason! Their beliefs are illogical and unreasonable.	8/13/2014 12:50 PM
1172	nothing	8/13/2014 12:37 PM
1173	Researching 1975 and stumbling onto jwfacts.com.	8/13/2014 9:51 AM
1174	the negative impact and results of some of the teachings and procedures practiced.	8/13/2014 1:15 AM
1175	JW history and former teachings	8/13/2014 12:04 AM
1176	Reading the history of the organization and the actual quotes that prove the inconsistent nature of the message. Crisis of Conscience was a great book.	8/13/2014 12:01 AM
1177	the history of the organization, false unbiblical teaching, and manipulation	8/12/2014 10:09 PM
1178	Ive never believed from a young age, but the internet opened my eyes to the fact that I wasn't alone.	8/12/2014 4:25 PM
1179	The Internet	8/12/2014 1:09 AM
1180	The change with regards to the military service	8/11/2014 11:23 PM
1181	Ray Franz's book, the Crisis of Conscience	8/11/2014 11:09 PM
1182	In my judicial meeting I was told "you're not doing enough". How can any man tell me that? I lost my father, sister and mother in death within just a couple years, was in an abusive marriage and just after leaving the abusive husband while my mother was dying instead of being treated lovingly, was put out for a friendship with the only person who was there for me. Someone at work who was Christian but not JW. Not one of my JW friends was there for me, nor was either of my blood brothers. I'm still not sure where I fit in but I see chinks in the wall of the Watchtower teachings. What happened to me was not loving or merciful. I was skinned and thrown to the wolves.	8/11/2014 9:19 PM
1183	I was tricked to attend a judicial meeting where I was TOLD what I was guilty of. What I was being accused of was false. The meeting lasted less then an hour and I was disfellowshipped. The sister who I supposedly slept with lived two states away and wasn't even reproved. This let me to research on the internet where for the first time I explored my doubts in the bible and have since become an atheist.	8/11/2014 7:38 PM
1184	Historical facts about 607 compared to WT teachings.	8/11/2014 6:13 PM
1185	"Time to think" life circumstances created a situation where I could not attend meetings regularly, an ease of the brainwashing, I went to college at 45 and learned critical thinking. I always had questions in the back of my mind but because we were kept so busy with meetings; study; service; there was no time to really think about what I was really a part of.	8/11/2014 6:12 PM
1186	I have found that Bible Students have some truths that we left, such as "A Ransom For All", autonomous congregations not under strict compulsory rules and only the congregation has the right to shun but not to the extreme extent they practice now. But I have learned both JW's and Bible Students have been misled by a false parousia though Bible Students don't require you to believe in the dates of 1874 or 1914. The sites that have exposed false teachings are "Friends of JW", and "E Watchman"	8/11/2014 5:43 PM
1187	After being disfellowshipped, finding that "worldly" people were very accepting and caring, whereas my own family was shunning me	8/11/2014 3:41 PM
1188	Helped me to wake up was my love for YHWH, my faith, and my search for truth, preparing for it. Applying the advice in my life the word of God. Eliminating everything that could attract some negative energy, separated from my partner and for 3 years I have dedicated to this pursuit, giving myself totally in the hands of Yahweh, I wanted to find the truth. The Continela aroused my curiosity, so I went searching and check with my Conscience trained what is true and what is not. So I followed in frente.HOJE consider myself free. fearless, happy. ready to be used by God if so required.	8/11/2014 7:10 AM
1189	Change on "Generation of 1914" back in mid 90's and looking into the blood issue.	8/11/2014 5:27 AM
1190	Their history of false prophecies and their ever changing truths.	8/11/2014 4:49 AM

1191	The way the elders acted towards the publishers.	8/11/2014 12:32 AM
1192	The actions of the eight GBM over the last few years of putting themselves on my Lord and Masters thrown. Jesus is the one who our Heavenly Father told us to follow not the Governing Body. When I was baptized in 1982 I viewed the Watchtower and Tract Society as an aid in my worship of my God. Not the master over it. There is a lot more to my awakening but this is the major reason for myself.	8/10/2014 11:54 PM
1193	Thinking for myself, reading books about other religions	8/10/2014 10:22 PM
1194	UN and Malawi Mexico. Continued to see no love in the congregation.	8/10/2014 5:44 PM
1195	I never cared for religion.	8/10/2014 4:42 PM
1196	Failed Prophesy	8/10/2014 8:53 AM
1197	Reading: Gentile Times Reconsidered, Crisis of Conscience, In Search of Christian Freedom. Also reading about other's sad experiences with WT. I am not alone!	8/10/2014 4:56 AM
1198	the truth I found on the internet from ex witnesses.	8/10/2014 2:32 AM
1199	The articles on the back pages of the Awake entitled "was it created or did it evolve". I watched a documentary on a wasp that reproduces by injecting its eggs into a living caterpillar. When the eggs hatch they burst out of the caterpillar gruesomely killing. I thought to myself, "was it created this way or did it evolve"? Either God created this monstrosity or evolution was happening. Once I realized this I gave myself mental permission to research JW's on the internet and when I studied the organization's history and read Crisis of Conscience I was convinced they were not the true religion.	8/10/2014 12:46 AM
1200	Reading the bible on it own without aids! Seeing it clearly shows Jesus is God and Not Michael the archangel!	8/9/2014 11:00 PM
1201	Internet. Sex abuse, and the way in which they just steam roll and intimidate anyone who dares question them.	8/9/2014 9:39 PM
1202	reading the bible, history and researching JW history	8/9/2014 9:20 PM
1203	First Raymond Franz CoC, then the internet and various other books. Prior to that the lies of the WTS and false doctrines.	8/9/2014 8:47 PM
1204	Jw facts. Barbara Anderson website	8/9/2014 8:10 PM
1205	Evolution, my personal stance on the sanctity of life (regarding accepting blood tranfusions), learning feminist thought that completely clashes w/ the Borg's attitudes toward women	8/9/2014 10:57 AM
1206	Elders who acted badly and clearly weren't Christian, jwfacts, the heavy burden put on followers and expecting my first child made me examine everything I believed.	8/9/2014 10:00 AM
1207	Ironically, my self-study as well as the brother who introduced me to the cult. He is currently an elder who has, what a common witness would define as a double life.	8/9/2014 6:37 AM
1208	Study of misquotes of different scientists in the Societys publications and the juggling with doctrine in the last 120 years	8/9/2014 3:58 AM
1209	Shunning & the way my "brothers & sisters" treated me when my husband quit going to meetings. I was still trying to go to the meetings w 2 small children but was treated like I was disfollowshipped. I realized then that I didn't want to live forever w people like that.	8/9/2014 3:47 AM
1210	jwfacts.jwsrvey,freeminds,Barbara anderson	8/9/2014 3:36 AM
1211	Crisis of Conscience	8/9/2014 12:44 AM
1212	COC -Ray Farnz Combatting Cult Mind Control - Steven Hassan	8/9/2014 12:26 AM
1213	Lived thru 1975 was a teenager. Enough said.	8/9/2014 12:23 AM
1214	Lack of love. The shunning.	8/8/2014 11:43 PM
1215	The book Crisis of conscience. New thoughts about the generation and the anointed.	8/8/2014 11:05 PM
1216	1. Realising the lack of true love 2. 607 BCE.	8/8/2014 11:02 PM
1217	praying to God to release me from this cult and awaken me to the Truth of His Word	8/8/2014 10:48 PM
1218	The recent change of thought on the generation. Having questioned many teachings over many years but managing to 'muddle along', I found the overlapping generation teaching ludicrous and laughable. I was embarrassed to teach that to anybody else! Once this happened, all the other doubts I had shelved (and that had likely been having an eroding influence on my faith) came to the foreground. Once enough pieces are removed, the remainder cannot stand.	8/8/2014 10:43 PM

1219	knowing sexual abuse goes on and nothing is done, not feeling ok to be me	8/8/2014 9:46 PM
1220	1. Things (violence, etc) are not getting worse despite what the society teaches. 2. Science - the fact that all the ingredients of life are everywhere in the universe. Water on other planets/moons. The same laws of physics apply everywhere in the universe. Our earth and sun are really not that special compared to what else is out there. 3. No one should be CONVINCED that something is true. If you need convincing without actual evidence, something is wrong. Just a tiny bit of research on the quotes that the society uses shows that they are way off-base many times.	8/8/2014 8:29 PM
1221	Lack of love within the congregation. This generation will not pass awaycomplete bull. Generation changecomplete bull. Arrogant, egotistical, power hungry elders with NO Holy Spirit what so ever. No higher education for kids. They are doing the children within the org a dis service. The "I'm better than you" attitude from within. Treating women like second class citizens. Abusive CO's.	8/8/2014 8:07 PM
1222	Lack of love. Reading one thing in the publications but never see them applied in real life. Abuse by the Elders. Prodigal son video was a lie. Not all J.C. Meetings have a "happy" ending, like the video indicated. I have seen family members df'd for going to the Elders for help and ended up getting punished instead of helped.	8/8/2014 7:48 PM
1223	The guilt for following the congregation in shunning a young Witness (a young girl who could have used compassion and understanding rather than a cold shoulder).	8/8/2014 6:19 PM
1224	All the lies and citation errors in the (blue) Creation-book.	8/8/2014 4:20 PM
1225	The realization that cruel policies created by a committee of men I have never met in a foreign country had directly caused a division in my immediate family, along with countless other families worldwide.	8/8/2014 3:27 PM
1226	Read history, philosophy and science.	8/8/2014 3:08 PM
1227	God	8/8/2014 2:51 PM
1228	Personal struggle with depression. Critically reading the bible and org. publications.	8/8/2014 2:49 PM
1229	I never truly believed I had to pretend my entire life and live a double life in order to get any love from my parents	8/8/2014 12:03 PM
1230	Started reading Crisis of Conscience	8/8/2014 12:02 PM
1231	how inane MANY of the stories are in the bible that the publications draw from most of the stories are impossible and their only reasoning of it is that god has the power to make anything happen	8/8/2014 11:39 AM
1232	crisis of conscience	8/8/2014 11:12 AM
1233	Sites like "jwsurvey"	8/8/2014 11:08 AM
1234	The evidence for evolution, plus moral/ethical issues with the Bible (slavery, etc)	8/8/2014 8:48 AM
1235	Countless fallacies, control tactics. COC.	8/8/2014 8:09 AM
1236	The harshness of the real world. God is not helping anyone - ever.	8/8/2014 7:22 AM
1237	Studying the history of org and internet forums	8/8/2014 6:37 AM
1238	Scientific study and research on the biblical validity of blood transfusions	8/8/2014 6:02 AM
1239	Holy Spirit	8/8/2014 4:41 AM
1240	The stipulation that they occupy a privileged position spiritual while practically be no different or worse than other similar organizations	8/8/2014 4:35 AM
1241	Psychological therapy focused on helping former cult members	8/8/2014 4:00 AM
1242	The depression, fear and anxiety I felt while being a baptized witness. No matter what I did it was not good enough.	8/8/2014 3:46 AM
1243	A combination of everything. Bad teaching and a damaged life to show for it.	8/8/2014 3:30 AM
1244	Their handling of Child abuse allegations, The prevailing attitude towards women, Failed dates and erroneous calculations, Ray Franz, Logic	8/8/2014 3:02 AM
1245	A lack of evidence that shows the Watchtower's supernatural backing versus other religions.	8/8/2014 2:29 AM
1246	Reading the Bible without Watchtower; Praying to Jesus personally; Researching in Watchtower History; Comparing old WT literature to newer or current teachings	8/8/2014 1:56 AM
1247	ResearchThe way they affect/effect peoples lives and accept NO Responsibility! They have blood on their hands.	8/8/2014 1:51 AM
1248	Shunning, education, the flood, 607BCE being the wrong date, learning the truth about evolution, quote mining done in publications.	8/8/2014 12:37 AM
1249	Lack of love	8/8/2014 12:03 AM

1250	Finally examining things I would never let myself before. Specifically evolution and the bible from a secular perspective.	8/7/2014 11:51 PM
1251	It was my personal study of truth -that type of study in which I said the rules of what to believe and what to search for.  Also of immense help, I heed all that is said about my religion on the website	8/7/2014 11:43 PM
1252	Science	8/7/2014 11:15 PM
1253	My husband repeating back to me a description of the new system. You will be perfect. Ressurection It all sounded so stupid. I then quit having nightmares finally after 10 years.	8/7/2014 11:12 PM
1254	LOGIC, critical thinking, reading the bible objectively and realizing that YHWH/JHVH is a monstrous cruel being and if he IS real he's certainly not deserving of worship. Studying the origins of the bible and Mesopotamian and Levantine mythology and finding out that the bible is just plagiarized and reworked myths and legends from civilizations that came and went long before the first Hebrew speaking Canaanites started calling themselves Jews.	8/7/2014 11:12 PM
1255	Science	8/7/2014 11:08 PM
1256	candance conti , un issue, false doctrines	8/7/2014 10:03 PM
1257	Research	8/7/2014 10:03 PM
1258	The internet, University	8/7/2014 9:54 PM
1259	My treatment from them	8/7/2014 9:15 PM
1260	Science, Christopher Hitchens, Hypocracy of Jw org and people, Truth is not the truth, The practice of Shunning	8/7/2014 9:11 PM
1261	Reading the Bible	8/7/2014 8:10 PM
1262	Reasoning for folks online, learning about fallacies and the true origins of the bible.	8/7/2014 7:53 PM
1263	Two witness policy in regard to pedophilia	8/7/2014 7:37 PM
1264	Crisis of a conscience along with just normal logical thinking. I think that was the biggest thing, when I started looking at teachings and the way things were handled from a logical perspective I started to see that they were not in favor of god or his worship but more in favor of an organization.	8/7/2014 7:24 PM
1265	reading the bible and researching on the internet	8/7/2014 7:14 PM
1266	1914 based on pyramidology/Satanism, U.N. debacle, child abuse cases settled out of court, NWt interpretation of bible, too many more to document	8/7/2014 7:04 PM
1267	The actions of my family by shunning me as I am a bad association to them, instructed by the governing body dictators.	8/7/2014 5:30 PM
1268	further education, worldly friends and familiy	8/7/2014 5:14 PM
1269	The 'end is near' for over 100 yrs. when I left, There is no real love, elders use scare tactics.	8/7/2014 4:59 PM
1270	Sights on the internet when I found out that I was . Not alone. An find a old friend who had me read Crisis if Con.	8/7/2014 4:25 PM
1271	Studying the bible, studying evolution and the JREF website.	8/7/2014 3:02 PM
1272	Ray Franz was a personal friend and I was shocked by how they lied about him.	8/7/2014 3:00 PM
1273	"personal study" from WT literature on the word "Inspired" and help from former JW's	8/7/2014 2:34 PM
1274	Seeing the world in all its fantastic diversity in culture and religion. Seeing similarities between it and other religious groups, breaking down the idea that it's exclusively correct.	8/7/2014 2:07 PM
1275	Being made aware of how much control they had over my life. I will not shun my child.	8/7/2014 1:11 PM
1276	The conduct of the elders, overseers and ,ost of the rank and file	8/7/2014 1:07 PM
1277	ray franz book and jwfacts and this site	8/7/2014 12:47 PM
1278	Internet	8/7/2014 12:35 PM
1279	Crisis of conscience www.sektenausstieg.net	8/7/2014 12:32 PM
1280	Research on NGO, blood, past teachings, 1975, sex scandals, the fact that they claim the truth while the bible is subject to other opinions	8/7/2014 12:29 PM
		1

	•	
1281	Don Cameon's Captives of a Concept. Ray Franz Crisis of Conscience & In Search of Christian Freedom. Personal research into Watchtower history of false predictions and the period between 1917-1925. Watchtower history on medical matters. Denial of the deity of Christ and the necessity of being born again, taking the memorial emblems and having a personal relationship with Jesus Christ.	8/7/2014 12:08 PM
1282	Unbiased research.	8/7/2014 11:43 AM
1283	Finding out there was a book called shepherd the flock for elders that I had never heard of and reading the elders letter that came with the book about no one else was allowed to read itI thought that if this is jehovahs organization there would be no secretseverything should be available for everyone to read.then I researched and found many many other things they don't tell you about lots of lies and hidden secrets.i thought about the Scripture when jesus says wow to you you have whitewashed graves ect.	8/7/2014 11:33 AM
1284	Some serious forums where one can freely discuss biblical topics and express your own view of the topic.	8/7/2014 10:36 AM
1285	personnal studies of WT publication. first on blood , second on creation vs evolution	8/7/2014 10:18 AM
1286	Crisis of Conscience	8/7/2014 10:17 AM
1287	Christopher Hitchins Also the god delusion	8/7/2014 8:23 AM
1288	My own study of the Scriptures.	8/7/2014 7:48 AM
1289	The false teachings - 1914, 1975, the Governing Body, the anointed and prophesies/teachings that were changing after they didn't come true.	8/7/2014 7:35 AM
1290	Love amongst ones in congregation cooled off. Cherry picking of scriptures, no real 'meat'. Prophecies did not match up.	8/7/2014 6:52 AM
1291	Being shielded from the world and being taught that all other people will die a painful death.	8/7/2014 6:41 AM
1292	Watchtower's false and ever changing prophecies and never ending rules. "Theocratic Warfare" policy (wholesale lying, cheating and stealing) all sanctioned by the Watchtower. The total hypocrisy shown within (God's?) organization. The way the organization mistreats and degrades women. Their disregard for secular law, their "two witness" rule and total lack of care shown toward victims of Watchtower crime. The watchtower is an irresponsible, dangerous, criminal organization that has directly or indirectly ruined or destroyed the lives of many individuals.	8/7/2014 5:37 AM
1293	All the well-researched information I gathered from the various websites and the obvious compassion and care shown to those who are leaving or have left the Cult.	8/7/2014 5:11 AM
1294	Being treated like shit by elders - no holy spirit involved in that and certainly nothing christian about their behavior.  After this tipping point moment, learning the truth about the organisation.	8/7/2014 5:07 AM
1295	I'm gay!	8/7/2014 4:35 AM
1296	Hearing myself trying to justify aspects of shunning that are cruel and make no sense to my son, so I guess my love for him really got the ball rolling. After that, research on the internet.	8/7/2014 4:00 AM
1297	Their behavior to my questionings of the teachings around associating with disfellowshipped family members.	8/7/2014 3:44 AM
1298	jehovahs-witness.net which led me to the books of Ray Franz, Steve Hassan, Richard Dawkins, etc.	8/7/2014 3:15 AM
1299	this website and logical thinking	8/7/2014 2:18 AM
1300	Nothing.	8/7/2014 2:04 AM
1301	Internet researched after a gut feeling that something wasn't righ	8/7/2014 1:26 AM
1302	Child abuse cover ups and being gay and still appointed a Min Servant and Bethelite said to me it was all bullshit	8/7/2014 12:23 AM
1303	A home bible study, that shows me scriptures i've never heard of.	8/7/2014 12:12 AM
1304	My eyes were opened, by means of spirit, to their lack of godly fruits of the spirit, lack of love, lack of mercy, unkindness, judgmental, harshness, unforgiving etc	8/7/2014 12:09 AM
1305	The internet.	8/6/2014 11:59 PM
1306	Time away and education. Reading a large series of books titled The History of Civilization made me aware many Bible stories were told as myths long before by the Greeks. This led me to question everything.	8/6/2014 11:56 PM
1307	The Revelations-Book with its weird teachings that made my senses tingling all my life, a lot of time, my growing selfesteem with age and finally fine researched facts that couldn't be thought away.	8/6/2014 11:54 PM
1308	Seeing the hypocrisy that existed as I served as an Elder.	8/6/2014 11:28 PM
1309	I see that the governing body are a bunch of deluded men.	8/6/2014 11:15 PM

1310	The way I was treated as a disfellowshiped person. From the judicial meeting all the way to attending meetings and meeting ones on the street, my own family. I do not believe that a loving god would want and expect people to be shunned for having different views. I believe that there are good people in all religions and not one is right or wrong.	8/6/2014 11:15 PM
1311	A direct move of the Holy Spirit in my life combined with being led to read "Crisis of Conscience", "In Search of Christian Freedom", and a great deal of other research materials.	8/6/2014 11:04 PM
1312	Research on WT, C of C by Ray Frantz, theraphy	8/6/2014 11:00 PM
1313	jwfacts.com, Crisis of Conscience, jwsurvey.org, other misc. websites	8/6/2014 11:00 PM
1314	The lack of love, the lies and the hypocrisy.	8/6/2014 10:45 PM
1315	Changed generation teaching in 1995.	8/6/2014 10:42 PM
1316	Not being allowed to disagree or asking critical questions	8/6/2014 10:33 PM
1317	Research on the Internet	8/6/2014 10:20 PM
1318	blood policy,shunning,	8/6/2014 10:17 PM
1319	I was at a convention when I suddenly realised that their mind control was what the Nazis did and as soon as lunch break started I ran home!	8/6/2014 10:04 PM
1320	Jwfacts.com plus a history of the WTBTS. Also just not accepting more changes	8/6/2014 9:50 PM
1321	What I heard, saw and experienced in my 30+ years as a witness was so distinctly contrary to what I read and know in scripture I had to ask myself one simple question: "Could I in good conscience invite someone else to become a JW based on what I now know?" Also, I came to realize that, much like under communism, there is no security on a personal level against arbitrary accusations or character attacks. Gossip flourishes, especially among elders. Private shunning by entire elder bodies can take place without explanation on their part. No checks and balances encourages corruption and creates an evil empire. Initially I quit attending because I didn't like myself as a ministerial servant reaching out for elder - which meant I had to become a "team player". I had to become something that clearly contradicted the way Jesus dealt with people and that violated my conscience. Very discouraging.	8/6/2014 9:47 PM
1322	Researching 607/1914	8/6/2014 9:45 PM
1323	Robert King's website gave me the place to disagree within an 'acceptable' framework. After learning the issues with my beliefs I studied evolution to rebuilt my faith. It did the opposite and gave me a love of knowledge instead of 'truth.'	8/6/2014 9:37 PM
1324	reading and researching everything from the history and policies of the Watchtowerto the bible itself.	8/6/2014 9:34 PM
1325	child sexual abuse and the Malawi and Mexico hypocrisy, the UN and the generation nonsense, their lying misquotes, covering up their history, shunning, and 1914. But mostly the way they mistreat and use the flock.	8/6/2014 9:32 PM
1326	crisis of conscience, jw facts, jw survey, marc/cora, jwfairytale, apostate chick, kitten katy, shyla h.	8/6/2014 9:19 PM
1327	Their repeated false prophecies which are always termed as "new lights"	8/6/2014 9:18 PM
1328	I did research	8/6/2014 9:18 PM
1329	Reading the first half of the bible. This was enough to tell me that no one should be following the god of the bible. Watching the other people in the congregation and how they treat people	8/6/2014 9:16 PM
1330	reading the old publications, particularly "The Finished Mystery" Reading the Bible without the filter of The Watchtower Crisis of Conscience	8/6/2014 9:14 PM
1331	My own common sense. Looking at the low intellectual calibre of the average witness.	8/6/2014 9:11 PM
1332	The hypocrisy and judgemental attitudes.	8/6/2014 8:59 PM
1333	Crisis of Conscience and Captives of a Concept and many hours of research	8/6/2014 8:57 PM
1334	The generation changes.	8/6/2014 8:53 PM
1335	I have friends that are good people many of whom treated me better than JWs ever did, yet if I believed what WT teaches then I believed they would be destroyed by a "loving god" which I could no believe. From there it was if I believe that Jehovah is God and that is his name, and he is the MOST supreme in ALL of the universe WHY do I get to call him by his first name. Here on earth we call those in positions of power King, Queen, Judge, Sir, Pastor, Father, Mother, Aunt so as to be respectful. If we do that for humans why on earth do we think we should be allowed to do it for what some have said is God's name. From there it was gradual process of enlightenment and it continues. Dates were my next thing such as 607, and all of the false dates that WT has preached over the years.	8/6/2014 8:49 PM
1336	Searching for the truth online and realizing I wasn't the only one with doubts. Reading and researching the doctrines and the changes made by the Watchtower society through the years.	8/6/2014 8:45 PM

1337	The book Crisis of Conscience changed my life. Up to this point I had lingering doubts but after reading Ray's book, I became convinced that many, not just a few of the teachings heralded by the WTS is seriously flawed!	8/6/2014 8:44 PM
1338	study	8/6/2014 8:44 PM
1339	blood transfusion !! so many of them die each year !! how women are treated after being raped !!	8/6/2014 7:23 PM
1340	The fact that they use power to make others being afraid of them and their teachings. For me - it was the fact that they stated that someone like me don't have any place in Gods plan and that I should be seen as morally dead in front of my former Witness friends.	8/6/2014 6:52 PM
1341	Honest study	8/6/2014 9:12 AM
1342	1919 teachings and all their deceptive revisionist history.	8/6/2014 2:42 AM
1343	There are many many reasons, but the one that really stands out is: An elder once told me about the 20/80 rule when it comes to people stepping up to help with assignments. 20% of the people do 80% of the work, yet all are considered "equally" valued. I've seen so many who work hard, then go through a hardship with little notice, then a young "sister" who was inactive/irregular for years, but young, attractive and popular go through a hardship and you'd she had most of the congregation go to help her and her included constantly in official prayers during meetings	8/5/2014 4:11 PM
1344	Researching past literature and seeing the contradictions. Also noticing the actions of elders and M.S's outside of the congregation nothing near what they preached in the hallbeing drunk flipping there car and acting like it's normalthen calling you racial names while a at the hall saying what a loving brotherhood we all are.	8/5/2014 4:26 AM
1345	Crisis of Conscience and In Search of Christian Freedom books	8/5/2014 3:19 AM
1346	\\ It is nothing but, apostate Or either mental disease	8/4/2014 3:18 PM
1347	un scandal	8/4/2014 10:39 AM
1348	The LDS church and my own research.	8/3/2014 11:03 PM
1349	Lack of love. Generation teaching & control by governing body.	8/3/2014 12:03 AM
1350	reading the bible	8/2/2014 11:56 PM
1351	Finally acknowledging my gut feeling, telling me that it's time to think for myself, for a change. I should've done it sooner but was too afraid of my parents' and congregation's reaction. At 20, I stopped being afraid, and began thinking for myself, but paid the price of losing my lifelong "friends". I recently reconnected with one of them, who eventually also left, and it's been wonderful.	8/2/2014 8:34 PM
1352	A lot off thinking, skepticism, critical thinking, no bias, open-minded thinking, horrors or bible. I am having a feeling that i am surrounded by "sheeples". Elder ignorance to sciense ect ect	8/2/2014 5:03 PM
1353	Ezekiel chapter 34, and God's holy spirit	8/1/2014 8:41 PM
1354	Internet, COC by Raymond Franz	8/1/2014 6:29 PM
1355	People kept telling me that god answered my prayers when I 1) bought a new car 2) got a new job etc. Doesn't make any sense. Why would god care, when so many other people are suffering? Why would he help me with a car or job when kids are being raped, or people are being tortured. Doesn't make sense. Started thinking of the whole concept of god. Where is he? Why does he put forth a book of riddles and interpretation instead of just come out and show his face. makes no sense. It is the equivalent of me leaving my family, never contacting them, but sending them a book of passages for them to figure out how to contact me again. there is likely no god, and if there is one, he is a masochist.	8/1/2014 3:32 PM
1356	Research on the Internet	8/1/2014 2:59 PM
1357	Inconsistencies in Watchtower's teaching, the bogus 607 bc date that leads them to 1914, the generation of Matthew 24:34 "new light" in the mid-90s among other things. Contradictions in the bible itself and lack of evidence for claiming it's the word of God.	8/1/2014 2:27 PM
1358	Judicial comities; being privately reproofed; lying my ass off to get off reproof and getting away with it, when the elders have "the guidance of the Holy Spirit."	8/1/2014 1:00 AM
1359	The book crisis of conscience and christian freedom.	7/31/2014 10:43 PM
1360	Investigating the history of the organization, it's false prophecies and the way congregations buy buildings for the Watchtower society	7/31/2014 9:30 PM
1361	love from another christian friend and his enthusiasm for christ and the bible led me to pray and accept jesus as my saviour and i believe it was the holy spirit that highlighted scriptures in their context and took off my watcher thinking of the bible	7/31/2014 7:03 PM

1362	The occult origins of the society and all of the failed predictions which have resulted in a lot of lost hope and dashed expectations to many people. I can't see an organization like that being backed by the almighty God and his son Jesus Christ.	7/31/2014 2:19 PM
1363	7 years of undoing the brainwashing. Researching the bible from different angles. Researching other religions and philosophies.	7/31/2014 12:58 AM
1364	Reading other versions of the Bible cover to cover and realizing the NWT had many things changed.	7/31/2014 12:51 AM
1365	1975 and the "1914 Generation" fiasco!	7/31/2014 12:01 AM
1366	Wt belonged to the UN.	7/30/2014 11:04 PM
1367	Transcendental experiences, ie seeking and finding the holy spirit for myself.	7/30/2014 10:43 PM
1368	Having children and realising they have to make a stand while a lot of the adults just do what they want. I couldn't expect them to live by such strict rules and realised I should be making decisions about their upbringing not a bunch of men I have never met!	7/30/2014 10:25 PM
1369	Child abuse scandal - they behaving the same or worse than worldly religon, the flip flopping of doctrinal changes, acceptability of lying within the organization to 'worldly'ones and the abhorrant, medieval attitude to women	7/30/2014 2:48 PM
1370	Ray franz. John cedars. Paul grundy. My CONSCIENCE	7/30/2014 6:29 AM
1371	I started to do actual research on the organisation online and found that there were many controversies surrounding the organisation which regular Witnesses aren't being made aware of. Additionally, there are several scientific truths such as evolution which the Society teach are false.	7/30/2014 12:54 AM
1372	Reading the Bible, seeing how they treated me and others, praying, ex-JW sites, scriptures even in their Bible that showed me that there really is a Trinity and that, instead of shunning, we should love one another and if we are all really without sin, only then can we cast the first stone.	7/30/2014 12:28 AM
1373	failed predictions, shunning, education, idolatry of the Governing Body,	7/29/2014 4:28 PM
1374	The anti-education stance.	7/29/2014 4:02 AM
1375	I would say a girl at my university is the one that started everything. She told me about a gay friend of hers who was kicked out my his JW parents' home. I just thought that what if I was pushed to do something like that? I would never turn my back on my kids. What about my partner that I would choose in the religion? How would he react? Also I was questioning my own sexuality. When I came to terms about the fact that I was bisexual I started to wonder how my own family would react. So then I realized this religion isn't for me. It took taking a year long trip to Prague and having a daughter as a product of the trip to finally breakaway. I feel so free and love my daughter for allowing me that freedom beause I know I definitely had to leave for her. I met with a judicial committee. She was there, 2 almost three months old. She sat in my mom's lap while I spoke to the elders. A week later, it was announced that I was disfellowshipped.	7/29/2014 12:41 AM
1376	TTATT seeing in person the double standards and 2 faced elders and ms's living double lives.	7/28/2014 9:08 PM
377	Changing doctrine, love that comes with endless conditions	7/28/2014 8:37 PM
1378	False prophecies, 607BCE, UN membership, child abuse cover-ups, behaviors of elders, misogynistic attitudes	7/28/2014 5:35 AM
1379	after 60 years I am tired!	7/27/2014 11:33 PM
1380	My parents pulling me out of high school junior year to finish via correspondence course/homeschool. At age 16/17 i started to think for myself and doubt the teachings, and my parents wanted to isolate me from the "bad associations" of the "worldly" school. It hurt. Any social interaction was only allowed with JW's. I went away for a summer to spend with a non-JW relative, and was awakened by the freedom of not having to go to meetings and be preached to 3 times a week, and the freedom to make friends of my own choosing!	7/27/2014 10:42 PM
1381	It was a slow realization coupled with research into the lies I and my family had been this I told	7/27/2014 1:43 PM
1382	Researched who translated the New World Translation	7/27/2014 6:41 AM
1383	Their own publications. There was a certain family in our KH that made it into the Watchtower as an example and I thought, "Wait a minute" I started secretly looking at "apostate" material but feeling guilty. A couple years ago I discovered recovery groups and they changed my life. Knowing I wasn't alone. That was the key.	7/26/2014 4:54 PM
1384	1914, child abuse	7/25/2014 9:09 PM
1385	change of "generation 1914" teaching, covering children abuse, selling my KH to baptist church almost same time when Awake was showing other churches being converted to public, view on education and using 'educated' ones for different work in org. eg. translator for international assembles	7/25/2014 7:40 PM

1386	Common sense	7/25/2014 1:38 PM
1387	Truth does not fear examination. The Organization greatly fears examination and goes to great lengths to silence ones that have sincere questions or concerns. The insistence on blind obedience and the spin the society places on failed prophecies woke me up. I became tired of an organization that was dishonest and forced others to live dishonestly out of fear of having their friends and family stripped away if they voiced their true feelings or opinions.	7/25/2014 12:47 AM
1388	Reality. The articles in 2011 regarding 607. We looked up all references, proved to ourselves the "Society" knows it is deceitful. I also read a small part of Russell's book "Finished Mystery" on how they measured the "Hoboken Tunnel" figured out how many "furloughs' it was from the printing facility where the book was printed, and realized they are God aweful adulterating numerologists, just changing the numbers when necessary.	7/24/2014 11:43 PM
1389	Failed prophesies. "New Light" doctrine did not hold up to scrutiny.	7/24/2014 6:26 PM
1390	The internet	7/24/2014 2:06 AM
1391	Frank analytical discussion with a friend not already sucked into the belief system and realizing "the arguments" really didn't hold water.	7/24/2014 1:49 AM
1392	The use of subliminal images. What an insult to God, to God's spirit and to human intelligence as well!	7/23/2014 7:51 PM
1393	The events of 1975 and actually reading the Bible without consulting the JW literature. My wife and friends actually helped me realize that the "Jesus" I knew as a witness was nothing like the real Jesus whom I now love and follow.	7/23/2014 4:51 PM
1394	The Internet	7/23/2014 2:09 PM
1395	Comparative religion	7/22/2014 10:23 AM
1396	Simply praying with all my heart for understanding while reading the Bible for myself.	7/22/2014 1:38 AM
1397	Ray Franz and the Internet	7/21/2014 8:38 PM
1398	the internet youtube	7/21/2014 7:38 PM
1399	Crisis of conscience and captives if concept	7/21/2014 6:36 PM
1400	Not having the ability to have an honest debate or to question the teachings of WT openly.	7/20/2014 7:31 PM
1401	Reading scientific books and journals. Watching scientific videos. Reading about the history of religions especially the history of the JW organisation.	7/20/2014 2:46 PM
1402	Doctrine comes from men.	7/20/2014 8:48 AM
1403	Critical thinking	7/19/2014 6:05 PM
1404	the bible contradictions	7/19/2014 10:12 AM
1405	Being disfellowshipped after literally 5 minutes of "prayerful consideration" and then years later when they found out the truth that i had NOT done what i was accused ofi was still wrong	7/19/2014 8:32 AM
1406	false prophecies	7/19/2014 5:14 AM
1407	Crisis of Conscience Steve Hassan's books JWN	7/18/2014 5:48 PM
1408	Research. Finding quotes from articles when WT was still giving references for their quotes. (this was done to have material ready to combat apostate ideas I encountered ion Field Service) I collected a truckload of photocopies taken from microfilm libraries. This was pre internet. The worst was the evolution book. I found and find it hard to call or hear WT called "The Truth"	7/18/2014 2:22 PM
1409	THEIR ACTIONS AWOKE ME- COLD-UNLOVING-SELFISH LIARS	7/18/2014 9:20 AM
1410	Treatment of women, direct conflict with science	7/18/2014 3:26 AM
1411	At school in the 8th grade someone told me I was in a cult. I looked up the definition and have had doubts ever since, despite my mom telling me that a cult must include people who do chants or physically abuse members.	7/18/2014 1:34 AM
1412	False predictions, horrible actions from elders convinced me they are not directed by holy spirit	7/17/2014 9:10 PM
1413	read about the truth about the truth	7/17/2014 1:55 PM
1414	Personal experiences.	7/17/2014 1:54 PM
1415	TTATT	7/17/2014 6:29 AM
1416	Studying the history of the organization in an objective manner. Failed prophecies and constant doctrinal changes.	7/17/2014 12:26 AM
1417	Reviewing the org real history and lies	7/16/2014 11:14 PM

1418	The shunning	7/16/2014 8:43 PM
419	The hypricosy just as Pharisees	7/16/2014 8:08 PM
420	The Ransom for all. Also the behavior of the elders watching them lie bout me & my family.	7/16/2014 6:39 PM
421	i believe most of it, but not all	7/16/2014 10:22 AM
1422	John 14:14 in the "Kingdom Interlinear Translation" really opened my eyes to the Arian and Modalistic teaching of the Society as regards the Trinity and the question of whether or not to pray to Jesus. According to the Koine Greek text, Jesus said that if we ask him anything in his name he would do it. When I saw this and realised that this is what the Bible really says, it was enough to allow me to begin seriously questioning other Society teachings. After all, if the Society is wrong about something as important as the identity of Jesus, then it would be a very simple matter for headquarters to be wrong on other doctrinal subjects. I have since found this to be the case, even in the most basic of Bible teachings. How can this be God's organisation? Now, even the seemingly simplest-sounding article from the Society is physically, emotionally, mentally and, chiefly, spiritually draining and exhausting.	7/16/2014 4:50 AM
423	Youtube.com Researching Rutherford with masons. Why was that not in the witness books. Why hidden? What else is hidden?	7/15/2014 3:53 PM
1424	Truth about 607/1914 date, history of organization/ information on failed predictions (not formerly known) Harsh treatment of those who disagree with the Society.	7/15/2014 12:23 AM
425	handling of child abuse, the UN NGO scandal, the duplicity,	7/14/2014 3:05 PM
426	Watching and listening to how family treat disfellowshipped onesto me God should not have to black mail people to have them come back to himhold ur family and friends hostage and you can only get them back if you come to WT.	7/14/2014 12:04 PM
427	I lost faith in the Bible and am now an atheist. I am also gay and had trouble with the teaching on homosexuality.	7/14/2014 6:06 AM
428	some of my kids were disfellowshipped I could not turn my back on themI love them more than anything.	7/14/2014 5:28 AM
429	Fundamental doctrines are completely illogical	7/14/2014 5:14 AM
430	Clarification of doctrines using non JW material	7/13/2014 4:38 PM
431	ludicrous interpretations of Ezekiel	7/13/2014 4:26 PM
1432	Most of my family fell away and I became spiritually weak yet nobody in the hall reached out to me or even talked to me at meetings because of the stigma of my family. When I stopped attending meetings not a single person from my hall reached out to me in any way. They only called on my unbaptized father and sister to count time. I realized that there was no genuine Christian love for me from a congregation I had served God with for most of my life. This led me to eventually find the courage to read Crisis of Conscience and also the Internet regarding the sketchy history of the Watchtower and its doctrines.	7/13/2014 2:19 PM
1433	Dates don't add up(607) false predictions.	7/13/2014 7:26 AM
434	Illogical reasoning behind the teachings.	7/13/2014 5:33 AM
1435	Realising that they are just another religion calling themselves christian. Also realising that it is all down to interpretation, each religion interprets the bible differently. If God is real why would he make his word so difficult to interpret? I also find JWs to be arrogant in claiming to be the truth.	7/13/2014 1:14 AM
1436	knowledgeable apostates who were not so visibly angry, providing examples of how WT frequently contradicts itself in its own publications, and encouraging me to "see for myself"	7/13/2014 12:38 AM
1437	The lack of morals among elders/auxilliary pioneers/pioneers även it Comes to paying taxis, not using children/older ones financially, transparente about immoral deeds for example not treeting people different in committées depending on position in the congregation, that lying in committées pays off, the wickedness in not caring about people unless it han be used as a cover-up/something that improves the own position in the organisation etc	7/12/2014 4:01 PM
1438	Articles on the internet regarding the history of the soceity and current issues.	7/11/2014 4:38 PM
439	The double standards, the abuse of logic, the demonizing of apostates, the absence of certain years of their cdrom, their fear of information	7/11/2014 1:07 PM
440	You. =)	7/11/2014 12:19 PM
441	Reasoning ability combined with education.	7/11/2014 5:53 AM
1442	It's difficult to pinpoint one specific thing that helped me break free (there were a number of things really). I guess if I had to pick the most important thing, then it would be undertaking independent research on some of their beliefs/interpretations and asking an elder questions as a result of this, the answers I received weren't satisfactory. Unfortunately independent research is strongly discouraged within the organisation.	7/11/2014 12:51 AM

1443	Intolerance and shunning of non-believers, narrow viewpoints, the cover up of abuse (mine included), lies about the origins and founders of the religion.	7/10/2014 8:36 PM
1444	Articles on the web and sites such as this.	7/9/2014 5:30 PM
1445	Generation teaching	7/9/2014 7:23 AM
1446	the sunning of my cousinno way i wasn't going to participate in that	7/9/2014 4:27 AM
1447	The history channel said that "jehovahs witnesses preach the end of the world 9 times" it was the beginning of the end for me.	7/9/2014 2:12 AM
1448	crisis of conscience	7/9/2014 12:48 AM
1449	I was disfellowshipped a while back and went back because my family shunned me away wrong reason! I have since done a lot of research, reading and meditation getting rid of all other Watchtower publications and only sticking to the bible i discovered BY MYSELF that they are not teaching what the bible truly says. They are misleading millions with human teachings. I also dont believe that the bible is the only book inspired by God. If we choose to believe that the bible is in fact inspired by god then we must accept the fact that there are other books out there that were given to the people of their region and time. I dont necessarily believe that the bible is god's word per say, but rather a good	7/8/2014 11:37 PM
	moral and history guide.	
1450	1914 and the real history of Russell.	7/8/2014 3:44 PM
1451	My Dad and best friend Dying; my rapist being appointed as MS; and me being treated like an outcast because I married a "worldly" guy who treats me like a princess	7/8/2014 9:42 AM
1452	The treatment of all the WT dissidents in that 1980 episode at Bethel; I knew most of them personally.	7/7/2014 5:32 PM
1453	Information on the internet.	7/7/2014 2:18 PM
1454	The attack on the Twin Towers on 9/11 was the main thing that helped me wake up to the nonsense that is jw teachings. I watched the destruction and the people jumping to their deaths and I realized that what I was seeing was just a tiny representation of what every jw is looking forward to at Armageddon. And it made me sick and ashamed.	7/7/2014 11:28 AM
1455	too many lies and inconsistent doctrines	7/7/2014 7:39 AM
1456	Researching issues myself. Trying to understand the entire scope of the bible without looking through watchtower lenses. Ray franz book of course.	7/7/2014 5:39 AM
1457	Psychotherapy, independent research	7/7/2014 3:38 AM
1458	their false prophercys	7/6/2014 8:18 PM
1459	Discovering that the NWT was "translated" by men who were NOT scholars in any of the bible languages.	7/6/2014 1:09 PM
1460	A period of reflection and study after my premature son required blood to survive birth.	7/6/2014 6:15 AM
1461	Internet	7/6/2014 12:19 AM
1462	Life experience mainly. I came to realize that personally I never had a desire for a spiritual relationship with a higher power. I came to view organized religion as a tool to control the population at large.	7/5/2014 6:11 AM
1463	Finding out years later how many of my friends were molested by Elders that I knew and trusted.	7/4/2014 7:42 PM
1464	There were too many things that did not fit. After that, I discovered the true history of the Watchtower.	7/4/2014 9:57 AM
1465	1914 fail	7/4/2014 7:48 AM
1466	Rereading old Watchtowers and false prophecies. Also knowing that the Babylonians taking over Jerusalem was 20 years later than the watchtower said and throwing 1914 off.	7/4/2014 5:32 AM
1467	I started thinking for myself, not caring what the watchtower said.	7/3/2014 1:10 PM
1468	I'm gay and don't see how my feelings are wrong. Who I want to love is not the choice or some organization. I think the bibles view on homosexuality is differ than it is today. I'm not looking to have multiple sex partners. I want to be with one man for the rest of my life. Is that so wrong?	7/3/2014 1:04 PM
1469	Logic (The very first book of the Bible, Genesis, just seemed to be so flawed that I could not take any religion seriously. However, until recently, I believed they did their best to follow the Bible. I now think very differently to that)	7/3/2014 12:04 PM
1470	The teachings about relationsships with "wordly" people.	7/3/2014 10:27 AM
1471	Learning about evolution made me realize their lies, which lead me to researching their doctrine.	7/2/2014 9:48 PM
1472	Oh wow! So because I disagree I'm awakened? Iol Talk about bias.	7/2/2014 9:10 PM

		•
1473	The last straw that led me to look online was the most recent change to the "generation" teaching. Once online, I was able to explain away a lot that I found until I got to the misquotes (i.e. outright lies) in the creation book. Once I saw that, I realized that the "apostates" were really just seekers of truth like myself, they were just further along on their journey.	7/2/2014 8:56 PM
1474	lack of love	7/2/2014 7:55 PM
1475	Critical thinking and reading the bible	7/2/2014 7:12 PM
1476	The abuse my siblings and I encountered; whether sexual, physical or mental; the suicide of my sibling; and the way it was all handled by the society over the years.	7/1/2014 3:36 PM
1477	Research into the failure of watchtower predictions about the time of the end, as well as the untold history of the organization and it's key figures. The handling of child abuse cases was also a major factor.	7/1/2014 3:59 AM
1478	Suffering, beeing involved with the JW organization, gave me but rejection from my family, isolation, and the worst, a nervous breakdown. It was so painful I just stop reading the literature, quit the Theocratic Ministry School, and fade away. It was only with time that I realized I was not evil, and not to blame for my mental issues.	7/1/2014 3:57 AM
1479	Moving and learning the "world" has just as many problems as the truth Non witnesses treated me better and accepted me for who I am not what I could bring to the group Non judgement	6/30/2014 7:32 PM
1480	When I saw that some published articles by the Witnesses had inaccuarate sources or cited their sources incorrectly. In addition, after reading the bible text that the only way we can get to Jehovah was through Jesus, it made me wonder when I read articles that said we needed the governing body in order ot get to Jesus then to Jehovah.	6/30/2014 2:07 PM
1481	Finding out about it being phe U.N. as a n.g.o.	6/30/2014 6:13 AM
1482	Being told I had to cut my hair to keep going was enough for me to go for the door.	6/30/2014 5:59 AM
1483	The intense feeling of relief after leaving and no longer feeling bad about myself for not measuring up to the JW standards and the incredible hypocrisy I saw and experienced.	6/29/2014 8:32 AM
1484	My daughter running away because she was in a lesbian relationship and couldn't tell me.	6/29/2014 7:18 AM
1485	The in humane treatment expected, ie shunning	6/29/2014 1:42 AM
1486	The elders and overseers behavior.	6/29/2014 12:54 AM
1487	what jesus would of inspected in 1917-1910 and false prophecy, misquoting, changing the bible	6/28/2014 6:00 PM
1488	hypocrisy of elders and teachings of hate/shunning etc.	6/28/2014 6:23 AM
1489	Having children, not wanting them to have to go through so much of what I enduredand also, believing they are MY responsibility, not the Elders. Knowing that no matter what, they are my children, that even should they make mistakes in life, even should they go to jail, I would tell them they were wrong, I would tell them they must endure the punishment, but I would also tell them that I love them and visit them and try to help them turn aroundI would not cut them off. Also, I feel JWs have taken too much focus away from Christ	6/28/2014 5:06 AM
1490	Books about cults and North Korea and forced labour camps, history which shows the world used to be worse, and the internet, including ttatt sites.	6/27/2014 1:08 PM
1491	The bible (one of them being the NWT)	6/26/2014 10:49 PM
1492	Treatment by family when my grandfather died from a supposed loving organization.	6/26/2014 2:32 AM
1493	Learning TATT online	6/26/2014 12:02 AM
1494	Spiritual Self Exploration Meditation The courage to be me Getting disfellowshipped	6/25/2014 8:55 AM
1495	Being an outcast by my own children and realising that I allowed myself to still feel like I was nothing and still in 'fear' of the authority of the society 16 years after being df'ed	6/25/2014 1:44 AM
1496	The way they disfellowshipped my 16 year old brother. Hearing what happened to him slowly made me realise I wanted no part of it.	6/25/2014 12:10 AM
1497	NGO	6/24/2014 10:30 PM
1498	That the love and forgiveness Jesus were talking about is not to be found there	6/24/2014 10:14 PM
1499	Doing my own research. Forming my own opinions. Doing research on the various interpretations of the Bible in the world now.	6/24/2014 3:28 PM
1500	The failed prophecy of the generation of 1914 never dying.	6/24/2014 7:47 AM

1501	Reading the their reference bible thoroughly. They openly admit that the Tetragrammaton is not in the Christian Greek scriptures. So on whose authority did they add to the inspired word of God?	6/24/2014 3:33 AM
1502	If I "awaken," what will I awaken to? What have you awakened to?	6/24/2014 12:28 AM
1503	Personal research from a 1952 Watchtower about witnesses not being pacifists. Used scripture about Jesus making a whip of ropes to drive all those in the temple outand when I looked up the account in" the greatest man book" there was no mention of the scripture I read in the 1952 Watchtower and the picture of Jesus in Greatest Man book, he did not have a whip in his hand!! It made me aware that Watchtower lied about this account in the greatest man book, what else have they distorted in their publications.	6/23/2014 11:35 PM
1504	My gut instinct, the way my questions were answered by elders and congregation members, the Internet, my running names of congregation members and finding many, very many sex offenders	6/23/2014 10:01 PM
1505	Reading other peoples experiences on online forums, took me several years to think about doing it.	6/23/2014 9:21 PM
1506	The involvement with the UN and the child abuse cases.	6/23/2014 7:31 PM
1507	Reading the Bible without the Watchtower spin. I awakened to the fact, in my mind, that the Bible could not be the 'inspired' word of God and formed the opinion that it is the uninspired word of men. A fabrication woven from myth.	6/23/2014 5:01 PM
1508	I always knew what didn't agree with me, always knew i didn't belong. From childhood, my parents were always worried about my love of folklore and philosophy. I read voraciously but found the Society's publications to be mind numbingly dull. Any social issue, particularly the treatment of women, would burn into my brain and eventually i accumulated enough points against the whole thing that i faded out.	6/23/2014 5:58 AM
1509	A look from the outside	6/22/2014 7:38 PM
1510	Treatment received by elders, Circuit and District overseers after being sexually abused by an elder - massive cover up !!!	6/22/2014 9:24 AM
1511	UN Scandal Crisis of Conscience JW Facts.org	6/22/2014 6:44 AM
1512	realising through elders behaviour the big manipulation spirit among WT leaders	6/21/2014 6:15 PM
1513	hypocrisy from Elders plus unrealistic way of raising children	6/20/2014 7:39 AM
1514	Their flip flopping	6/20/2014 6:37 AM
1515	Crisis of Conscience, jwfacts.com, jwsurvey.org, jwstruggle.com	6/20/2014 12:02 AM
1516	My therapist, the internet that showed FACTS about Jehovah Witnesses. And books about Jehovah Witnesses.	6/20/2014 12:01 AM
1517	Researching the history we were not taught and realizing the changes in so many things New light	6/19/2014 2:06 PM
1518	When 8 men decided that they are the only means by which we can be saved.	6/18/2014 11:55 PM
1519	honest research	6/18/2014 7:00 AM
1520	Independent study.	6/18/2014 2:44 AM
1521	Realising I had been seduced into making an idol of the GB!	6/17/2014 3:27 PM
1522	Education	6/17/2014 4:59 AM
1523	I was always the good girl, yet I continued to see fellow friends in the church doing bad things. Men were the better sex, it seemed, and men lead and take control while God is used as a pawn for what they think is right. I always felt I didn't want these men, these elders, telling me what to do, when I felt I loved God and I felt I was a good person. They made me feel like a bad person and I knew I wasn't. I eventually left because I hated going to the meetings, making that effort and not feeling accepted no matter what. I was disillusioned and felt that many of the Witnesses are hypocrites. They all know it. But if they walk the walk and talk the talk, they believe they're better than the next person, and that's all that matters. My older sister left before my twin sister and I, so I suppose it was her that made it seem more possible and not so scary. It was a hard life growing up that way. I could've turned out to be a horrible person but I didn't. Anyone can have the conviction to have morals and not do bad things. You don't need religion for that. Thanks for letting me vent.:)	6/17/2014 1:38 AM
1524	The blatant lies I was told about my non-JW father	6/16/2014 10:12 PM
1525	Knowing I would never shun my family if they left. Knowing that no observing birthdays was ridiculous. Knowing that reject blood was dangerous and not truly bible based for that matter, not believing the bible was the word of 'god". I could no longer belong to a "christian" religion. I was tired of the demands.	6/16/2014 9:33 PM
1526	Mostly was own doubts about taught dogmas and especially was very disturbed of the self-adulation of the GB.	6/16/2014 3:15 PM

1527	An hour long vid on youtube talking about the history of Jehovah's Witnesses-from Russell and the pyramids to Beth Sarim to the people in who were instructed to react differently politically to save them selves and those in Mexico vs. those in the other country (think it was Africa who were instructed to remain politically neutral and so were killed) and to the last straw which was the theory on "overlapping generations" which I really can not believe anyone would fall for-ridiculous idea! Started slowly walking away in 2001 when the organization lied about its people and said they	6/16/2014 5:21 AM
	never said that 1975, 2000, etc was the end. They blamed the individuals in the congregation for being overzealous and that was a lie. I went to meetings for 20+ years and I still can't believe that anyone would accept that lie. We all heard it-repeatedly. And, prior to that, around 1993 when they had the articles blaming women that were raped-and they were deciding whether if women didn't scream, it was still rape. So not up to them to make a decision of this. Each incident is individual. They have absolutely no right to comment on this. And-the absolutely last straw was 2 years ago when my parents came to my door demanding I go before a judicial committee and get myself disassociated because I no longer came to the Kingdom Hall (even though I have not gone in 15 years). I wish I could show/tell them exactly what I learned-I know they would leave, but there is no way they could tolerate the hour it would take for me to walk them through exactly what has happened with the history of Jehovah's Witnesses. Oh, and the Watchtower being a copy of Artemis (think I got the name right). That is just hilarious. If only my parents knew. And, I had night terrors and hallucinations for many years while in the organization and now believe them to be a result of those altered/hidden pics they put in their magazines. Don't read mags anymore-night terrors and hallucinations gone.	
1528	Crisis of Conscience	6/16/2014 1:54 AM
1529	University. Although I think it was obvious before then that I was going to leave. Heck, I went to university 20 years ago when you weren't meant to do stuff like that.	6/15/2014 8:12 PM
1530	I do not believe the literature is inspired, and I see some teachings as ludicrous.	6/15/2014 5:59 PM
1531	The misquotes in their literature	6/15/2014 11:40 AM
1532	I still consider myself a believer, but keep a distance to keep peace in the Kingdom Hall.	6/15/2014 1:43 AM
1533	"Crisis of conscience" and "God hates you , hate him back".	6/14/2014 11:59 PM
1534	when i first realized that MANY others had the same thoughts i did. i thought i was alone in my reasonings.	6/14/2014 8:02 PM
1535	It was a small accumulation of incidents and experiences that one day hot me with the thought 'This is a mad, embittered cult'. I tried to dismiss it for as long as I could (I was born into it, so I stood to lose everything). I was attending a Sunday meeting when it all came to a head. I knew I had to leave. I wrote a note to the person next to me: "This is my last meeting. I'm never coming back." Almost 20 years later, I'm very proud to have kept my word.	6/14/2014 6:05 PM
1536	Selective foreknowledge	6/14/2014 12:40 PM
1537	The shunning of family members of a disfellowshiped person. The fact that the JWs give shelter and give free range to rapists and child molesters.	6/13/2014 11:38 PM
1538	How I was lied to regarding treatment of abused children and the sick disregard of battered and the lies about armegeden	6/13/2014 8:14 PM
1539	Study of my traditional Heritage, learning about the traditions of my culture which are tens of thousands of years old.  Learning that other cultures are equally old, and realizing that billions and billions of humans cannot all have had  "worshipping Satan" in mindthat is NEVER what a real, genuine human being intends.	6/13/2014 4:29 PM
1540	Just time. The older you get you realize that sort of religious pride is unsustainable but vital to some people	6/13/2014 12:43 PM
1541	I was raised in, and never really bought it, but several things stand out as most problematic in my memory. Even as a child, I recognized that a group who could not bear scrutiny or criticism could not possibly be the one with God's backing and protection, or the truth. Such an obviously false claim!	6/13/2014 5:10 AM
1542	Facts!	6/12/2014 4:01 PM
1543	the hypocricy and suppressment of critical thinking	6/12/2014 1:24 PM
1544	Watching the treatment of those I loved being shunned. Also, I was molested and it was covered up. I remembered as an adult and the story I was told was a total lie. My niece told me at five years old her step-father was molesting her and I talked to my parents about it. My dad, an elder, said that it needed to be kept inside the congregation and that the elders would handle it. I didn't agree, I turned him in to the authorities (CPS and police). JWs covered it all up and he continues to hurt my niece and nephews. I am not speaking with half of my family for turning them in and holding my assailant accountable for victimizing me. No true religion would allow cover ups like this! Since this, I found Christ and have accepted him as my Lord and savior. I continue to pray for these people to awaken. I do not expect it from my family, but I will continue to show love so that they can see that there is life and happiness, true happiness, outside of this evil cult!	6/12/2014 10:01 AM
1545	July 15th 2013 Watchtower Study magazine The 'Silver Sword' bible	6/11/2014 9:13 PM

1546	The hypocrisy within the religion	6/11/2014 7:02 PM
1547	Tradition of men being clean shaven and blind obedience to men.	6/11/2014 7:40 AM
1548	Doing research for myself. Being more independent. Spending more time in reality, with people in "the world".	6/11/2014 6:07 AM
1549	Molestations in the cong.	6/10/2014 8:43 PM
1550	Finding Rick Ferons site. Reading the real truth about how the Watchtower etc., started. Seeing that their love stops when you stop going to meetings. The double standards and hypocracy. The governing body's control. Franz's book, eytc., etc.,	6/10/2014 7:22 PM
1551	I read a lot of books while growing up, mostly science fiction. I started to figure God doesn't exist, for various reasons, so I left. Even if the WT were right, I would never serve a God who would murder billions of innocent people.	6/10/2014 6:38 PM
1552	Finding out the truth about the organization, being skeptical, going to college and learning to think critically. Moving out of my parent's house.	6/10/2014 2:30 PM
1553	Recent article about elders appointments, subtle shifts in words. It's the teachings about positions, new light changes that are troubling.	6/10/2014 6:51 AM
1554	Science, common sense, reason. A 'loving ' God who promotes cruel policies and practices.	6/10/2014 6:17 AM
1555	Cruel treatment of people; absolute ignorance of the vast majority, especially elders	6/10/2014 6:09 AM
1556	The elders do what they want and use there power as a weapon. I was married to an elder, he dated other women and used his "bible studies" as an excuse. He was not "anointed" by anyone! I was also disfellowshipped for being raped. The elders took my rapists word.	6/10/2014 3:04 AM
1557	Hypocrisy, narrow mindedness and judgemental people! Lying and stealing from their own family!!	6/10/2014 12:42 AM
1558	Serving at Bethel	6/9/2014 7:27 PM
1559	Research	6/9/2014 6:36 PM
1560	Internet, especially Ray Franz.	6/9/2014 3:39 PM
1561	Actually reading the Bible and then applying logic.	6/9/2014 11:45 AM
1562	pretty much everything on the internet	6/9/2014 4:21 AM
1563	reading the bible not the watchtower	6/9/2014 2:14 AM
1564	the fact that elders and other witnesses only profess to care when its time to disfellowship you or judge you	6/8/2014 11:20 PM
1565	Searching internet	6/8/2014 2:50 PM
1566	after i changed congregations nearer tomy home and though i had good reputation no one spoke to me or associated with me in the new congregation. There was no love in that congregation	6/8/2014 2:38 PM
1567	The conduct of some of the elders, and their families initially. I witnessed a lack of real love for others, especially those in need rather judgment, stigmatism of some of the members of the congregation, and patriarchal, woman hating rules. Also I doubted the truth of some of the teachings and rules we had to live by and found closed doors when I queried these concerns with the elders.	6/8/2014 11:02 AM
1568	www.anointedjw.org	6/8/2014 9:58 AM
1569	Education. I have undertaken degrees and higher degrees where I have studied comparative religion in depth. I still believe some of the values/ethics but very little of the doctrine. Most JW's are sadly uneducated and bigoted.	6/8/2014 7:28 AM
1570	Lack of love & clear lack of evidence of God's Holy Spirit direction.	6/8/2014 3:25 AM
1571	Higher Education	6/8/2014 1:58 AM
1572	Internet	6/8/2014 1:39 AM
1573	The realisation that the so called identifying mark of true christians - that of love between the brotherhood is grossly exaggerated at best and not my personal experience.	6/7/2014 7:17 PM
1574	N/A	6/7/2014 6:30 PM
1575	Children being molested.	6/7/2014 12:57 PM
1576	Finding the real truths about christ and seeing the new 'truths' being twisted, lies, unscriptural just loads of fakeness!	6/7/2014 10:21 AM
1577	Learning about the "flip flops" they often do in various Watchtower articles.	6/7/2014 5:34 AM

1578	Where to start? 1.The teachings of God's Grace and Jesus love, which shows that my forgiveness is not based on "works". 2. The we are all sons of God with Jesus as our mediator. 3 - The GB are anointed So many things, but I think you get the gist.	6/7/2014 12:52 AM
1579	The internet and critical thinking skills developed in school	6/6/2014 10:00 PM
1580	Being on the "outside" after being disfellowshipped helped me see that there is a whole new exciting world out there. Of course, I didn't feel like this at first. I tried to commit suicide because I felt so alone and guilty. It's been 3 1/2 years since I got disfellowa shipped and I am happier than ever and the oddest thing is that I feel closer to God now than I ever did as a witness.	6/6/2014 5:06 AM
1581	The blatant hypocrisy, double-standards of elder/non-elder children, constant gossip, secrecy, fake-love, fake-empathy, attitude towards education, sports/activities, un-reasonable/controlling rules against friends, dating, etc., and shunning/hatred toward those that they no nothing about, and don't care to learn.	6/5/2014 10:26 PM
1582	info on internet	6/5/2014 4:43 AM
1583	I am in the process of fading.	6/4/2014 5:31 PM
1584	1914 prophecy	6/4/2014 1:17 PM
1585	History of WT. It is imposible that JC had chossen rutherford and his partners as LDS. Imposible!	6/4/2014 12:19 AM
1586	Videos on youtube and other internet publications really opened my mind	6/4/2014 12:12 AM
1587	1. a good wife 2. jwfacts.com 3. jwsurvey.org	6/3/2014 10:29 PM
1588	Hypocrisy, twisting around of scripture to fit their purposes, the havoc reeked on families, the emotional toll on people.  DELIBERATELY misleading their followers. Soooo,much more but time doesn't permit.	6/3/2014 9:54 PM
1589	The huge amount of hypocrisy amongst the elders. The more wealthy or important you are the more you can get away with.	6/3/2014 9:19 AM
1590	I BELIEVE, I LOST MY WIFE DUE TO CANCER 5 YEARS AGO.BUT I ALLOWED SATAN TO TAKE OVER MY MIND AND THOUGHTS, INSTEAD OF GOING TO JEHOVAH IN PRAYER TO HELP ME THROUGH THE CRISIS.THIS LED TO MY IMMORALITY.THE BROS WERE VERY LOVING AND KIND.BUT IT WAS TO LATE AS SATAN ALONG WITH MY WILLINGNESS TO ALLOW HIS GUIDANCE TO MOTIVATE ME.SO I WAS DISFELLOWOSHIPED JUNE 1913	6/3/2014 6:02 AM
1591	Getting disfellowshipped woke me up. I had friends in the past and even a family member disfellowshipped, but never understood the horrible toll and anguish it causes until now. The fact that my former friends look at me with disgust was the hardest part for me to accept. I still respect members of the organization, but I have lost my faith and trust in the organization.	6/2/2014 3:17 AM
1592	internet info on jws	6/2/2014 12:25 AM
1593	Ray Franz crisis of conscience	6/1/2014 8:45 PM
1594	belief that Jerusalem was destroyed in 607 bce contrary to historical records	6/1/2014 6:59 PM
1595	Jesus words, you will know the truth and the truth will set you free. So I looked!	6/1/2014 10:34 AM
1596	feeling genuine love from people outside the organization who had no selfish reason to show love toward me.	6/1/2014 6:32 AM
1597	What woke me up is the fact that the watchtower is a 501c3 IRS tax exempt corporation, with FEMA clergy response teamsThe watchtower is under complete control, by the same illuminati globalists who control the worldGod would never and doesn't approve of thisThe watchtower is just a piece of the satanic matrix the world is in	6/1/2014 5:41 AM
1598	Listening to the blood thirsty congregation partake in a Q&A talk on, "Who will survive Armageddon?". (I cried with anger all the way home)	6/1/2014 2:30 AM
1599	Reading a book about the history of God in the Pentateuch. Most notably, a fairly thorough explanation of how modern scholars know that Genesis was not written by a single person. I followed that up with courses on ancient Mediterranean history, early church history, the compilation and composition of the Bible, and so on.	5/31/2014 10:54 PM
1600	The portuguese forum of former jehova witnesses	5/31/2014 6:32 PM

1601	I was born in but even as a child never believed it was true. I lived the lie because I didn't want to hurt my mother and my sister. After my two daughters were born I could not seem to make myself teach them what I did not believe was true nor could I ever see myself shunning them or letting them die over the blood issue. I could not happily keep them from birthday parties or Halloween and hated to see the pain in my kindergartners face when I told her she couldn't join girl scouts or go to birthday parties. Being "no part of the world" was so damaging to me and I couldn't inflict that pain on my daughter in order to keep from hurting my mother. Also I had been molested by my brother in law and had reported it to the elders only to be grilled in graphic detail alone in a room as a sixteen year old girl. I was traumatized by the event I think equally as much as by what my brother in law did to me. I felt like I had been abused all over again. After all of that they sat me in a room with him and my mother and told me they decided that I was lying and was looking for attention. They told me and everyone in the room not to tell anyone about what happened. I could never imagine allowing my own daughters to undergo this treatment.	5/31/2014 1:48 PM
1602	Just watching and listening to what is going on, then research on the internet to see if others agreed with my thoughts	5/31/2014 6:29 AM
1603	Observing congregation issues	5/31/2014 3:49 AM
1604	The treatment of my sister. They way the elders in my cong protected a sexual predator. The way they trick children into getting baptised. The fact the entire religion in run on guilt. The fact they ruined my life.	5/30/2014 6:34 AM
1605	Realization and identification of trends and teachings lacking scriptural backing.	5/30/2014 5:23 AM
1606	The freemason tume stone	5/30/2014 5:17 AM
1607	Enough time and distance from the Society to allow myself to think for myself.	5/30/2014 3:43 AM
1608	I couldn't fight reality any longer. I had so many doubts and wondered about so many illogical teachings and started to feel really bad inside of JW's. Reading a book about co-dependency helped me to realize that tight control religion like JW's is a dependency. Having non-JW friends made me think there's so many reasons why I started to see what's it really about. Oh, and I did read some apostate sites, but only after I had already decided to step away from it.	5/30/2014 12:12 AM
1609	Reading the Bible	5/29/2014 9:05 PM
1610	After many years of believing on "spirit direction", heard a talk at a convention where presenter admitted of no spiritual direction/ Some forms of monetary support do not conform to bible	5/29/2014 7:33 PM
1611	Unkind treatment of "spiritually weak" people in the congregation by elders, circuit overseers, servants and pioneers. I saw a lot of people disassociated and shunned for questioning decisions made by the body of elders. I met a few people that had been molested by 'fellow believers' and in each case nothing was done to warn others, neither were the accused reported to authorities. All the victims I met were treated terribly, and they all ended up being the ones that were disassociated.	5/29/2014 6:37 PM
1612	Studying the bible.	5/29/2014 2:57 PM
1613	The hypocrisy and lies, and judgemental expectations. And the treatment of others, and how you are expected and encouraged to treat others.	5/29/2014 1:47 PM
1614	I was raised JW from birth, I would not wish that on anybody. blood, flag salute, shunning, As a child watchtower teaching didnt feel right. Still took many years to get past the brainwashing.	5/29/2014 4:24 AM
1615	The elders were cruel to my mother and me.	5/28/2014 5:38 AM
1616	Coverups	5/28/2014 5:22 AM
1617	Unfulfilled prophesies, I	5/28/2014 1:22 AM
1618	Changing dates for the time of the end.	5/27/2014 1:05 PM
1619	The lack of genuine love. Hypocrisy. Unwilling to receive honest criticism	5/27/2014 9:03 AM
1620	January 2014 watchtower on "this generation". The 100 year anniversary of 1914.	5/26/2014 5:31 PM
1621	That some people out God over their families. I know God is the highest power but do you really have to shun them? Other religions are fine, and still talk to their own children if they'd decide not to practice that religion, but this religion is either all or nothing kind of process.	5/26/2014 4:06 PM
1622	I studied Biology at the university. Training in critical thinking made me see that most reasoning in the WTS texts and lectures hangs together with fallacies, prejudices and downright lies.	5/26/2014 12:13 PM
1623	1. How can all that are not JWs be killed at Armageddon? 2. Researching 607 3. Applying critical thinking to talks and magazines and comparing it to the bible. 4. Reading the bible in context and not the NWT. (just 4 big points that popped into my head)	5/26/2014 5:47 AM
1624	Never believed anything of it really. Just born into it and no chance for escape over a long time. But I guess the biggest factor against it would be the Bible and how it shows god as a tantrum throwing 5 year old.	5/25/2014 10:48 PM
	·	•

1625	The bad conduct of the damned "Elders"	5/25/2014 7:14 PM
1626	The internet.	5/25/2014 8:42 AM
1627	The behavior of the people who are supposed to be the leaders and set a good example	5/24/2014 8:02 PM
1628	Continuous changes in beliefs and explanations of scripturesif God was directing there would or should not be so much confusion. Some of the changes were already pointed out by individuals who were in turn branded as having apostate leanings or not trusting in Jehovah and His organization These individuals were and are then avoided. Others have committed suicide, became ill and some currently receiving psychiatric treatment due to the treatment handed out for having freedom of speech and thought on Watchtower teachings, rules and regulations. Most of all, the simple message of the word of God, as delivered by Jesus has almost drowned under the weight of the organization and it's many parts including a legal entity that is not truthful at times and real estate.	5/24/2014 12:12 PM
1629	going to college at 45 and learning to think for myself being too busy to attend all meetings fog lifted the 2 witness rule suicide of friends "new light"	5/24/2014 9:13 AM
1630	The emphasis on 'the organization' equating it with God. The teaching of the 144,000 made no sense to me.	5/23/2014 2:14 AM
1631	Reading about 607, and the WT involment as a NGO, then reading Ray Franz's books.	5/22/2014 10:02 PM
1632	Realising the internal inconsistencies, mind-control techniques, immoral teachings, sexism and misrepresentation and mischaracterisation of non-JWs and ex-JWs were a negative influence on my life and my development as a reasonable human being.	5/22/2014 7:11 PM
1633	When I was 18 years old I was reproved for wrongdoing and had privileges taken away. Once I was no longer giving talks and commenting, all I could do was sit there and listen. The more I listened without participating, the more I realized it was nonsense.	5/22/2014 7:07 AM
1634	Lot of testimonies.	5/22/2014 3:50 AM
1635	C.O.C. and In Search of Christian Freedom	5/21/2014 11:44 PM
1636	1914	5/21/2014 10:49 PM
1637	Initially, it was the evidence for evolution. Later, many other things as well.	5/21/2014 10:35 PM
1638	Research on internet ex jw sites and jw own site. Actions of current witnesses especially those in prominent positions who often had far less love and care than those supposedly weak ones on outskirts of congregation. Changes to supposedly central beliefs such as blood transfusion. Observing disfellowshipping of young people and subsequent shunning and not agreeing with it.	5/21/2014 8:09 PM
1639	My son was disfellowshipped	5/21/2014 6:51 PM
1640	The disfellowshipping of my son	5/21/2014 6:35 PM
1641	false dates and failures . and BLOOD policy	5/21/2014 2:43 PM
1642	Reading others experiences	5/21/2014 9:36 AM
1643	Hosea 12:14; Grand Master, Malachi 1:6 Grand Master, and seeing the subliminal images in the WBT's literature.	5/21/2014 1:20 AM
1644	Over a billion dollars in real estatewhat would jesus say if he come down to earth? Sell everything and give to the poorAnd what about the 200 B worth of KH's and Convention Centers????	5/20/2014 11:26 PM
1645	I listened in on many occasions while my Girls were having a study and it started to dawn on me that the Bible is only ever used to back up the WT. I then searched the internet.	5/20/2014 7:53 PM
1646	The supposed "new light".	5/20/2014 5:10 PM
1647	Bad jw members	5/20/2014 5:08 PM
1648	internet	5/20/2014 9:42 AM
1649	Talking with others who left	5/20/2014 4:41 AM
1650	Education; understanding how to logically assess claims against evidence.	5/20/2014 1:52 AM
1651	Seeing scriptures twisted to fit their teachings	5/19/2014 6:21 PM
1652	Ray Franz' book Crisis of Conscience	5/18/2014 11:53 PM
1653	Understanding the impact on other former witnesses and "apostates" and the very wide spectrum of reaction to contact with the organization.	5/18/2014 10:22 PM

1654	Changes in beliefs towards inactive members. Holding on to non-scientific views and even going backwards towards previously held views, age of earth, etc. Financial policies with the sales of Kingdom Halls, integrating congregations in order to sell properties, condensing meetings to phase out congregations, new elder arrangements and Governing Body arrangement. Protecting criminals, including, but not limited to pedophiles in order to not "bring reproach" on the congregation. As a long time elder, who gave up my life, career, etc. for this organization, I could go on and on. Yet I wait to see if real change takes place. Dumb, isn't it.	5/18/2014 8:45 PM
1655	The generation teaching, the shunning by my friends within organisation. The incompetence of olders, poor quality of materials published by watchtower. Abuse of power by olders.	5/18/2014 8:02 PM
1656	Being told to hate what was hateful to Jehovah meant I would have to 'hate' my siblings for being gay. I always felt like I didn't belong within the congregation and I wasn't free to express myself in the way I wanted to as a young person as it was inappropriate, I think in many ways because of the constraints put on me when I did break free I rebelled harder than I would have if they weren't there.	5/18/2014 4:09 PM
1657	- 607 eaa (but this is not enough, WE should show that WT is lying everything what happened before and after that (THAT is opening about how BIG the lie IS) NCO UN partner ship	5/17/2014 8:18 PM
1658	My parents cruel treatment and refusal to listen to anything i had to say . That was not loving whatsoever	5/17/2014 7:31 PM
1659	I always felt guilty and lacking when it came to studying for meetings. No matter how much you try it is never good enough. I always knew that expressing doubt about a teaching could lead to disfellowshipping. I saw injustice in decisions made to disfellowship and reinstate. All the secrecy about how decisions are made and especially sisters not being able to know disgusts me. This is a religion based on the exaltation of male genitalia.	5/17/2014 7:10 PM
1660	Researching the history of the Jw's AND then the history of religion itself. Logical thinking and scientific evidence.	5/17/2014 3:24 PM
1661	The women i love has never ben a JW and i understood with hier i could be happy without god or any religion form.	5/16/2014 8:01 PM
1662	repeated failed expectations and changing doctrines	5/16/2014 7:33 PM
1663	blogs ans forums on internet	5/16/2014 6:52 PM
1664	research , being honnest and objective about it	5/16/2014 4:56 PM
1665	Teachings don't make sense & elders being very unkind & not taking child abuse seriously	5/16/2014 4:27 PM
1666	Crisis of Conscience and In search of Christian freedom by Ray Franz, and Captives of a Concept by Cameron.	5/16/2014 9:10 AM
1667	false prophecies again and again	5/16/2014 4:56 AM
1668	reading CRISIS OF CONSCIENCE took the blinders off completely. also a lot of exjw sites like yours, and lets not forget youtube	5/16/2014 2:45 AM
1669	As time went on, it was getting more and more obvious that the 1914 generation doctrine was not true.	5/15/2014 9:31 PM
1670	They did not disfellowship the man that sexually molested my daughter, despite the fact that he pled guilty in a court of law.	5/15/2014 5:02 AM
1671	The extensive amount of unfounded rules and policies.	5/15/2014 12:40 AM
1672	Bible reading and questioning teachings - seeing teachings and practices that don't have scriptural backing	5/15/2014 12:12 AM
1673	My own life experience. We are taught that once we leave Jehovah leaves us and we are no longer protected. I became inactive for two years and felt God's love with me every step of the way. I then started to pray for answers and he answered me.	5/14/2014 10:12 PM
1674	Culmination of depression, discouragement at the neediness of publishers, no time for life. No proof of god backing.	5/14/2014 6:22 PM
1675	Going through a divorce and needing help emotionally and notreceiving it from the congregation despite getting aproval from the society that I was getting a scriptual divorce.	5/14/2014 4:14 PM
1676	In order of importance: -my partner -common sense and reflection -Ray Franz's crisis of conscience -John Cedars videos	5/14/2014 2:39 PM
1677	Being exposed to their failed prophecies, doctrinal flip flops, and their misrepresentation of primary and secondary source material in their publications.	5/13/2014 10:28 PM
1678	Having the strength to look in the mirror & first change myself/ Firmly believing I have a voice & that Jesus is with me.	5/13/2014 8:56 PM
1679	While I am not homosexual, I have a very dear friend that after her marriage failed due to her husband being addicted to drugs, she confessed to being attracted to women and that she knew she would never really be happy because she will never be able to act on her real feelings. I found myself telling her she should do what makes her feel happy and complete even before I made up my mind to leave.	5/13/2014 10:04 AM

1680	seeing adults (myself included) who have made the decision to join this religion unhappy yet not leave out of fear of losing approval from their peers.	5/13/2014 7:24 AM
1681	Finding out about the Secret Elders books, put the nail in the coffin.	5/12/2014 11:53 PM
1682	Being in the real world n educating myself	5/12/2014 11:45 PM
1683	Unsubstantiated claims and teachings. Reversal of long held doctrines.	5/12/2014 7:19 PM
1684	I woke up one day e asked myself: The generation of 1914 passed. And the light was brightening more and more to me, I discovered many things that they hide.	5/12/2014 6:46 PM
1685	The Relationship between members not true not sincere, there are small groups apart, those leaving aside other members who are according to them more likely to be "not spiritual" and social status do have meaning you are more likely to ""promote" if you are a doctor, teacher,you will be invited mostly by others	5/12/2014 6:17 PM
1686	Discovering the incredible lack of love and total disregard for scriptural principles and at times blatant dishonesty in an elder body I served on. Second, finding the truth about 1914 and how the society purposely deceives people about 607 BCE. Third, the fact that the end hasn't come, I'm in my mid 30's, and I was told at meetings, conventions, and in the literature that the end should have come before I finished elementary school.	5/12/2014 3:47 PM
1687	God's spirit and word. All religions are man-made.	5/11/2014 11:57 PM
1688	The realisation that 'worldly people' are not evil, but certain Jehovah's Witnesses who take sadistic delight in anticipating the innocent deaths of more than 7 billion people.	5/11/2014 5:22 PM
1689	Reading the watchtower and realizing that the publication was not a bible aid but a supplement for the bible.	5/11/2014 12:44 PM
1690	Learning outside of JW publications	5/11/2014 9:35 AM
1691	Christian books -I found true biblical knowledge Christian friends - the true fruits of the spirit my own reasoning from the Scriptures, comparing various translations, reading comments "In search of christian freedom" by R.Franz	5/10/2014 9:31 PM
1692	JW NET	5/10/2014 7:35 PM
1693	Crisis Of Conscience - Raymond Franz	5/10/2014 6:35 PM
1694	evolution	5/10/2014 9:16 AM
1695	Reason, logic, pain	5/10/2014 7:22 AM
1696	All the date changes about the end and finding out that CT Russell came up with the 1914 date by measurements of a pyramid, etc. I refuse to be in a religion started by a kook.	5/9/2014 10:11 PM
1697	Open conversations with friends who are not witnesses and my own exploration of religion/theology.	5/9/2014 9:14 PM
1698	Bible reading and the holy spirit	5/9/2014 4:13 PM
1699	My mother ran away with my fathers best friend who wad an elder. The elders wanted me to denounce her and disown her.	5/9/2014 9:26 AM
1700	Money grab with real estate and money on deposit with branch	5/9/2014 6:04 AM
1701	The history of the society. The strange morality of God. The historical and scientific inaccuracy of the bible.	5/8/2014 9:41 PM
1702	The internet and Crisis of Conscience by Ray Franz.	5/8/2014 3:05 PM
1703	First was seeing how the elders treat the flock. Second the the iron fist of the of the circuit overseers. The unloving way some of elder treat the flock. After being appointed as a elder giving parts on circuit and district levels you start to see its a good ol boys club. In return I took a challenge from a "apostate" to examine my own faith for one month. Jw facts jw survey and others have help me open my eyes!	5/8/2014 1:57 PM

1704	- No blood, when the scripture says not to "eat blood" yet they have no problem actually eating blood drenched meat yet refuse to have transfusions, makes no sense at all Why men can't have goatees/beards when God made men that way, and every pic of Jesus etc has a beard, also long hair Why women are required to wear skirts to the meetings yet are allowed to wear pants every where else. If skirts are a requirement then why aren't they required to wear them at all times in daily life? If pants are fine then why can't they be worn to the meetings? Not consistent When ever they would say "we have new information" (new light). The Bible has never changed so where did this "new information" come from. That is one of the huge ones for me When I asked how the anointed know they're anointed the best response I was given is "they have an overwhelming feeling that they want to live in heaven". I couldn't help but wonder how easily someone can just say they had that feeling. Also The fact that the GB/Anointed had some sort of special magical connection to God Finding out about bogus and dangerous medical beliefs/advice from the past that are considered absurd today. This is a big one Finding out that the religion was started by some guy. That sounded weird to me. When you grow up in it you just assume that the organisation has just always been, cause you don't think of it as an organisation, you think of it as a religion. And when you're a kid/teen it's not something you give any thought to. To find out someone started it just sounded odd. A lot of man made rules especially those surrounding appearance and dress as mentioned above all seemed as control tactics, as they were inconsistent and made no sense and didn't have any biblical basis. I could go on but I'll just leave it there.	5/8/2014 6:29 AM
1705	Seeing individuals lives ruined by disfellowshipping that was not even "justified" by watchtower standards	5/8/2014 4:25 AM
1706	-Ever since I was born their doctrine was crammed into my head, not allowing me to even think for myself. I questioned why is this the truth when they are deeply afraid of me even questioning their doctrine much less look for information from other sources.	5/8/2014 4:22 AM
1707	Researches on the itnernet on earthquakes (that didin't increase) and the 1914 prophecies (that isn't correct). Also seeing the history of the WT and how it's taken hidden bothers me a lot: nobody knows how deep Russel was into pyramids or that the Judge had Beth Sarim and was living like a rich person. On the question 30: there is another possibility, for I'm shunning a DF family member, but that's because I cannot avoid shun him, since I'd be DF myself.	5/7/2014 2:44 PM
1708	The watchtower magazie	5/7/2014 12:33 PM
1709	Realising how they changed their bible to suit their doctrines. Also educating myself about cults and realising they are a cult.	5/7/2014 12:18 PM
1710	Exposure to critical thinking, amazing teachers in the public school system, few outsiders who told me I had potential and to pursue escaping, but it was brutal.	5/7/2014 4:26 AM
1711	Too many things to countfor one the 144.000 is the twelve tribes of Israel, not anointed witnesses!!!	5/7/2014 12:59 AM
1712	The Society themselves actually started my "awakening" by the alarmingly regular changing of "truth". Second the behaviour of appointed representatives of the Society (particularly individual elders and Circuit Overseers) which did not match the model set by Jesus Christ as described in the Bible. Then access to alternative views on the Watchtower Society via the internet. Finally, getting an education and a different perspective on whether this truly was a spirit led organization or a man made, man ruled one.	5/6/2014 11:51 PM
1713	I Learned the truth about the leaders actions, the association between them and money from armement, money of tobacco. I learned about how they distord biblical propheties. And their attitude with protecting pedophiles.	5/6/2014 10:55 PM
1714	the 144000 who will apparently reign with Christ Jesus. If Jesus is the King who are these men to decide they will reign with him. The king sits on the throne alone and reigns. he does not share power with co rulers, especially not 144000 of them. Nothing would ever get done. Plus encouraging small children to get baptised.	5/6/2014 9:26 PM
1715	Actions of the people in congregation. Also my son had ADHD and wouldn't sit still in meetings so I had to take him outside a lot. I give him credit for getting me out of the meetings and away from the brainwashing.	5/6/2014 9:22 PM
1716	The fact that there are so many inconsistencies within the organisation, one rule for one, one for another. Also shunning people is cruel and mentally damaging. If they were a loving organisation they wouldn't do that.	5/6/2014 6:01 PM
1717	Seeing my family torn apart by religion and dogma.	5/6/2014 12:11 PM
1718	The birth of my first daughter and Internet.	5/6/2014 12:01 PM
1719	thegodmurders.com by gary devaney	5/6/2014 10:54 AM
1720	Being around Nondenominational Christians	5/6/2014 7:18 AM
1721	The freedom i felt and weight lifted when i left!	5/5/2014 9:36 PM
1722	I left long ago. My heart knew it was controlling and ruining people's lives, especially if parents/family allowed/invited elders opinions where it didn't belong. After leaving I did do research on the doctrines taught and was shocked on historic errors preached for the basis of some there doctrines.	5/5/2014 7:04 PM

1723	Growing up Jehovah's witness, their teachings never felt right( nor any other organized religion's) but they stuck in my mind. I left home when I was 17 and got as far away as I could. My family are still j.w.s and when we talk they"re always talking about me "coming back to the truth" so finally I started to research them especially their beginning's and now I hope to save them.	5/5/2014 7:41 AM
1724	The realization that I was molested at NY Bethel by my Bethelite uncle's roommate	5/5/2014 6:29 AM
1725	Treatment of family member before he committed suicide.	5/5/2014 3:50 AM
1726	Science.	5/5/2014 1:10 AM
1727	life	5/4/2014 9:55 PM
1728	Internet	5/4/2014 8:41 PM
1729	JW theology is like a never closing circle. The number of JWs does not grow in line with world population which means more and more people would be killed in Harmageddon by God; it is to underevaluate the whole meaning of teaching people to accept JWs faith if at the end most of the living people would not have a chance to make their own choice for 'truth' and God would just save them by looking into their hearth, if they have a rightness there or not	5/4/2014 5:04 PM
1730	being told it was a cult/ not being allowed to research outside articles or faiths or speak to other non jw Christians as I was told and it's in this years daily text. But told to not watch ufo/alien stuff on utube or apostate stuffNot being free to question the teachings and have a debate with critical independent thinking without being shunned	5/4/2014 1:58 AM
1731	revisionist history of the watchtower, Elders with a God complex,rigid control, and the types of people that are attracted to this group	5/3/2014 10:10 PM
1732	The whole thing seemed more like door to door sales people rather than people sharing the gospel. It seemed almost identical to any ponzi scheme.	5/3/2014 5:33 PM
1733	Shunning. Men being chosen who are not living clean lives	5/3/2014 2:17 PM
1734	false prophecies about Harmageddon constant changing of beliefs as times goes by	5/3/2014 10:59 AM
1735	my own bible research way before i ever thought of not going to the meetings	5/3/2014 2:32 AM
1736	The judgmental attitudes of the witnesses, the love they proclaim is not real	5/2/2014 9:13 PM
1737	Ex-JW forums and get-togethers.	5/2/2014 6:28 PM
1738	Being shunned by friends and family.	5/2/2014 5:26 PM
1739	science	5/2/2014 8:59 AM
1740	The sheer amount of hypocrisy and ineptitude. If this organization truly does receive "Divine Direction", then the god they receive it from must be an asshole.	5/2/2014 1:44 AM
1741	Reading about the abuse on children covered by the organization of WT	5/1/2014 3:29 PM
1742	I was disfellowshipped. I already knew things were amiss, long, long before. Questions just couldn't be answered. Life went awry. After all those years of pioneering and serving the "slave". What a mess.	5/1/2014 12:10 PM
1743	All the Lies and most of all No love	5/1/2014 9:29 AM
1744	Studying the Greatest Teacher book and realizing that they were NOTHING like Jesus in word, action, or attitude.	5/1/2014 6:48 AM
1745	web sites like this one ,bringing out the real truth	5/1/2014 1:53 AM
1746	My husband (3rd generation witness)started questioning things, stopped attending meetings and tried to share what he found with me. He finally got through and helped me break through my cognitive dissonance which wasnt easy for him but he didnt give in - for which I am more grateful than you could imagine. I then started looking for answers on this site and jwfacts.	5/1/2014 12:18 AM
1747	Reading the publications and seeing all the flip flops!	4/30/2014 11:39 PM
1748	Time away	4/30/2014 12:15 PM
1749	Reading experiences from other exjw that were strikingly similar to my own. What I thought were "one off" odd,bad or terrible things in my own congregation seem to happen worldwide. realized that all the hate, bitterness and abuse indicated that jws were not god's chosen people.	4/30/2014 11:34 AM
1750	actions speak louder than words	4/30/2014 6:42 AM
1751	Knowledge is power.	4/30/2014 5:47 AM
	No education, you are not allowed to have your own opinion, strict rules with women	4/30/2014 1:18 AM

1753	Research of the history of the organization and I always knew that something just wasn't right about the organization	4/29/2014 5:37 AM
1754	Researching and asking questions.My husband, who had issues with not being able to have a beard, started questioning the "class" insertion back in 1977- ie. John class, Jeremiah class, Ezekiel class and most of all, the faithful and discrete slave "class". Where is this "class" in the bible?	4/29/2014 5:02 AM
1755	Research, research, research! And intensive study of the Bible with an unbiased view and the help of the Spirit.	4/28/2014 9:20 PM
1756	Reading information on the internet. September 1, 2013 watchtower study edition was the final straw.	4/28/2014 5:02 PM
1757	Trying to fully understand the revelation book, and realizing no one else could, because it was nonsense.	4/28/2014 12:01 PM
1758	Outside research	4/28/2014 5:42 AM
1759	They do not display real love and are the most unhappy people I have seen.	4/28/2014 2:30 AM
1760	Anoitedjw.org	4/28/2014 2:02 AM
1761	Reading about science and archeology on the internet.	4/28/2014 1:50 AM
1762	Being gay! Not being exposed to meetings and literature. I did not actively search out "apostate" material for the first 10 years of leaving and realised that people in the "World" were generally really nice.	4/27/2014 11:43 PM
1763	The Mexico and Malawi double standards really opened my eyes and forced me to see the truth about the WT. I read a detailed report of what happened to the witnesses and it was awful! It was just not fair. Another thing that I thought was really stupid was the blood transfusion rule. Now the WT are allowing their members to take fractions of blood because too many people were dying from refusing blood. Sure, it's great now that they have adjusted the rule to prevent deaths in the future. But what about the people that refused the transfusion and died before the rule change? They say that Jehovah does not change and will never change. Then why does the organization that supposedly "represents" him keep changing their rules and teachings? Silly reasoning is a big one for me. Also, lots of research on the internet was one. (Funny, because I was one of those who thought I could prove the "apostates" wrong, but I ended up becoming one of them. Sorry, this is a little long.)	4/27/2014 9:07 PM
1764	After breaking up with my mariage, I understood that this a men/world and that the elders had no attention for me / the woman / what so ever.	4/27/2014 4:15 PM
1765	The constant contradictions and people on the fence (one foot in, one foot out). Hippocrates are rampant in this organization.	4/27/2014 7:15 AM
1766	The internet w/ ex-JW's	4/27/2014 5:06 AM
1767	never believed in WT	4/27/2014 4:25 AM
1768	I left in 2004. And I still believe in God. My walk with God did not WORK until I had access to Jesus. They say they believe in Jesus, however they shut His Gate in your face. I left because I was caught in sexual sin, I prayed and prayed and prayed and tried to get out of it myself - kept failing over and over again - so I took it to confession - had the committee meeting, was reproved not even a month later I did "it" again (fornication) about a week after that an elder came up and offered me back my comments. It confused me because I came to them with serious mental/emotional/addiction issues and they were not equipped to help me - they patted me on the head and read me some scriptures in an unforgiving light and then after I did it again they felt compelled by the Holy Spirit to hand it all back to me? I was confused and I felt like I could not reconcile myself to Gods way and that He was convicting me and "threshing" me from His organization. I left feeling like God hated me and did not want me.	4/26/2014 9:48 PM
1769	Own messed up experience.	4/26/2014 7:13 PM
1770	the generation changes and the failure of the WT predictions	4/26/2014 4:21 PM
1771	The treatment I received upon disassociating myself. Obviously being open and actually honest is not what they want or promote. But would rather see you unhappy and continuing to live a lie to simply 'keep the peace'	4/26/2014 4:07 PM
1772	About 5 or 6 years after leaving JW's, I still believed EVERYTHING, and was terrifyied to even look at any 'apostate' literature, until my older sister twisted my arm into reading a book from an ex elder at Bethel. I can't remember the name of that book, or that ex-elder, but I do recall it being the beginning of a life changing transformation in thinking for me. I had expected it to be very hateful towards witnesses, but it was quite loving and at least gave the appearance of being objective. (I'm deeply cynical about anyone's true motivations). In any case, that book was what finally started to wake me up, even though I had been dissasociated for a very long time, and living a very 'worldly' life, by that point. I could finally start to let go of the belief, and with it the self torture I'd been putting myself through.	4/26/2014 12:00 PM
	·	
1773	Corruption, political haranguing. It was enough to stimulate me to explore my "cognitive dissonance", which EVERY JW possesses.	4/26/2014 5:20 AM

1775	My advanced education and understanding of the true King James Bible.	4/25/2014 11:03 PM
776	UN Scandal	4/25/2014 9:28 PM
1777	I had lingering doubts which I repressed for a number of years. Toward the end the big thing keeping me in was the belief that I had a relationship with Jehovah. At the time, I had become involved with a "worldy" girl and thinking that I was doing the right thing I talked to the elders for help and advice. I talked to the one compassionate elder in my congregation, but he was a junior elder (although they don't have ranks? ha ha what a funny joke) and I ended up having to deal with someone else who was very dogmatic and even questioned my sincerity with questions such as "do you still want to be one of Jehovah's Witnesses?" I will never understand why he would ask that when I had approached them asking for help!! At the time I wanted to do the "right" thing! After being told to cut off contact with this girl and essentially told to treat her as less than a human, I had such a build up of dissonance and did not know what to do. The next meeting, which was also the last that I attended, the speaker was discussing the flood, a topic which I had never quite been able to reconcile as true but a question which I had always pushed to the back of my mind. That day, however, the dissonance got too much and I could not handle being a part of this organisation that I had given all of my life to until that point (I had previously pioneered but had to stop due to not reaching the hours Another story of disaffected elders who did not show any compassion) and I picked up my bag and walked out half way through the meeting. So basically the catalyst was a combination of big life decisions confronting me, incompetent elders and too much dissonance all combining at once to form the perfect storm. Apologies for the longwinded answer Talking about it makes me quite frustrated and angry and I could go on about how awful (sickening in fact) the elders + GB are, but I must stop. I also don't blame the rank & file members, as I feel that they are often well-meaning and I think that most of them simply don't realise what	4/25/2014 6:55 PM
1778	My own personal thought processes	4/25/2014 12:35 PM
1779	Experiencing how deeply hurtful shunning is. We have a loving God. I can't see him condoning this hurtful practice. Initially I left b/c of the constant judgement from the congregation. Constantly felt like I was under a microscope/couldn't do anything right.	4/25/2014 9:53 AM
1780	Gaining critical thinking skills in vocational school's academic classes! I think that's why the society is so antieducation; it makes people see the holes in their logic.	4/25/2014 8:49 AM
1781	Research; education - learning how to do research and recognizing that WTBTS publications are not written so that an individual may thoroughly examine sources and come to the same/similar conclusions. Also, no credentials for authors, no bibliography, indexing, source-citing, etc.	4/25/2014 8:29 AM
1782	The HYPOCRISY!	4/25/2014 4:15 AM
1783	My husband helped me see the light. Plus I was always researching what I was being told.	4/25/2014 12:44 AM
1784	Reading around science and cosmology. learning about the history of religion. studying evolution. witnessing the shocking fallibility of the congregation hierarchy and its inherent sexism.	4/25/2014 12:22 AM
1785	Life, and taking a serious look around me. Then realizing through websites like jwsurvey that I was not the only one thinking was I was thinking!	4/24/2014 10:14 PM
1786	Knowing, being shown that most if not all the major doctrines of witnesses, is not taught from the bible. It comes from the literature, men who acknowledge they are not inspired. Research into origins of Watchtower, freemason symbols, knowing the goal is mind control.	4/24/2014 4:57 PM
1787	NO	4/24/2014 3:31 PM
1788	Young girl in my congregation was abused by her father. Her mother left the marriage taking the children with her and she was reproved. They (the elders) took this disabled girl into a room and started to ask her questions like "did you enjoy what your dad did" "why didn't you stop him if you didn't like it" etc. She was 11 and physically disabled. The mother was an active witness the father was inactive but the elders supported him	4/24/2014 2:32 PM
1789	The non appearance of Armageddon. This "Generation" since 1914 is now long dead. The huge property/buildings expansions in this last decade when the end is so "soon". Blind Freddie can see it is a rip off and con.	4/24/2014 9:17 AM
1790	Education	4/24/2014 8:01 AM
1791	- repetitive lie to brothers and sister in the past - wrong predictions and most important trying to hide it - aggressive and sadistic attitude towards those who don't agree with Watchtower - idolatry (worshipping Watchtower instead of God), fanaticism - power-seeking and stupid elders/"responsible" brothers - kicking out Christians out of the organisation	4/24/2014 4:19 AM
1792	My wife doing research on the internet, after not attending meeting for years I no longer feel I am condemned to death.	4/23/2014 7:38 PM
1793	An associates degree at my local community college	4/23/2014 11:41 AM
1794	TTATT	4/23/2014 9:55 AM

1795	The internet-jwfact and jwr. CoC. Research into older material compared to the new stuff	4/23/2014 7:25 AM
1796	a slow realization of how much time is focused on non-Biblical guilt-inducing manmade rules and opinionsit is men, not God, that lead this group	4/23/2014 4:35 AM
1797	science, scientific methodology, logic Reymond Franz Carl Olof Jonson friends Bible itself e.g. treating fantasy from Job as true by JW	4/23/2014 12:26 AM
1798	jwfacts.org	4/22/2014 11:04 PM
1799	Sitting in the Kingdom Hall	4/22/2014 10:45 PM
1800	The book Crisis of Conscience	4/22/2014 7:48 PM
1801	My passion for the word of God, the Bible	4/22/2014 5:39 PM
1802	Reading Crises of Conscience where he describes the conversations and attitudes that took place during GB meetings. I remember the moment I thought to myselfthis is just a group of men-sitting there trying to run and grow a religion. Prior to this point, everything I learned about their past errorsI thought they were just honest men-who out of love for truth were changing things as they went along. When I first realized that they were deliberately deceiving in the literature to support their teachings-I couldn't accept that. Once you cross over into intellectual dishonesty, knowing full well the majority are ignorant of the facts-yet fully trust youI can't go along with that.	4/22/2014 1:37 PM
1803	Love for christ	4/22/2014 4:50 AM
1804	There are just too many things to say here. the arrogant, self centered lives of witnesses, the hypocorsy, the control the 'society' has over all the congregations, the shunning of loved ones, the way the society encourages witnesses to keep the rightful authorities out of serious crimes within the congregation (like molestation and rape) the brainwashing of their children (using fear of Armageddon and/or loosing the love of jehovah to get them to obey) i could go on and on.	4/22/2014 1:30 AM
1805	Doublestandard. I.e. if it suits they say "you will recognize the 'real' christians by their 'fruits'" and if not "it's only people, not the organisation". This is ONE example. (sorry, I'm not a native speaker, hope you'll get the point).	4/21/2014 10:52 PM
1806	Internet	4/21/2014 9:01 PM
1807	Reading the Bible on my own I was able to see that worship of any man made god is completely unacceptable and then from there the truth about the history of Jehovah's Witnesses was revealed through internet searches.	4/21/2014 8:51 PM
1808	"Crisis of Conscience" http://www.jehovahswitnessrecovery.com/	4/21/2014 2:39 PM
1809	The unloving treatment I received when I asked for help. Their actions were purely based on rules from man. I then compared that to the truth I found in scripture and saw how much their actions were in contrast the the examples and teachings of Jesus. Then the scales fell off my eyes and I could see that the Governing Body had appointed themselves in a place of authority that did not belong to them.	4/21/2014 1:13 PM
1810	oin	4/21/2014 5:44 AM
1811	BLOOD	4/21/2014 3:43 AM
1812	reddit.com/r/exjw trust me its awsome	4/21/2014 2:51 AM
1813	A better understanding of epistemology, and improving my own.	4/21/2014 1:34 AM
1814	Changes in teaches, lies. No lie comes from the truth.	4/21/2014 12:34 AM
1815	My JW husband abused my children and I yet the elders told me it wasn't abuse and became upset when my child's doctor told me I had to call the police and report abuse against my son. When I left hem they supported my husband, wouldn't allow their children to visit my children at our home as theis would show "support" for what I had cone. The elders questioned me about the car I was driving (a Geo Metro), my weight loss, and nicer clothes I was wearing because they refused to accept I had left because of abuse preferring to believe I had been unfaithful. When I was attacked by a man who forced me to preform oral sex on him the CO refused to speak with me even though he didn't know anything about the incident, forced me to tell my estranged husband, after I was hospitalized in the psychiatric ward they held judicial meetings there and determined I was an adulteress, my estranged husband was told and I was disciplined. I was told not to bring reproach on God's name by mentioning I was a JW during divorce proceedings although my husband did and he dragged me into court repeated times in an effort to take my children away. I was locked in a room with two elders, one standing against the exit blocking it and questioned regarding an accusation another congregation member had made against me. When my son became critically ill and I met with an elder and the CS they didn't ask me how they could help instead telling me I was spiritually weak, needed to begin more regular meeting attendance along with accepting a bible study. Then congregation members were sent to my home in an attempt to study with me. That was the last straw, my neighbors stepped in to help me when those called my brothers and sisters in an organization having more love among themselves than any other refused to even come and feed my son, or help me vacuum my house although I had to keep working full time to support my children.	4/20/2014 8:17 PM

1816	Their way to understand Bible too much literaly and research in archeological field (Noah flood never happened as described in the Bible but WTS see that event as a real history.	4/20/2014 7:56 PM
1817	Hypocritical teachings, double standards and the desire to limit peoples futures to one activity (following their orders)	4/20/2014 6:59 AM
1818	The script. 'By their fruits you will recognize them." They obviously are not Godly people, their judgmental, cruel, unforgiving, unkind, unloving, God has left them long ago.	4/20/2014 6:42 AM
1819	Yoga	4/20/2014 6:04 AM
1820	Science helped me see there wasn't a god at all and the bible is nothing but parables written by goat herders.	4/20/2014 5:20 AM
1821	the bible	4/20/2014 5:03 AM
1822	Old watchtower publications. False prophecies.	4/20/2014 1:07 AM
1823	As an experienced journalist, I grew tired of the poor journalism in the publication, in particular, bad use of quotes and regular use of logical fallacies. A course on psychology was the final nail in the coffin as I realised just how manipulating the Society can be. Then there was the massive 'issue' in the congregation about my beard. The riduculous attempt to use the bible and selective quotes from the publications to prove that beards are 'the badge of satan', 'a sex symbol' 'personal vanity' and 'a stumbling block for many of the old faithfuls in the congregation'.	4/19/2014 9:05 PM
1824	Research into the bible, questioning the elders and trying to get to the truth. Not ever wanting to be spoon fed by the Organisation. A need to have answers that are honest and truthful. Really too many reasons for me to write. Very hard to say because I have always been able to sense the truth about things and I come from a scientific background.	4/19/2014 6:27 PM
1825	The way the congregation tears families apart.	4/19/2014 8:26 AM
1826	Their policy on child abuse & pedophiles.	4/19/2014 7:30 AM
1827	Nothing	4/19/2014 4:36 AM
1828	i relized how bad i felt trying to be a witness. always suffering with anxiety and depression. and further finding out all the flaws in the religionno biblical truth to practices. how could this be the true religion? gods devine communication? it is not	4/18/2014 9:45 PM
1829	having my daughter ask me why we didn't celebrate the holidays or why she couldn't have a birthday partyI didn't have a good answer since we hadn't gone to meetings in yearsSo we threw her a giant birthday party and told my parents that we were celebrating the holidays and they stopped speaking to me	4/18/2014 8:58 PM
1830	Crisis of Conscience	4/18/2014 8:35 PM
1831	corruption	4/18/2014 7:50 PM
1832	(1) Evolution - it's a thing! (2) Noah's Ark is so not. (3) Even if witnesses have it right I could not worship such a being that would destroy 99% of his children over a pissing contest with the devil.	4/18/2014 12:25 PM
1833	The practice of shunning is wrong	4/18/2014 10:33 AM
1834	Back in the late 80's as a kid I was suicidal.(JW so go figure.) I told the little kangaroo comittee my feelings and got nothing but a blank stare. I called 1-800-4 jesus. i got a minister of the gospel, i may never know who,and told him how I felt.I was still pretty entrenched into WT dogma,and argued a bit with him. Then he asked me to read a certain scripture, I don't remember which, then told me,forget what other people have taught you,this is the word of God you are looking at. I have never forgotten the experience. After leaving the organization, i recieved a knock at my door. My mother had driven 500 miles to tell me I was dead and was no longer her son,then she calmly left and I never heard from her for almost 20 years. As you may have guessed, I still have a lot of unresolved anger towards this organization of spiritually bankrupt idiots, but hey. I am growing and learning to forgive.	4/18/2014 4:44 AM
1835	Hearing of all these new allegations about child predators that are not only allowed into the congregations but are also protected. I was disgusted that the watchtower sticks to the two witness rule as if their life depended on it.	4/18/2014 1:28 AM
1836	I was completely shocked when I found out about the candace conti scandal last year. thats when i really started researching, even though inactive for years I had never looked at apostate websites/books before	4/18/2014 12:07 AM
1837	THE START WAS THE ASSOCIATION WITH THE UN	4/17/2014 10:04 PM
1838	thinking for myself, scientific evidence	4/17/2014 8:00 PM
	reading the bible	4/17/2014 9:29 AM
1839		
1839	Watchtower requiring life to revolve around their organization	4/17/2014 9:24 AM

	•	•
1842	Research. Looking to more than just the WTS' literature/teachings on various subjects, comparing everything I've learned, etc.	4/17/2014 8:13 AM
1843	Crisis of Conscience	4/17/2014 6:33 AM
1844	A friend if mine was raped by an elder's two sons and they were publicly reproved and everything was covered up so there was no "damaging" legal action to reflect badly on the witness organization.	4/17/2014 4:45 AM
1845	Christopher Hitchens. He helped me realize that all religion is man made. Watchtower is just another man made religion.	4/17/2014 3:51 AM
1846	n/a	4/17/2014 3:37 AM
1847	When my elder husbands brother (also a pioneer) was arrested on charges of molestation & my husband being enraged at the victims mom for not going to the elders 1st.	4/17/2014 3:10 AM
1848	my heart	4/17/2014 2:32 AM
1849	Being away from it for a period time allowed me to realize how ridiculous some of it truly is. For example: hearing (from the platform at a circuit assembly) that "bad association is defined as: those who do not believe the same way you do". I firmly believe that statement was taken completely out of context scripturally. I married outside of the religion & my husband is the most caring, wonderful human being. It is needless to say that statement rattled me to the core. Not to mention, it is essentially sanctioning religious intolerance; which I find sad, and offensive.	4/16/2014 9:19 PM
1850	Space and time away from the mind control and indoctrination	4/16/2014 7:24 PM
851	Double standards, shunning, and the way JWs view/treat non JWs.	4/16/2014 7:05 PM
1852	The news reports of child molesters, abusive men, etc are true because I lived that life within the organization. Leaving was the only way to try to reach sanity.	4/16/2014 7:05 PM
1853	Wanting to be reinstated to be able to see family I went to about 3 Sunday meetings, I could not believe what they were teaching, talk about controlling. Opened my eyes to the Cult and I will never ever ever ask to be reinstated again. Family that wants to shun me can go right ahead, don't care anymore. I feel sorry for them.	4/16/2014 6:41 PM
1854	Sexuality and the way homosexuals are treated by the Society.	4/16/2014 6:30 PM
1855	Hypocrisy among its members and disfellowshipping.false teaching of the bible	4/16/2014 3:14 AM
1856	The lack of care for members of the congregation. Elders were dismissive of abuse allegations and were more concerned with appearances. Not to mention the completely illogical doctrines re blood transfusions etc. Also, how they denigrated anyone who wanted to seek a higher education.	4/15/2014 10:19 PM
1857	Time away from the organization. A relationship with a loving non religious"wordly" person who became my husband	4/15/2014 7:56 PM
1858	Their interpretations of "this generation", "faithfull and descreet slave"	4/15/2014 7:36 PM
859	My own study of the bible and the elders reaction to my questions. It was truly epic.	4/15/2014 6:16 PM
860	doing a lot of research on thier history	4/15/2014 5:26 PM
861	Reading secular books. Being denied an education and having the courage to seek it as an adult.	4/15/2014 5:46 AM
1862	Staying away from the weekly meetings - once I was in a position where I was no longer being indoctrinated by fear tactics and emotions, I was able to make a rational informed decision.	4/15/2014 3:22 AM
1863	After being disfellowshipped for almost 2 years and bearing serious suicidal thoughts and a fellow brother in the congregation committing suicide, I came to the conclusion that the God I have come to know, would not want me to even THINK of ending my life. After those thoughts, I felt released, but life is still ridiculously hard and the effects are always here.	4/14/2014 10:59 PM
1864	Web sites such as this. Lots of research. Finally putting 2 & 2 together and allowing my brain cells to finally light up!	4/14/2014 9:08 PM
865	Wow, the question posed sounds so vindictive more than a pun lol, but it was when I took a course on world religion and Christianity in college.	4/14/2014 5:55 PM
1866	The internet, worldly friends	4/14/2014 4:40 AM
1867	Pretty much all the 'new lights' in recent years	4/14/2014 4:17 AM
1868	A video stumbled upon while looking at something else. It was called "how to preach to a jehovahs witness" it discussed rev 7 and my heart fell into my boots. I realised that what was being said was true.	4/13/2014 11:29 PM
1869	the misquoting & taking scriptures out of the bible, the child abuse cases against them, the unloving way they treat people who do not agree with their beliefs, how they treat women who are abused by their husbands.	4/13/2014 8:15 PM

1870	The internet and sites like this one	4/13/2014 7:50 PM
1871	My first realization is how much alike they are to mormons and 7th day adventists. Also the MAJOR HYPOCRISY is nothing God would ever condone. Their attitude is like the pharisees, thinking they are the chosen, only humans who are in Gods favor. The way they look at you and judge you is just completely ungodly.	4/13/2014 2:22 PM
1872	Continuous change in doctrine/understanding of scripture. Concern for hours done in field service to show spirituality. Shunning. Dates. Lack of genuine love. Child abuse cover-up	4/13/2014 10:26 AM
1873	since i learn to read at 5 and learned grammar and logical thinking, just reading their publications made no sense to me and i tried to simplify their stuff and they hate it when i do this, whatever man.	4/13/2014 9:11 AM
1874	Really, gods gift of Christ and only this small number will inherit the earth. Not a great batting average for Jehovah.	4/13/2014 5:40 AM
1875	Researching the WT, jws, and all religions and cults. I just did what they said - to research to see if all the things in the bible (to them, the WT) and saw that it was all lies, bullying, mind-control. Also, I am part of the LGBTIQ community and I could not see how their view correlated with mine. And shunning is not scriptural and is in direct conflict with international human rights.	4/13/2014 3:59 AM
1876	Well, isn't this a question. I no longer believe in the bible full stop. I came to that realisation after plenty of bible study. First started looking at it critically after reading the Noah's account and reading the part about rainbows and thinking this is just men explaining things they did not understand. From there, I started reading the bible critically and that was that,game over,	4/12/2014 9:54 PM
1877	Funny you should say (I'm the Watchtower&Awakening) https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WriZw169PXw&list=PLYMjX5C1BGuV3fLlhhShv65_9vDE0c2SX	4/12/2014 9:29 PM
1878	The way elders and people with power (governing body through their heartless teaching) treat the brothers and sisters who do not fully agree with them. This is not Christian, nothing to do with Jesus' behaviour.	4/12/2014 8:23 PM
1879	1799, UN, I wrote to 2 scholars in connection with WT 2011 about year 607, Candice Conti etc	4/12/2014 7:12 PM
1880	Watchtower history starting from CT Russell - shocking.	4/12/2014 1:16 PM
1881	I believe the teachings that are of Bible origin. My faith has been damaged by men not living up to how the scriptures teach us to live and behave towards each other.	4/12/2014 9:50 AM
1882	I read crisis of conscienceonce the door to doubt was open, it's getting easier to discern what is really truth and reality	4/12/2014 5:13 AM
1883	The last DC when they said that you should no longer associate with "worldly" family members it irked me. I finally have a relationship with my non believing father and i was not going to have that taken away. But what really helped me the most was when my mother started waking up. I seen the hypocrisy and the cover ups for pedophiles. it disgusted me. so there for i no longer wanted to step foot into another kingdom hall ever again. even tho im now loosing my sister ,neice and nephew:(	4/12/2014 4:49 AM
1884	The internet	4/11/2014 9:56 PM
1885	Until march 2014 I was regular pioneer and heard that a brother from my conregation that I admire a lot dissociated himself over night I started wondering why since he has a brilliant mind, he was zelous and was raised as jw. I asked an elder and he told me he had read apostate books. I decided to research on the internet about apostate in order to find out what made him leave so Here I am. The truth set me free in deed	4/11/2014 7:12 PM
1886	There is no real love only fake love on the surface for those who are playing the game and toeing the line, or who have the right knobby elder daddy background.	4/11/2014 11:28 AM
1887	Always questioned the org. College and reading a lot. Just watch the actions of the publishers	4/11/2014 7:08 AM
1888	free will, free thinking, other outlets of scriptural study. Steve quayle	4/11/2014 5:27 AM
1889	Personal Bible Study, along with prayer for the Holy Spirit, my personal prayers were answered	4/11/2014 2:09 AM
1890	Jesus and baptism by holy spirit	4/10/2014 10:57 PM
891	I grew the F up! 1Cor 13:11	4/10/2014 4:40 PM
1892	Having a child myself and knowing that I COULD NOT bring her up in the organisation.	4/10/2014 3:06 PM
1893	The Internet	4/10/2014 1:50 PM
1894	Finally giving myself permission to think critically	4/10/2014 1:19 PM
1895	Found the letter about the Soviet being a member of U.N. to supposedly have access to the library. Also daughter disfellowshipped. I Tried to follow guidelines but it just wasn't right.	4/10/2014 12:11 PM

1896	I never was asleep. I had to move out of my parents' home after high school.	4/10/2014 6:49 AM
897	Love, preached, I appreciated it. Watched organizational laws push friends, family, bible studies away. What's loving about setting up an artificial boundary based off unscriptural ideas between God and people searching for him	4/10/2014 2:53 AM
898	The rampant hypocrisy. Taking the Bible literally. Twisting the Bible for one's own means to an end. The way they break up families and cause suicides. Religion in general causes the bulk of the world's troubles, they are no different from the religions they ridicule.	4/9/2014 9:42 PM
899	Talking w/ others who are XJWs.	4/9/2014 9:20 PM
1900	Realizing that when you go through hard times and turn to prayer, nothing happens. When you ask for help, you are referred to the same small set of scriptures that you have already applied. If those continue not to work, it is assumed that it must be your fault. Once I saw that, I began to research and it became clear very quickly that what the Jehovah's Witnesses teach was not truth.	4/9/2014 8:40 PM
1901	UN NGO status Malawi/ Mexico blood issue	4/9/2014 7:04 PM
1902	Their secrecy. They way elders have dealt with problems	4/9/2014 6:57 PM
1903	hypocrisy of elders	4/9/2014 6:47 PM
1904	reading other bibles , researching biblical 'roots', reading other soures of understanding, Ive known for years something was off.	4/9/2014 1:52 PM
1905	The Bible's doctrine on Jesus' person and deity, and the doctrine of salvation	4/9/2014 1:25 PM
1906	The constant flip floping of their stance of on some things, most recently the double generation.	4/9/2014 6:06 AM
1907	The mercy of God for us, he is the one making the awakening.	4/9/2014 2:26 AM
1908	Hypocrites	4/9/2014 12:31 AM
1909	The loving support of family that are not Members of this Dysfunctional organization so called Jehovah's Witnesses.	4/8/2014 11:05 PM
1910	Being lied to and about by every elder I came in contact with for the last 3 yrs I was a witness, then ignored when the "Society" was contacted.	4/8/2014 9:39 PM
1911	Ex Jehovahs Witnesses Reunited website & reading Ray Franz Crisis of Conscience book.	4/8/2014 8:58 PM
1912	Researching topics covered by the society to see what the evidence really is	4/8/2014 4:03 PM
1913	The information age. Now we can investigate our own religion cause in the past it was impossible, so they could do and say anything to control people.	4/8/2014 3:20 PM
1914	I was born gay. After becoming a teacher, I realized I wasn't a bad person, a person doomed to death. Being gay can't be morally wrong if I'm a good person.	4/8/2014 2:22 PM
1915	Bible flaws such as the flood, timeline, personal lifestyle restrictions, hypocrisy	4/8/2014 10:20 AM
1916	Learning about source critisicm and seeing how JWs deliberately were dishonest with the reference in their book about evolution.	4/8/2014 5:16 AM
1917	Finding out about them being a NGO of United Nations and then researching their history	4/8/2014 3:17 AM
1918	false prophecies, false love, hypocrisy	4/8/2014 1:23 AM
1919	Being treated unfairly because of made-up rules.	4/8/2014 12:16 AM
1920	My music kept me from killing myself, it was my only bastion when I felt not good enough. The idea that paradise would not contain my music was not an option. That helped me when I was 16. My reasons now are quite simply realizing that no one listens to prayers. Earthquakes happen. Rape happens. Babies are born with AIDS. My mom won't have another "kick at the cat" and her only best life is what she has and what I can give her right now. All these people and myself prayed, and nothing changed. The universe in indifferent to our suffering, thus the only change that can happen is what we affect ourselves.	4/8/2014 12:14 AM
1921	-Too much control in jw lifeThe absurd reasons for not celebrating important days a.k.a. "pagan celebrations" -The changes of doctrine during the years a.k.a "new light"The practice of shunningYou CANNOT let anyone know that you disagree with the teachings or else you're be in deep troubleThe magazines, books (WTBS opinion) is more important than what Jehovah's Word saysVictims of sexual abuse are advised to not let anyone outside of the congregation knowEverybody who is not a jw is "evil and worldly people" and they will be destroyed in Armageddon.	4/7/2014 11:49 PM
1922	God!	4/7/2014 9:06 PM
1923	Internet	4/7/2014 8:39 PM

1924	Personal experiences with in the org - constant WT-pressure for more hours & work for the org - WT-"invention" of the 2-part-generation-teaching - GB-claim to be God's only spokesmen on Earth.	4/7/2014 6:57 PM
1925	how they treat raped and abused victims, their policy of no victim protection, but big time cover-up. It's such a horror to see this cold hearted attitude in a religion of "love"	4/7/2014 5:37 PM
1926	Experiencing personally- 1- Spiritism practised by pioneers, and the society not caring when informed. 2- The failure of the Society's Pedophilia policy. 3- Legal proof (court testimony) that elders were appointed even though they were secretly raping children at the time, WHILE OUT IN SERVICE. This proves no Holy Spirit is active in the GB, and that the angels flying in mid heaven are not directing the preaching work. 4- The legal entity of the WT are hypocritical business men who care more about protecting their organizations money than protecting their people.	4/7/2014 4:49 PM
1927	all of the former teachings and false predictions. so much so called refining adjustments new understanding smells like bullshit to me	4/7/2014 3:30 PM
1928	just thought of myself	4/7/2014 12:48 PM
1929	I started to find it hard to believe that if I lived my life as good and morally as I could that Jehovah would strike me down in the end. I feel Jehovah is more loving than that. And if he isn't. there's not much more that I can do than to be the best person I can.	4/7/2014 12:43 PM
1930	A thorough study of the theory of evolution, and reading 'Crisis of Conscience' and other enlightening books articles on the Internet.	4/7/2014 10:55 AM
1931	Getting a higher education & thinking for myself.	4/7/2014 1:31 AM
1932	The fact that they go above and beyond what is written in the scriptures, and if I don't agree, I am considered 'weak' or even 'apostate'. JW's are not free to make some decisions that they scripturally should be allowed to individually make.	4/6/2014 7:52 PM
1933	Growing up	4/6/2014 4:01 PM
1934	My spouse leaving - I had no reason to keep hanging in there just to keep my marriage going strong	4/6/2014 1:54 PM
1935	My awakening about Watchtower teachings was prompted by my own research and efforts on personal development. I read a book called Awareness by A. De Mello. He stated, "I cannot describe truth. No one canAll I can do for you is challenge your beliefs and the belief system that makes you unhappy." I read and reread this statement since I was raised to believe that Jehovah's Witnesses had "The Truth." This of course lead me to examine the history of the organization and eventually read Crisis of Conscience. Although, I had stopped attending meetings years ago, thoroughly challenging my religious upbringing really helped me to let go of the shame and fear I carried though out my early adulthood.	4/6/2014 3:42 AM
1936	This generation, recent society publications	4/5/2014 10:21 PM
1937	Watching elders whom are guided by divine spirit ignore facts and actions during my judicial committee meeting decide my wife was not involved in adultery "repeatedly" (her father was a provincial overseer, whom could not have his children shaming him) Yet the elders judged me harshly and I refused to repent unless they dealt with all the facts and publicly known matters of my wife's 8 years of marriage defiling actions After the fact, I had had enough Numerous elders in mine and a neighboring congregation informed me of private committee meeting with her regarding her adultery and I was never informed utterly shocking some of those elders still 19 years later stay in touch with me on a reg basis Oddly every elder from my committee have all passed away not one was close to 55 or 58 years old just bad luck. They are not guided by anything but there selves there is ZERO / NO divine intervention And she continues her prior life and my children have witnessed it and caused one of them to leave the truth the oldest shuns me So there is no way possible to be a believer	4/5/2014 10:09 PM
1938	Seeing how my disfellowshipped sister was treated by everyone in the congregation, including her former close friends.	4/5/2014 8:02 PM
1939	The truth of the blood issue, the sexual abuse of the children that was not handled properly, the governing body who consider themselves above Christ, and so many other issues.	4/5/2014 2:09 PM
1940	Lost my son because of the WTBS false teachings	4/5/2014 10:11 AM
1941	My mother telling me not to pursue an education and her not taking medical treatment because "the end is near".	4/5/2014 7:02 AM
1942	Research, speaking with other former members, and years of mental anguish and torment at the hands of my own family	4/5/2014 6:57 AM
1943	Just being away from the organization and seeing for myself that most of what I was taught wasn't true. For instance, a lot of worldly people are very nice and even helped me more than the congregation ever had.	4/5/2014 6:22 AM
1944	The 1914 generation has by all means passed away. Also, the fact that I am not stupid.	4/5/2014 2:57 AM

1945	Contradictions in policy and changes over time. The unchristian treatment of fellow brothers and sisters and a complete lack of awareness in regards to it.	4/5/2014 1:24 AM
1946	Higher education opening my eyes to thoughts and teaching that made sense and went beyond anything I had ever experienced as a JW.	4/4/2014 9:48 PM
1947	Holy Spirit at work: Raymond Franz's books, YouTube videos, "Apostate" websites, bible reading and prayer.	4/4/2014 9:35 PM
1948	When we found out they were NGOs of the UN. Finding the real Jesus.	4/4/2014 5:03 PM
1949	Reading the bible and non-Wt-publications	4/4/2014 2:01 PM
1950	generations	4/4/2014 8:52 AM
1951	What helped me "awaken" is TRYING to have a NORMAL relationship with my parents where religion was not involved. IT IS NOT POSSIBLE.	4/4/2014 5:26 AM
1952	Internet sights that tell what's really going on in that org.	4/4/2014 1:49 AM
1953	Research into their past, doctrines and teachings. Support from Christians	4/3/2014 10:24 PM
1954	I've been out over 10 years, so I would say that initially it was listening to my inner voice saying this religion was like nails on a chalk board and that I'd rather take a sharp stick in the eye than go out in service and that basically I would never measure up. Better to try to find happiness in the world and I did. What made me get rid of the feelings of guilt was the Internet that I have recently began to read about JWs but had always been to afraid.	4/3/2014 7:02 PM
1955	Apostate websites. All of them. What led me to look into them was seeing the damage their policies do to families like my own. This cult tore my family apart, I will never forgive them for that.	4/3/2014 6:22 PM
1956	Internet	4/3/2014 1:46 PM
1957	More read bible, only Bible and information about UN	4/3/2014 11:50 AM
1958	Books by Ray Franz	4/3/2014 9:46 AM
1959	607/1914 lie and the UN connection	4/3/2014 5:15 AM
1960	I was never a student of the bible. Usually, I would just read the study publications and highlight the answers. I was content with being spoon fed by the GB and never questioned the doctrines and teachings. It wasn't until my blood brother told me about JWFacts that I woke up. I was kind of starting to have doubts but still believed that, despite being imperfect, this was Jehovah's chosen people. After I found out the extent of the organizations imperfections, I knew that if there was a God, he would never choose an organization that actively tears apart families and tries to cover up criminal child abuse just to save face. I didn't care if they were right about what the bible teaches(which they're not) I could not in good conscience be a part of a controlling and manipulative cult any longer. I went from being a full time pioneer to disassociated in about 5 months	4/3/2014 1:05 AM
1961	TTAT	4/2/2014 8:50 PM
1962	The shocking recent claims of the Governing Body as to be the slave alone. The idolatrious way congregations and individuals treet and quote the Governing Body. The discovery of how WT-doctrine is made up - no spirit-guidance but changig ideas of changing GB-members, as well as changing needs of the watchtower organization.	4/2/2014 7:54 PM
1963	Jesus didn't appoint an organisation, neither the apostles, but the Holy Spirit leads	4/2/2014 7:37 PM
1964	The misquotes in the creation book and watchtower, I wondered what else they might be hiding.	4/2/2014 5:51 PM
1965	My mother shunning me has made me even more bitter toward this organization. I feel awakened by the term 'emotional blackmail'. It fits. The way they control so called faithful followers with this practice feels cultish.	4/2/2014 6:57 AM
1966	Shunning policy, and awareness of thought and behavior control being used in teachings. Teachings from the bible twisted to suit the governing bodies interests.	4/2/2014 3:57 AM
1967	Phony love for only those who meet the Society's 'minimum standard' and man-made laws and prohibitions by stretching scriptures.	4/2/2014 3:04 AM
1968	internet.	4/2/2014 2:22 AM
1969	false predictions, glorifying men	4/1/2014 7:52 PM
1970	Life in general never fit into the paradigm that Watchtower teaches said it did. So while I did get a big "sleepy," I was never totally "asleep" under the Watchtower's shadow.	4/1/2014 7:24 PM
1971	607 - 1914 and the UN started me thinking and Crisis of Conscience and In Search of Christian Freedom finished the job.	4/1/2014 6:19 AM

1972	Time away from the constant brainwashing techniques. Specifically, 6 years away from meetings and JW activities.	4/1/2014 3:01 AM
973	the lack of love, lies and lypocrisy	3/31/2014 11:17 PM
974	speak injuriously to no one, live at peace with all men. don't judge and you won't be judged, do not condemn and you won't be condemned. when I am lifted up I will draw all men to myself. (Jesus) those whom I discipline I love,	3/31/2014 11:02 PM
1975	the bible	3/31/2014 10:30 PM
1976	The failed predictions, corporate religion, terrible stance on education, disfellowshipping/shunning inability to question the men in Brooklyn, and so many many other things that are wrong about the jw religion.	3/31/2014 10:19 PM
1977	When I found out they lie about disfellowshippings. They tell you that people only get disfellowshipped as a last resort and that all attempts were made to help them first. Found out from experience that is not the case and have since had this reinforced by every disfellowshipped person I've met. Once I realized they lie, I began to research what else they lie about. Turns out, it's a lot.	3/31/2014 7:28 PM
1978	I was baptized on a Sunday at age 11, then went to school Monday morning and learned about world religions and cellular biology in the morning, and then I looked around and saw other children of all faiths and knew there was nothing wrong with any of them. There was an immediate feeling of, "I can't believe I let them push me into that." My first suicide attempt came less than three months later. When it did, the elders came to the hospital to determine if a hearing should be held, rather than trying to comfort and find out how to help the little girl who just overdosed on her dad's heart pills. I knew these were not God's people. My worldly classmates and teachers who believed in plurality and science showed me so much love during that time, and the Witnesses in accordance with teaching, so this isn't "stumbling" treated me as a sad case who'd tried to commit a terrible sin. Who doesn't sit up straighter after that?	3/31/2014 11:49 AM
1979	Realising everything I knew of other beliefs came from JWs & therefore were tainted. Read also the Book "The God Delusion" by Richard Dawkins which answered many of my questions.	3/31/2014 10:28 AM
1980	Reading Barbara grizutti Harrison's wonderful book about her life at Bethel.	3/31/2014 6:40 AM
1981	Crisis of conscience	3/31/2014 5:18 AM
1982	My research and person growth experience	3/31/2014 12:45 AM
1983	To see how damaging shunning is to people, no god appointed organization would do this terrible thing	3/31/2014 12:23 AM
1984	Crisis of Conscience, the book	3/30/2014 10:02 PM
1985	Lack of love in EVERY congregation that I attended	3/30/2014 1:28 PM
1986	The corruption that goes on within the organisation, even at the KH level helped me "awaken." Also going to a university aided in this.	3/30/2014 8:56 AM
1987	Ater praying about It a short time later I had what I can only describe as a spiritual experience. I dont draw people to me or anyone else but I do encourge them to test the inspired expressions. Watchtower cant be reformed jehovah is going to destroy it and gather his people to christ.	3/30/2014 7:33 AM
1988	They are no different than any other religion, covering up child abuse amongst other criminal offences these should be openly reported to the police. The dates they concoct are ridiculous. The total mind control tactics are incredible, subtle and very dangerous. Keeping followers isolated and unable to research for themselves speaks volumes. Breaking up families. Break all manner of bible principles. Such arrogance	3/30/2014 1:18 AM
1989	Crisis of conscience by Ray franz	3/29/2014 8:56 PM
990	Internet research	3/29/2014 7:55 PM
1991	My own experience of corruption of congregation leadership when I was dealing with a violently abusive husband who also happened to be a ministerial servant. I was a faithful Jehovah's Witness for 14 years, I sacrificed health, education and career for the 'privilege' of pioneering for over 10 years. I was disfellowshipped in a 20 minute judicial meeting even though I said I wanted to remain part of the congregation and I needed help. The reason given was that 'too many sisters had left their husbands and it made the congregation look bad, so we decided a while back that the next one to do so would be disfellowshipped as an example to the others.' They offered to reinstate me after 6 weeks, I said that if they were willing to do that they knew they had no reason to disfellowship me. They 'prayed' for about a minute and then informed me of their choice. One elder on the committee stepped down in protest over the action. Leonard Golaboff was the presiding overseer at the time. He is the face of the 1990's tract 'What do JWs believe?' And there is the real reason that this happened. It was a face-saver. My abusive husband was publicly reproved after being fired from his job for sexual harassment. He was appointed an elder within the calendar year.	3/29/2014 7:39 PM
1992	Ray Franz's book Crisis of Conscience	3/29/2014 5:53 PM
1993	Blood issue, shunning, rampant sexual deviants amongst its ranks, esp. Rapists and paedophiles.	3/29/2014 3:17 PM

1994	The Internet!	3/29/2014 9:28 AM
1995	The favoritism within the organization	3/29/2014 9:06 AM
1996	From 1990 to April 1995 when I was disfellowshipped the constant lies and hypocrisy and twisting of scripture plus the fact I didn't think God would choose a corporation in New York city of all places. The notion seemed absurd to me. Also, I could never get over the fact if love is impartial and jesus sacrifice covered sin for everyone why just the JW's (reasoned) they were the only one's going to be saved at armageddon and everyone else belonged to satan. Talking of which, the constant referring to satan this, satan that, satan something else, demons, demons, demons, demons, it went on and on and on and on and on as you know Cedar. Why even talk about them? Why was there to need to learn about all of the crafty ways of satan and the demons I used to reason if Jehovah is all about perfect love? - Today, I'm agnostic. God just seems to me to be a very hard fella indeed, full of wrath and anger all the time. In truth, I think the bible is just a bunch of stories brought together and handed down as a control mechanism to keep the masses in order. I don't know what to believe any more, it doesn't really matter, life is good and it's for living. What do you want, a book lol?	3/29/2014 7:49 AM
1997	That sick feeling in my gut no matter how hard i wanted it to be the truth. I stepped back let time go by then viewed it as an outsider. I cringed as i drove past those on field service seeing how miserable they looked i know exactly how they felt. I tried so hard to do Jahs will but just felt so unhappy and depressed. I suffered real physical abuse and so did my children. But was ostracised as a single parent for "struggling to cope" with it on my own.	3/29/2014 12:58 AM
1998	To realize that there are so many problems with diases like depression, or borderline, etc. To see that many of them are sad and feel alone.	3/28/2014 7:20 PM
1999	Their conditional love.Encouraging no independently thinking & research.Not acceptable of other Christian churches/members/teaching.Frowning on higher education.Not even encouraging distance education which practically has no "bad associations".My own feeling - I once felt that the boys in the congregation were better than my own "unbelieving" son & how wrong I was!	3/28/2014 4:18 AM
2000	Youtube videos from ex jws and jehovahswitnessrecovery.org	3/28/2014 12:08 AM
2001	The YouTube ,jw surivy	3/27/2014 11:45 PM
2002	Logic, common sense and the behaviour of elders in the congregation.	3/27/2014 10:28 PM
2003	Reading a regular bible and attending Christian services where i received a different interpretation of verses	3/27/2014 9:43 PM
2004	Jesus is the channel between God ans man.	3/27/2014 8:41 PM
2005	none of the above sukka	3/27/2014 4:11 PM
2006	child sexual abuse covered up in 2 states - shunning of teenagers - unloving elders - ridiculous teachings that were too embarrassing to share with others/preach	3/27/2014 2:44 PM
2007	Failed prophecies. Constant changes of teachings.	3/27/2014 12:50 PM
2008	As a mathematician, I used their data to calculate 539 BCE backwards. It took me to 597 not 607 BCE. That meant 1914 was also wrong. Much research and questions to the Local Branch office led to my demotion and false accusation. Am now "inactive" but not yet disassociated.	3/27/2014 11:33 AM
2009	Highschool brought a few "worldly" friends who helped open my eyes to the lies I was raised with	3/27/2014 5:20 AM
2010	Real life observation and examples of a genuine christian/human empathy presented by people from other christian churches, historical documents e.g. Declaration of facts	3/27/2014 3:36 AM
2011	My personal battle with the governing body members Theodore Jaracz, Daniel Sydlik, Samuel Herd, J.R Brown, David Sinclair, Robert Pevy, and all of the other governing body members who were still around during the late 1990's as well as circuit overseer George Black, district overseer Paul Moske, and a host of evil elders in the merrick congregation of Jamaica Queens New York. The corruption by all of the above and other's not named is what caused me to realize that the watchtower society is the biggest and most dangerous fraud on the planet. Also the scholarly books by Raymond Franz, James Penton and others helped me to awaken to the real truth about the watchtower and its fraud.	3/27/2014 2:48 AM
2012	seeing the world closer	3/27/2014 1:27 AM
2013	Changed teachings, "doctrine over person", bad behaviors among witnesses.	3/27/2014 1:20 AM
2014	when they dissed me and called me an aposate even though I am menyally ill, they read my diary and accused me of teaching things found in it as the truth which is why I called the diary letters i never sent.	3/27/2014 12:37 AM
015	The shunning policies and the number of Jehovah's Witnesses who suffer from psychological disorders.	3/26/2014 8:05 PM
2016	The hypocrisy of this being a LOVING organization. It is the most prejudiced, hateful organization I have seen.	3/26/2014 7:57 PM

	•	
2017	Researching the true history about the organization. Reading the bible, studying history and listening to other educated biblical scholars.	3/26/2014 6:17 PM
2018	jw facts shocking stuff also Franz Crisis	3/26/2014 5:41 PM
2019	New Song Book and Overlapping Generations	3/26/2014 5:26 AM
2020	Science. There is just too much evidence that slams their beliefs.	3/26/2014 4:00 AM
2021	the generation changes starting in 1995	3/26/2014 3:08 AM
2022	Having enough education and courage to be skeptical and question everything presented to me, including the WT religion. Also websites like JWSurvey and JWFacts helped me by presenting factual information about the deceptions, lies and harm the WT is doing to their followers with their propaganda and false, insane beliefs.	3/26/2014 2:04 AM
2023	Crisis of conscience	3/25/2014 9:43 PM
2024	Their hypocrisy about things they condemn Christendom for, and their transitory moral code.	3/25/2014 9:31 PM
2025	Higher Education, History of the Bible, Evolution of Religion (new light), CHRISTOPHER HITCHENS.	3/25/2014 9:25 PM
2026	Seek the truth and the truth shall set you free I did not feel free as a Jehovah's Witnessso I came to the conclusion it was not the truth	3/25/2014 9:20 PM
2027	Information	3/25/2014 9:06 PM
2028	Ray Franz Book, forum, website	3/25/2014 9:04 PM
2029	I was a fanatical jw's kid. My childhood in the cult was a hell. I escaped right when I could at the age of 15 and I was never baptized.	3/25/2014 9:03 PM
2030	Finding the courage to consider questions that are forbidden to Jehovah's Witnesses.	3/25/2014 8:37 PM
2031	607 BC, the bible - you see, I actually started to read it and realised that only a complete and utter buffoon would allow themselves to believe in that buffoonery.	3/25/2014 8:18 PM
2032	Crisis of Conscience by Raymond Franz. The reading about religion history like History of Paradise by Jean Delumeau.	3/25/2014 6:50 PM
2033	Being gay. And seeing how my mom was treated after being did fellowshipped.	3/25/2014 5:44 PM
2034	Joing an online women's group (Women Awake) and reading Ray Franz'sCrisis of Conscience at the group's recommendation.	3/25/2014 4:33 PM
2035	I think for myself	3/25/2014 4:12 PM
2036	Understanding the 607 b.c. date. When I got married, the intrusion into my personal life was horrible. The bedroom laws.	3/25/2014 4:00 PM
2037	I know some of the leaders personally and know that they do not really believe the foolishness they preach.	3/25/2014 3:57 PM
2038	Research on the internet, Crisis of Conscience, Combatting Cult Mind Control	3/25/2014 2:45 PM
2039	you tube facebook support groups reading ray franz book	3/25/2014 2:41 PM
2040	Marital abuse and denial of a divorce without death or adultery.	3/25/2014 2:33 PM
2041	Old literature and policies and failed prophecy. Cruel treatment of cong members	3/25/2014 2:11 PM
2042	The miserable and stressed lifestyle imposed on it's members. The teachings are irrelevant to me, If the members are happy people then I wouldn't want to interfere with that. They are not and are afraid to say so and I know this from my own experience.	3/25/2014 1:10 PM
2043	Seeing the amount of mentally unstable members	3/25/2014 12:48 PM
2044	607 bce	3/25/2014 12:44 PM
2045	Tony Dushane's book "confessions of a jesus jerk". i recognized myself	3/25/2014 12:32 PM
2046	getting an education, learning to critically analyse and think for myself.	3/25/2014 11:47 AM
2047	The lack of love by elders when i was sick in 2011 The inconsitancy of teachings Too much changes	3/25/2014 10:50 AM
2048	Un scandal, Christian not being our mediator, free Mason roots	3/25/2014 10:49 AM
2049	Being shunned by my family and friends, visiting forums and llistening to other opinions and thoughts	3/25/2014 10:43 AM
2050	Their one witness paedophile policy - I didn't feel I could continue after that. Their blood transfusion policy	3/25/2014 10:19 AM

2051	Internet	3/25/2014 9:27 AM
2052	neglect, no shepherding, abuse, etc	3/25/2014 8:55 AM
2053	The internet and poor retention polices for its members.	3/25/2014 4:26 AM
2054	Finding out the truth about 1914. Reading Ray Franz' books and listening to lectures on biology, religion and evolution by people like Christopher Hitchens, Richard Dawkins and Sam Harris.	3/24/2014 11:00 PM
2055	John 14:6 Jesus tells us he is the way,the truth and the light. Also research done in library encyclopedias about 607bce started my doubts.	3/24/2014 3:26 PM
2056	To live my life in the here and now. I am the happiest I've ever been. The constant judging on others when many of those conducts are totally normal in human nature. I don't believe in god anymore	3/24/2014 1:34 PM
2057	I read Raymond Franz two books. I am listening some nice videos courses, from teaching company. First the spiritual brain. second Jesus and the gospel. and some other videos and books I can give all the information maybe an other e-mail. one think I can say for my self I don't have any emotional complexities after I slowly left j.w	3/23/2014 11:13 PM
2058	watching clips on youtube by former witnesses and websites that have been created by former witnesses	3/23/2014 10:14 PM
2059	Crisis of conscience by r Franz	3/23/2014 10:49 AM
2060	The elders repeatedly lied and tricked me when I was trying to return after a period of inactivity - They tried to fool me into attending a judicial committee, but I knew what it was and agreed to it. They promised me a study because I was weak then later refused. While being under restrictions, I was invited out in service by the Service Overseer; he was part of my committee. The next day I was physically dragged around the hall to the front near the platform by the Presiding Overseer chastising me for being out in service the previous day. yelling "You need to cool it, COOL IT!" - this was all in front of the congregation right before the CO's Sunday talk. I could write a whole book on this, but it goes to show SOME of how I was improperly handled. After this I faded some more and checked out some websites. When I found out the WT had joined the UN, I was very angry and completely done with them.	3/23/2014 9:35 AM
2061	Boredom	3/23/2014 2:21 AM
2062	holy spirit	3/22/2014 9:05 PM
2063	The hypocrites, the sexual abuse that is concealed, the sex offenders that are allowed in and not exposed. The fact that shunning is not love. There are far too many reasons for my awakening.	3/22/2014 6:08 PM
2064	It was accepting myself and accepting my sexuality that helped me to get rid of old-fashioned moral codes. Likewise, good friends and psychotherapy helped me to overcome the damage I have suffered under the organization.	3/22/2014 3:10 PM
2065	the testimony of those who left. and the information that exposes .	3/22/2014 7:48 AM
2066	The hypocrisy of the elders first opened my eyes and "awoke" me.	3/22/2014 7:37 AM
2067	How prejudiced they are against people who are outside of their religion. I thought about it a lot and came to realize that it IS prejudice and that it is wrong.	3/22/2014 7:18 AM
2068	Web sites like this one with an open discussion/ opinion area	3/22/2014 5:49 AM
2069	Science	3/22/2014 2:37 AM
2070	Time away from my family, independent thought and logic, really seeing from an outside perspective how warped some of the teachings are especially involving rape, abuse	3/21/2014 11:05 PM
2071	My father was an elder and was disfellowshipped after he developed a drug addiction. The pressure to agree with all of the witnesses teachings fell away and I was able to search for answers for myself.	3/21/2014 10:32 PM
2072	'New light' and child abuse cases.	3/21/2014 10:18 PM
2073	I have not, i need some help. xelas@live.com	3/21/2014 5:21 PM
2074	I could no longer " endure" my intolerable marriage. The witness teachings failed to give me peace. It was a panic- stricken miserable life. I left not knowing they were not gods people, only knowing that I'd rather live one day in peace of mind then an eternity of insanity.	3/21/2014 1:04 PM
2075	When I realized that this whole "system of things" is basically just a battle between god and satan over who could get the most followers. When I realized that they are just two irreconcilable hot heads (see the book of Job) who are using us as mere pawns in their chess game. When I realized that everything in the Old Testament reflects just what you'd expect ancient goat herders to view their world as without the need to postulate anything divine. When I realized that Jesus condoned slavery. He could have just said, "Don't own people", but instead opted to instruct his followers on how to go about beating them I could go on, but that was the start of it. Basically, I started actually reading the bible, instead of just limiting my reading to the "no. 2 talk", a.k.a. "distilled" portions of it. That's what woke me up.	3/21/2014 12:50 PM

2076	Members Who Have Self-Rightious Attitude.	3/21/2014 5:55 AM
2077	Common Sense. Witnessing things going on around me.	3/21/2014 5:33 AM
2078	internet and research	3/21/2014 1:22 AM
2079	Unbiased research apart from the biased information from the WT Society.	3/21/2014 1:20 AM
2080	Simply reading the Bible. As I read through the New Testament, I began to see that the focus the early Christians had was nowhere near the focus we have today. I continued to dwell on these thoughts for a while until I started digging deeper. I came to learn that many other Witnesses feel the exact same way that I do about the exact same issues. There is clearly a disconnect between Watchtower teachings and the Scriptures.	3/20/2014 10:20 PM
2081	607GT "gentile times reconsidered" by carl olof jonsson	3/20/2014 8:49 PM
2082	Studying the history of science and religion	3/20/2014 5:55 PM
2083	Things were not making sense. The internet opened my eyes to what was really going on.	3/20/2014 1:52 PM
2084	Internet, and my own thoughts. God, if there is one, would not ask me to preach, praise & attend a Kingdom Hall 3 days a week. Enough is enough!	3/20/2014 5:16 AM
2085	Treatment of gay child	3/20/2014 4:06 AM
2086	Seeing child abuse first hand and the congregation doing nothing about it.	3/20/2014 1:25 AM
2087	The Bible itself, just reading it was enough after all these years.	3/20/2014 12:09 AM
2088	The weight of rules about trivial matters, unwritten rules, and guilt by association.	3/20/2014 12:05 AM
2089	Studying the Bible alone, on the deity of Christ. Reading Ray Franz. WTLIB and Internet research.	3/19/2014 11:33 PM
2090	All the proofs that the so called "apostates" post on internet. Real and tangible truths, not words.	3/19/2014 11:28 PM
2091	Paul's gospel of revelation detailed in Galatians and Romans written decades before the jewish book of revelation regarding the risen resurrected Jesus Christ.	3/19/2014 10:25 PM
2092	My own doubt, confusion, and disgust at meetings and assemblies. And eventually apostate forums.	3/19/2014 7:48 PM
2093	Not attending meetings so I was then able to think about things from a different perspective.	3/19/2014 7:28 PM
2094	Some things I believe still, a lot, I don't. Either way, after being exposed to JW teachings for the first 30 years of my life, I will forever have to filter new ideas through that veil.	3/19/2014 7:14 PM
2095	FALSE PROPHECIES 1914 and many more	3/19/2014 4:20 PM
2096	critical thinking	3/19/2014 3:51 PM
2097	The real truth about the Biblewithout the aid of Watchtower publications and books and testimonies from former Jehovah's Witnesses.	3/19/2014 8:30 AM
2098	watching the news. Being friends with worldy people	3/19/2014 4:28 AM
2099	Logical reasoning	3/19/2014 4:23 AM
2100	Love and curiousity	3/19/2014 3:07 AM
2101	My brain	3/19/2014 12:20 AM
2102	Research and common sense.	3/18/2014 11:34 PM
2103	It is unacceptable that the Society are allowed to keep quiet of any Pedophiles in a Congregation. It is unacceptable that despite the millions upon millions of pounds the organisation has, there are countless J.W's that live in serious poverty while the members of the G.B live a very pleasant life style. It is unacceptable that this organisation can destroy families because one member no longer believes.	3/18/2014 9:25 PM
2104	When they came out with the new light and started researching their thinking in regards to other teachings that was published as truth.	3/18/2014 7:43 PM
2105	Pedophile scandals.	3/18/2014 2:33 AM
2106	Reading the bible,praying for help and actually thinking instead of just following.	3/17/2014 11:20 PM

2107	LIFEthe unmistakable truth of the unseen order all around us in everything. And as i stand before that, knowingly, i accept that I DO NOT have all the answers. NO single or organized body of human beings can. each of our paths to enlightenment is personal. Completely personal and no human is without the ability to be ever growing in wealth of the being and wealth of the living active body of love. but we are also able to activate hate and negativity and uglinessand it is these characters that are activated so easily. its taken us centuries to get this far and look at what we have achievedbut look at what skill we have achieved in our brutality and ugliness twards one another, radiating out over so many beingsand it is reflected in all we touch and destroythe very order of life and existence has been trying to tell us this and continually so. destructive energy it is not bias to color race or belief, neither is the constructive body of lovewe see these both everywhere all over the world. There is no org or kingdom of man that doesnt eventually crumble that IS the course of time and change. its inevitable. There is no single truth. It is this that i came to see and understand at a very very early age. It took me awhile to really trust this. but when i finally did. I finally understood what it ment to live. to truly love life and inspire all parts of my life to exchange love and joy. to all and with all, creating and uncreating at the same time. only with a desire to grow and become.	3/17/2014 9:07 PM
2108	Compared what they said with what happened. You have to love an organization that calls itself 'the truth' yet can't figure out what the truth is. I always thought the truth was an absolute, not a variable. The JW's remind me of thenCatholic Church. Pretty well a bunch of liars. A cult with a thin veneer of normalcy covering it over.	3/17/2014 5:44 PM
2109	After my brother was inactive for years and he was disassociated/disfellowshipped without his knowledge the week before his wedding. My Mom was told she could no longer attend his wedding. Very disturbing to his new wife and later on turned into a failed marriage due to the shunning by my Mom. She believes she is doing what's right but having children myself I know I will never not support them so I just cannot support this practice.	3/17/2014 5:26 PM
2110	Internet	3/17/2014 5:09 PM
2111	started conducting a bible study on blood issue and did the maths on what isn't and is acceptable and things like white blood cells that make up a fraction of the blood are not acceptable but other fractions that are larger quantity being acceptable made no sense doubted that faithful slave was discreet thank goodness that wikipedia mentioned ray franz crisis of conscience set me free mentally his next book left me underwhelmed I'm now agnostic christian which is a shame as witnesses love to say well you didn't find anything better did you!	3/17/2014 3:20 PM
2112	i no longer feel that there is only one way to relate to god. and we as humans cannot say that our way of thinking is the only right way	3/17/2014 3:06 PM
2113	Internet	3/17/2014 11:49 AM
2114	Constantly preaching to the flick that this world is wicked and awful gets old. I love life! And my out look if it started me on a path of looking at the rest of its teachings.	3/17/2014 6:58 AM
2115	Their rules interfering with my relationships	3/17/2014 5:13 AM
2116	The Society claims to be "God's spirit-directed organization"; yet a careful examination of the facts gives the lie to this claim. For instance, I was born into the organization in the spring of 1980 (Yes, THAT "spring of 1980.), just as the storm was breaking loose at headquarters, Brooklyn. Perhaps the timing of these events is why I take such a personal interest therein, but the fact that well over 200 members of the headquarters staff and other members of the units of the Greater New York congregation were disfellowshipped from the Society simply for reading the Bible (admittedly in small private groups, like the early church) and coming to honestly and sincerely believe what they read, and Ray Franz being forced to resign from the Governing Body for seeking to apply Bible principles to their decisions demands an explanation in an organization claiming to be directed of the holy spirit, the very same Spirit, by the way, which directed the writers of the Bible. The announcement of Franz's resignation from the Governing Body effective May 22, 1980, appearing in "Our Kingdom Service" as of August 1980, the same issue which contains the Society's "Branch Letter" announcing the mass disfellowshippings in Greater New York can not be taken as coincidental. The inference given by the Society is that Ray Franz was disfellowshipped in the spring of 1980, more than a year and a half before he actually was disfellowshipped, December 31, 1981, as a result of the change in the disassociation teaching. If it is true that 'sunshine is the best disinfectant', then surely the Society needs to cast the sunshine of frankness and openness upon these events. As Franz himself acknowledged the '70's did see a measure of sunshine coming into the organization, and he contributed to such; yet, the majority of the Governing Body, led by his own uncle, Freddie, who himself made the Scriptural case against the central Governing Body, could not abide such a liberal state of affairs. So at the end of the decade they maneuvered matters so	3/17/2014 4:43 AM
2117	first watching the news about abuse within from elders, then web search, finding past setting dates then finding the	3/17/2014 2:09 AM

2118	Witnessing first hand meting out of "justice" by other menthat's all they are, just men who love having authority granted to them	3/16/2014 10:31 PM
2119	Blood, shunning	3/16/2014 8:50 PM
2120	unique teachings of the JWs	3/16/2014 6:28 PM
2121	Realizing how it damaged me, cause myself and others I know to become suicidal, how it alienates and demonizes people who no longer worship, or even 'worldly family, how it f*cked up my mind and my child's mind when I taught my child the lies they indoctrinated in me once I came in under pressure, family alienation and 'love-bombing'. How a new convert friend of mine racks himself with guilt over using his talents, how everyone is told what you are doing is 'not good enough, do more do more! Also, how the elders lied, emotionally scarred me, protected my wicked ex-stepfather who molested and beat me, for the horrid sublimnal pictures in the literature, for depriving those under care of the truth, for the gossip and field service car group bullying, for causing division in my marriage, for keeping mu husband and I from having the wedding ceremony we wanted because, oh no, it's wrong to have a second ceremony. For being sanctimonious hypocritical pricks attempting to stand in the place of the Creator, for the tolerance of the bullying in the favored children and adult in congregations, for holding fast to the lies they do, for my mom being told she could not get a divorce, for my mothers mental breakdowns and suicide attempts when she realized the hurt they caused with the 2 or more rule when it came to my sexual abuse and her husbands constant cheating on her, for the paranoia and panic they instill early on, for denying or ridiculing those who would or do partake of the emblems, for being hypocrites about the no blood option, for the women/men who didn;t have babies because of their lies, for the reason being a surrogate mom or getting artificially inseminated will get you shunned, for holding my disillusioned loved ones hostage with their teachings and shunning laws, for the concentration camp scandals of othe past and those to come, for telling women theor babies will not be resurrected or arent in heaven or whatever a person may choose to believe to cope with grief, for beth sarim, for the silent lams, for a	3/16/2014 6:04 PM
2122	History of the Jehovah's Witnesses.	3/16/2014 2:06 PM
2123	Generation teaching, flip flop teachings	3/16/2014 10:22 AM
2124	Higher education	3/16/2014 1:58 AM
2125	During one Sunday meeting, my "awakening" happened. I had an "alarm" go off in my head and after that, I just started doing research. Tons and tons of research. It was a combination of things that helped me to find out the real truth.	3/16/2014 12:21 AM
2126	God Himself spoke to me and I began to search for the truth and the truth set me free. I found the love of Jesus, Grace love hope. Which as a JW I only knew fear. I hate how they always out God in a box. Saying hearings are not for us today. This is so untrue.	3/16/2014 12:15 AM
2127	Treatment of LBGT friends, it made me realize they do not have love.	3/15/2014 7:35 PM
2128	Internet helped me to understand what we were experiencing in our local congregation.	3/15/2014 5:34 PM
2129	My daughter committed suicide because of the shunning practices of this cult.	3/15/2014 5:11 PM
2130	Personal research on the Internet.	3/15/2014 3:57 PM
2131	Critical thinking skills and scientific knowledge. I realized the Bible cannot be literally true.	3/15/2014 3:43 PM
2132	Disfellowshipping, hands-down. How the expectations for an appropriate spiritual family will LITERALLY tear everyone else in your life apart. How any 'false' viewpoint you might have cannot be shared or else you will suffer extreme consequence. The lack of trust in the congregation members.	3/15/2014 2:55 AM
2133	Being ill with depression. Not being mind controlled by WT literature. Able to read and cross study various bibles translations on their own merit.	3/15/2014 2:26 AM
2134	Jesus Christ rescued me and helped me see I was worshipping an organisation	3/15/2014 1:16 AM
2135	I was always told that the jw bible was the same as all other bibles, so I started "awakening " after reading well known verses from the kj bible such asJohn 1.1	3/15/2014 12:27 AM
2136	The Bible, CARM, JWfiles, Ron Rhode's book "Reasoning with the Jehovah's Witnesses", CoC.	3/14/2014 8:14 PM
2137	the false doctrine, Jesus created all thing, 1914, GB god's only visible organization, disfellowshipping etc.	3/14/2014 7:38 PM
2138	your blog!	3/14/2014 8:01 AM

		I
2139	study watchtower July lessons 2013	3/14/2014 4:48 AM
2140	ray franz	3/14/2014 1:47 AM
2141	Factsrecieving treatment for PTSD	3/14/2014 1:25 AM
2142	Knowing people who had been raped/molested by elders and how much they suffered as a result. Also, studying the "Revelation Climax" book for the third time and finding discrepancies and faulty reasoning.	3/14/2014 12:10 AM
2143	Things just didn't add up doctrine wise. Eventually I got up the courage to research online. Jwfacts and Jwsurvey. Excellent websites.	3/13/2014 10:08 PM
2144	My own realization that it would take an evil God to toy with humans by allowing Satan to exist for millenia and not intervene.	3/13/2014 7:18 PM
2145	Science	3/13/2014 6:47 PM
2146	the beatings 1976 scattering of rats off a sinking ship the destruction of my family of 7 the 40 yr. shunning after I left. the scars on my wrists the internet a woodworking mentor	3/13/2014 3:04 PM
2147	1- they protect those you practise pedophilia JUST because the congregation have to be seen as 'clean' for the people around. 2- falls prophecies 3- the excommunication 4- being part of ONU, OSCE etc 5- bad teaching	3/13/2014 11:59 AM
2148	Internet research	3/13/2014 3:45 AM
2149	the issue of 1914 not a valid date in prophecy	3/12/2014 8:26 PM
2150	Any religious organization that bases their beliefs on the bible is silly to me as the bible is just an ancient book full of tall tales and exaggerated stories, written by men with an agenda and then re-written by men with another agenda.	3/12/2014 7:09 PM
2151	If Jesus returned in 1914, why do JW do memorial? Coz, he said do this till I return. The insult to God, saying new light, then 10 years later, it's old light. If God changes his mind like humans do, then I must be a god too. From Matthew to Rev, Jesus followers are refared to as Wittnesses of Jesus. Not JW. Jesus, dicsiples never went to conventions and assemblies. Watchtower is not a spiritual antity, it is a bussiness. Why copywrite material which you are supposed to give freely anyway. Something fishy. False profets. I can go on forever	3/12/2014 11:58 AM
2152	Doing research. Watchtower is a printing press. Its only a money making organization just like every other religion.  Plus it does absolutely nothing for its followers. I have seen lots of elderly person die with no insurance or help in pain.  Watchtower did nothing to help or comfort the person or family.	3/11/2014 11:54 PM
2153	studying theological history.	3/11/2014 10:37 PM
2154	While they do teach a few Bible truths, as do all churches, they have their own spin on things which are not in any way Biblical.	3/11/2014 9:15 PM
2155	treatment of phedophiles	3/11/2014 1:42 PM
2156	Looking into early watchtower history, Russel's associates and some of his original ideas such as the importance of the pyramid. Also realizing the degree to which they are unwilling to be reasonable when dealing with valid atheist arguments. I consider myself a deist. I believe in evolution.	3/11/2014 11:11 AM
2157	Being taught what the Bible really says, and then finding it out for myself.	3/11/2014 8:08 AM
2158	their multiple failed prophecies, shunning policies and 2 witness rule in child abuse cases.	3/11/2014 7:26 AM
2159	Internet	3/11/2014 3:29 AM
2160	As an avid student of the bible I found too many discrepencies and went on line to "outside" sources to find information and well found what I needed to know *wink*.	3/11/2014 2:48 AM
2161	An encounter with the real Jesus.	3/10/2014 7:36 PM
2162	When I faced the reality that I was not willing to submit to a celibate lifestyle in order to be reinstated, I became more open to the possibility that not only were JW policies harmful, but that I had no desire to worship a god who would create me with a biological need for sex and then deprive me of sex.	3/10/2014 6:19 AM
2163	Twisted bible teachings. One minutes elders use a scripture to back up their opinionlaterto prove another point it is used to support a different opinion. Never enough for them. Blind faith. Families are cut off from one another.	3/10/2014 1:47 AM
2164	Not sure.	3/9/2014 11:14 PM

2165	Deuteronomy 18:20-22 shows clearly that the WT Governing Body is a false prophet that has made TOO MANY false predictions of Armaggedon. Also, it has made their own translation of the bible all shamelessly twisted to acommodate their doctrines. And so many unjustifiable doctrinal changes that I believe that if C.T. Russell was resurrected he would be summarily disfellowshipped. Is almost imposible to find old WT literature because they have to hide it for things, for instance, like Rutherford's Beth Sarim and 1925 prophecy. I have the chance to read a lot of that kind of books, even Russell's books when I became a witness in Cuba, because the communist government was antireligious and atheist. They wold not allow religious literature enter in Cuba, so old witnesses would share their old (very old) books but in fact I found them very disturbing and like belonging to a completely different religion. At the time, I decided not to think to much about it. By the way, I started to associate with the JW's on 1968 and get baptized in 1970, so, I have to suffer and also my wife the horrible dissapointment of "paradise in 1975" That was a shock for me. In 1980 I came from Cuba and am now an american citizen. There was not internet yet but the Kingdom Hall had a huge amount of old books. The presiding overseer and I became friends and he would let me take home some books and they shook my faith even more. On time I found the meetings extremely boring and I use the excuse of anxiety to stop going to the assemblies because it was too much for me. On 2013 I did something real bad. I arrange a date that would probably become adulterous but my heard me on the phone and she was more worried for my spiritual well being that for herself, I felt very ashamed because she is a very good wife and woman. I had to face the dreaded Judicial Committee and I was repentant and even confessed that I have been watching pornography in internet but they didn't try to help me, they humiliated me asking questions about the content of the porn th	3/9/2014 8:03 PM
	sites and at last! I could knew what is often called The Truth about The Truth. I, secretly accepted the REAL Jesus, not the Jesus (false) of the WTBT. I am happy, in fact VERY happy as a born again christian. I can not tell because I would be shunned again and I want to help my wife and children. It will be very difficult because my wife gets extremely upset and agitated when I try to make her think of something that contradicts the theology of the WT or that she thinks is criticizing the Governing Body. I pray for her and hope against hope that one day they will make a miscalculation in one of their so called "new light" that will make her and other JW's to start being critical and know to think by themselves. i a	
2166	It's a slow process of self-acceptance and meeting people wioth views on the matter.	3/9/2014 10:49 AM
2167	The bitter fights between the Kingdom Hall elders, one elder has the ability to sway the entire body even if it's the wrong direction. Elders don't show the love to Jesus little Sheep, when did we lose that?	3/9/2014 10:26 AM
2168	Failed 1975 prophecy.	3/9/2014 6:09 AM
2169	Zeitgeist film series, exjw reddit, disinterested throughout my life, never really "wanted" to go	3/8/2014 10:23 PM
2170	I NEVER believed in the teachings. I had my OWN thoughts as young as 4. I could not be brainwashed.	3/8/2014 8:41 AM
2171	Seeing how the "loving" brotherhood deals with people socially even if they are not disfellowshiped or reproved. The overtly aggressive stance some witnesses take based on little to no information on situations shows true colours of most people.	3/8/2014 6:24 AM
2172	research	3/8/2014 3:13 AM
2173	Turning 30, taking a good look at my local congregation.	3/8/2014 2:55 AM
2174	JWfacts.com JWN forum	3/8/2014 2:55 AM
2175	After my wife left me and I was disfellowshipped for messing around with her before we were married over 5 years ago	3/7/2014 11:45 PM
2176	The hypocrisy from the elders in my family and the ones I've worked with. The 2010 generation change.	3/7/2014 9:57 PM
2177	My gut, and the internet	3/7/2014 3:40 PM
2178	I'll state only one reason out thousands to keep from blowing up in bottled up anger. For me, it was not just reading the bible, but studying it verse for verse. Faith, I realized, isn't what it's said to be in Hebrews 11, faith is the reading of the bible in its entirety and still believing in god.	3/7/2014 10:57 AM
2179	607eaa	3/6/2014 10:23 PM
2180	The threat, given by my father-in-law, and backed up by my father, that if I didn't adhere to WT teachings, I would be cast off by family, and the organisation.	3/6/2014 4:26 PM
2181	1914 The omerta	3/6/2014 9:17 AM

2182	I never FULLY took the programming I always had doubts based on contridictions between what the Bible says and what the WTBTS says along with what my own conscience in good faith tells me, as well as the hypocritical and judgemental behavior of many JW's with the full faith and backing of the GB for such behavior-(though in many cases likely just out of individual short-sightedness, ignorance or imperfection; so I am not judging anyone individually here, just saying.)	3/6/2014 7:41 AM
2183	I started noticing that different congregations had different rules, even among different families. To me a religion should be black and white across the board. As I got older I was able to start thinking for myself, and started to allow logic to sink in, rather than my trainings as a human parrot. Also, once I understood that being a homosexual was not a choice, from a scientific / biological stand point I couldn't understand how a creator would damn one of his beloved creators for something they had no control over. It would be like shunning a child with any genetic disorder.	3/6/2014 6:56 AM
2184	UN Debacle, the blood changes and 1995 generation flip flop	3/6/2014 4:22 AM
2185	The use of blood in modern medicine and the fact that a chemical engineer and a trashman were assigned to my husband and I for marriage counseling when there 6 to 8 year degrees to counsel in the manner that would actually be helpful as opposed to the quiver full of scriptures that were aimed at my head.	3/6/2014 12:57 AM
2186	The hypocrisy and " fake" love of the organization. Seeing is believing!	3/6/2014 12:50 AM
2187	knowledge about bible, language and science	3/5/2014 8:47 PM
2188	They taught the people the sentence from Jesus: The truth will free you!!! And it free's me! I am free know and I belive in Jesus and Love. JW's are a greedy for power sect. God is an unconditional Lover	3/5/2014 7:54 PM
2189	The fact that the WTG is owning shares of a company that's producing weapons! And the shunning policy.	3/5/2014 6:58 PM
2190	reason and research	3/5/2014 5:13 PM
2191	Comparing the NWT bible to the King James Bible	3/5/2014 4:38 PM
2192	The internet but that was after I left. I left because of the treatment I was getting and I was skeptical of some of the silly beliefs and knew something wasn't quite right and that the JW teachings didnt quite line up with bible teaching yet I considered it to be the most true religion. I actually missed a month of meetings because of work and was planning on attending the sunday meeting when the elders came calling but I tried to run and hide because I didnt want the stress of talking with them and them grilling me but they saw me run. I didnt talk to them when they called out to me and I was embarassed so I didnt attend the meeting the next day and was too timid to have them counsel me. Right away the rumors started circulating that I was an apostate and I saw witnesses that gave me the cold shoulder so it all went downhill from there. I actually attended several meetings since but just dont want to get back into it. I am happily married now to a childhood non JW friend of our family.	3/5/2014 2:24 PM
2193	My son nearly died; at 12 hours old. The blood issue suddenly was a ridiculous rule to me. 5 months later, my brother was killed in a car crash. Elders' families whispered be wouldn't have a resurrection because he was of the age of consent but wasn't baptized.	3/5/2014 12:28 PM
2194	Crisis of conscience and all the dealings I had with the elders and their lies and double standards	3/5/2014 10:56 AM
2195	New teachings if a generation Child molester in my congregation JW view on blood	3/5/2014 8:08 AM
2196	1.Using Critical thinking. 2.Doing research outside of watchtower printed material and comparing it to what the watchtower has printed throughout it's many years of existence.	3/5/2014 12:06 AM
2197	Blood policy 1914 Handling of child molestation Disfellowshipping and shunning for disagreeing with certain teachings	3/4/2014 11:10 PM
2198	Lack of love among people; changing 1914 profecy as if it was no big deal!	3/4/2014 10:59 PM
2199	Using the skeptical critical augments against other religions on the jw/wt doctrines. Recognizing shoddy reasoning when criticizing evolutionary science or secular philosophies. Recognizing increasing authoritarian policies within the congregation.	3/4/2014 11:09 AM
2200	Reading the bible in context not just little snips of proof texts and reading other translations. Also talking with others who have the same concerns as myself be it friends or people on the internet.	3/4/2014 4:33 AM
2201	First finding out the basis of 1914	3/4/2014 2:47 AM
2202	not being allowed to ask questions	3/3/2014 8:28 PM
2203	How corrupt the organization is and disgusting the GB is.	3/3/2014 1:41 PM
2204	FACTS	3/3/2014 8:51 AM
2205	Life long eye witness to wrongs originating from the Society. Verified by research and testimonies on the internet.	3/3/2014 8:30 AM

2206	The bible is a cobbled together book, mostly by the early Catholic Church. It is only a tool to control people. Whatever historical truths that it contains, is overshadowed by its outdated ethics and moral code. I look at anyone using the bible as way to frame their argument as idiocy. As if someone quoting Star Wars as a way to frame their argument for their belief. Its fiction.	3/3/2014 4:31 AM
2207	Thinking for myself and not listening to their brain washing tactics.	3/3/2014 4:07 AM
2208	Seeing their double standards in many ways - experiencing first hand the unjust treatment of some brothers and most of all their shady History and efforts to cover it up.	3/3/2014 12:47 AM
2209	Depocke and physics	3/2/2014 5:59 PM
2210	JWfacts, Jw.net, my own research & study of the bible	3/2/2014 3:09 PM
2211	The conduct go the governing body!	3/2/2014 9:08 AM
2212	Two witness rule regarding child molestation.	3/2/2014 8:20 AM
2213	being honest with yourselflooking at ones own self and religion before pointing the fingers at othersbeing objective and taking the blinkers off.	3/2/2014 7:12 AM
2214	Personal experiences, study of the Bible and other Christian organizations, researching the Watchtower and the world in general from critical analysis and alternative media, researching occult information and world history from a conspiratorial viewpoint, in terms of political and religious manipulation and tactics through history.	3/2/2014 5:06 AM
2215	The way women are treated. I had an experience, many in fact, but one in particular which left me with no redress at all because of my sex. I KNOW I am more capable than I was given credit for and other women were giver credit for. Ray Franz and a video on You Tube of the two Irish elders who went to America to look for justice (May and Merriman).	3/2/2014 2:02 AM
2216	Double standards within the congregation and elders who supposedly have Holy Spirit and are directed from God.	3/2/2014 1:40 AM
2217	internet ray franz, doc bob, rick fearon	3/1/2014 11:50 PM
2218	Overlapping groups nonsense. Just a made up doctrine.	3/1/2014 9:40 PM
2219	My own experiences, and my desire to "let God be true" 'even if it makes all men liars.' - Romans 3:3,4	3/1/2014 9:22 PM
2220	The Bibleno matter what translationis just a badly written Bookby a bunch of farmers	3/1/2014 4:54 PM
2221	I don't know if I've "awoken" I never had the same drive towards it that the other young people in my congregation did. Something always felt uncomfortable for me from the time I was young. I drifted away as soon as I left home, only after being pushed into baptism and marriage at 18.	3/1/2014 4:32 PM
2222	I had been in this "true" religion" since the age of 8, so there were many years of conditioning mind control exerted on me. I finally broke free at the age of 51 although I had been fading for 6 years. Since my wife and I started our fade we could clearly look at the Borg's historylooking through out our lives we clearly saw that NOTHING was directed by holy spirit. It was all delusional, wishful,thinking. The first thing I realizedding, ding ding!elders were not spirit appointed. This was evidenced by years of dealing with irrational,strange elders. The icing on the cake was my father in lawan elderwho died "beloved" by many, but was a serious NUT JOB and violent. I guess leaving it in jehovahs hands showed that it wasn't in his hands to begin with. Seems that gods holy spirit was either defectiveor NON EXISTENTIt left me with eyes wide open. After that, it was easy to connect the dots and see that NO ONE was directed by holy spiritnot even the Blubbering Body.	3/1/2014 1:56 PM
2223	I was disfellowship and they gave me (the judicial comittee) such a bad treatment that I felt as if they were the gestapo or the cuban Secret Police. I had to beg them and humiliate myself so that I would be reinstated. I did it only because I wanted my wife and children stop shunning me.	3/1/2014 1:43 PM
2224	The brazen insistence on blind obedience to human leaders etc.,etc.	3/1/2014 11:45 AM
2225	Personal experience inside the organization and Internet researching	3/1/2014 8:51 AM
2226	Recognizing that most of the teachings did not come from the Bible.	3/1/2014 6:43 AM
2227	Critical thinking	3/1/2014 3:06 AM

2228	I feel like in the middle - mentally I still can feel the breath of JW and GB on my back, physically I am not attending the meetings, do not preach To be honest I do not know what to think about since the change re blood fractions (can not see medical difference beetween whole blood and fraction if we compare with Bible's view on blood - We are made of 70-80% of water but it does not mean that if we separate the water from the body all other parts are not a human(??) It just do not make a sense; and then the light of discrete slave - it does not sound reasonably that all the years God thought differently whilst the world was right! (why God asked all JW to wait on GB decision re the fraction while so many of us knew "the truth" about the blood fraction far before GB announced - even I am not anointed (??) So many confusion about brighter lightWhy is so important to "clarify" new idea re Discreet Slave - why the teaching could not stay like before? what was wrong? (Hopfully you can read easily my english :-) Thank you	3/1/2014 1:42 AM
2229	self exploration and mixing with open minded people	3/1/2014 12:11 AM
2230	1. Jesus 2.Beth Serem 3.The Finished Mystery 4. Adding Jehovah 270 times to the Bible	2/28/2014 9:22 PM
2231	Reading	2/28/2014 8:59 PM
2232	Realizing "worldly" people are not wicked or used by satan. that the other 99% of the world cant be wrong about this religion Understanding how mind control works	2/28/2014 8:46 PM
2233	Proof of false chronology (such as the book The Gentile Times Reconsidered) and then Ray Franz's "Crisis of Conscience" and studies of Doug Mason	2/28/2014 3:57 PM
2234	The love and the happiness to my wife after I seperated from my first one, who was still a believing JW	2/28/2014 3:36 PM
2235	1st john 4:8 god is a god of love. a god of love doesn't turn his back on his creations	2/28/2014 5:35 AM
2236	I read up on the Bible itself, where it came from, who wrote it, when it was written, and realized for all we know it might as well be The Lord of the Rings	2/28/2014 5:01 AM
2237	Info on the internet, personal experience as an elder 9 years & MS 11 year	2/28/2014 3:31 AM
2238	Reading about how the brain works and about biases that we all have. I was too scared to look online so I did outside research at the library and then after I'd already made up my mind I looked online.	2/28/2014 2:42 AM
2239	False Armegeddon prophecies	2/27/2014 12:58 PM
2240	Websites	2/27/2014 7:35 AM
2241	Grandmother died a "non-believer". Told I would never see her again.	2/27/2014 5:15 AM
2242	too many instanc3es in which the holy spirit should have revealed to the brothers involved how to handle a situation and how to behave.	2/26/2014 4:50 PM
2243	the internet and instead of reading angry posts reading factual posts without emotion.	2/26/2014 4:50 PM
2244	god did not require me to attend meetings where members were cold, mean and indifferent because I was attending university.	2/26/2014 2:46 PM
2245	Having no friends within the org.	2/26/2014 10:15 AM
2246	Reading various versions of the bible and realizing that they were just another religion and everything they were preaching (against false prophets especially) was exactly what they were. Then all the years of hypocrisy and favoritism and emotional bullying started to make senseit was just another religion in a mound of soul-sucking faiths led by the evil that tears humanity apart. All organized religion should be abolished.	2/26/2014 8:58 AM
2247	The blatant hypocrisy. The cult-like control.	2/26/2014 8:36 AM
2248	Research done on the internet.	2/26/2014 5:00 AM
2249	Reading the Bible with a totally unbiased mind to better understand the teachings especially those presented by our Redeemer Jusus Christ.	2/26/2014 4:58 AM
2250	When I learned about the oneness of God that Jesus is God and when I received the holy ghost	2/26/2014 2:55 AM
2251	The lack of any sign of god being involved. It's clear only men run the watchtower society.	2/26/2014 12:56 AM

2252	Researching Charles Taze Russell and seeing his connection to Second Adventists (Millerites), also seeing where some of the Watchtower teachings came from. The numerous false predictions as to when the end will be. The 1914 date was not an original Watchtower teaching but was adopted by Russell in his teachings and was predicted to be the end of the world, Early watchtower writings show 1876 as the date when Jesus became King (this is a Second adventist teaching), The fact that Russell measured Pyramid in Egypt and use those measurements to affirm the 1914 date as the end of times. Watchtower later discarded that pyramid teaching but did not get rid of the date only change it as being the year when Jesus starting his rule. The awful things the watchtower religion wrote about blacks and other minorities I found quite offensive. Learning about Malawi situation. Overall the numerous lies being told by this religion and the fact that the watchtower heads have taken away the praise and glory from God and Jesus.	2/25/2014 10:17 PM
2253	The stories I heard from people who had left the society, the history of the organization and their false prophecies.	2/25/2014 5:33 PM
2254	Raymond Franz's book at first, then all the discussions I had with my friends who are in the same situation.	2/25/2014 5:29 PM
2255	A lot of hypocrisy, abuse, and general inaction by the elders when presented with an internal problem within the organization after I had spent six months "serving where the need is greater" led me to very deeply re-analyzing my beliefs until I could no longer justify them, or claim that it was undoubtedly the truth.	2/25/2014 5:24 PM
2256	So many things. But mainly the way Witnesses are. They're so fake and there's no real brotherly love amongst them; only heirarchy, hypocrisy, and competition.	2/25/2014 8:44 AM
2257	Adolescence	2/25/2014 2:40 AM
2258	healthy bible study with no church doctrine .	2/25/2014 12:31 AM
2259	Child RAPE	2/24/2014 9:51 PM
2260	personal observations, experiences, online research. even as a small child i knew they were a cult.	2/24/2014 5:05 PM
2261	Reading an article defending the date 607. It didn't even occur to me before that there was any issues with dating and so I started to research moreit was quite eye opening and scary!	2/24/2014 7:13 AM
2262	Interacting with others besides JW's	2/24/2014 6:15 AM
2263	Spending time outside the organization.	2/24/2014 6:08 AM
2264	Seeing that so much of it was extra-biblical, despite repeated claims that everything in the religion is scripturally backed. Also, evolution is true.	2/24/2014 5:28 AM
2265	The internet	2/24/2014 4:55 AM
2266	THE INTERNET! and my courage to look "outside" the box and widen my view without feeling that its wrong to question.	2/24/2014 3:58 AM
2267	You tube I realized that it was not just the cong I was in but it's wbts and shunning me from my 2 brother's my sister my mum my six nieces they have no right I just hope my family will see the real truth. God willing	2/23/2014 11:56 PM
2268	There is no such thing as belief, only wisdom gained through experience. The very first lie told in the bible was an evangelist (Satan). He told lies about God and Eve believed them. She had no knowledge, just a belief. A belief that eating from the tree would make her as God and live forever. Is this not the same lies being told in all religion today? Remember when doing the same thing and expecting different results is considered insanity.	2/23/2014 8:42 PM
2269	Crisis of conscience book	2/23/2014 8:06 PM
2270	Everything said from the stage or published in an article or actions of leadership, I wonder what Jesus would do if he were right there with me. I don't believe he'd go along with a lot of it.	2/23/2014 6:49 PM
2271	my son, a former Bethelite, living in China (serving where the need was "greater") began to question things, and subsequently helped me to think for myself.	2/23/2014 4:40 PM
2272	Time. The hold of the WTB&TS can be strong and deep. There are emotional issues to overcome (family etc.) and spiritual issues (false teachings). Often those who leave mix the two together. But they have to be dealt with separately and thoroughly to fully detach. This takes time.	2/23/2014 3:27 PM
2273	My experience with the elders. They shrugged off my questions and told me I shouldn't doubt the Faithful Slave's direction and that I in due time Jehovah would make things clear to us. But mostly, because when I went to them for support when I was drifting away, they chastised me, accused me of wrongdoing and said that Jehovah was "only ink on the page" of a Bible. I wanted comfort and direction (what they claim they are on the platform) but all I got was accusation of wrongdoing. They told me I had to come back and sit with 3 elders and specifically tell them what I had "been up to" while I was absent. I walked out of the Kingdom Hall and never went back. They sent my notice of disfellowshipping via certified mail, which I found quite humorous. I was glad, though, because it meant closure for me. Although I miss my friends dearly, I cannot and will not go back.	2/23/2014 2:43 PM

		I
2274	Time away from the org made me less afraid to question their teachings. Basically it needed to stop drinking the koolaid long enough to realize that I was being fed koolaid my whole life.	2/23/2014 4:55 AM
2275	My own inner voice	2/23/2014 2:43 AM
2276	The realisation that love must forgive anything. As a gay man, IF actually being gay was wrong, it should still be forgiven by the God who is love.	2/23/2014 12:33 AM
2277	their cruel actions towards DAed & DFed members. members that just days before they claimed to love and associate with, they then choose to shun and look upon with disgust even as the DFed one sits there crying in pain. it disgusts me how anyone could do this and claim themselves christians and then go on to blame the DFed ones for their own cruel actions.	2/22/2014 9:45 PM
2278	Learning to think critically, ask questions. Being a woman, I believe the Society's treatment of women is sexist.	2/22/2014 8:58 PM
2279	Allowing myself the freedom of thought & of genuinely experiencing my true feelings, impervious to judgement from myself or others. Education, esp: Intro Logic, pre-20th century history. Books like Sagan; Demon Haunted World, Pinker; Better Angels of our Nature, Dawkins; Greatest Show on Earth.	2/22/2014 8:54 PM
2280	The society's stance dishonest stance on evolution and the big bang theory	2/22/2014 8:08 PM
2281	Research into scholarly views on the Bible/bible history, studying evolutionary biology, mass psychology, other religions/philosophies, etc.	2/22/2014 7:56 PM
2282	I realized they fit every description of a controlling cult. I hated the way they discouraged association with non JW family members. The way they upheld my abusive husband and his affairs with other women.	2/22/2014 6:03 PM
2283	coming to terms with my sexuality and love of science	2/22/2014 4:38 PM
2284	Being verbally abused by my presiding overseer led me to start looking on line and I was shocked to see that my case was not isolated. I started reading the bible by itself and realized that a lot of what the WTBS teaches is man made. I still go for family.	2/22/2014 3:22 PM
2285	The fact that I wasted nearly 20 yrs of my life and ALL of my youth being married to an abusive "brother" who never received more than a slap on the wrist for his treatment of me. I endured years of severe depression and had trouble even leaving the house at times. THEN, I met a lovely "worldly" man and when I decided to finally leave my husband and go to be with my new love, I had suddenly "lost my mind". No, I finally found it.	2/22/2014 1:59 PM
2286	education!	2/22/2014 1:26 PM
2287	The hypocrisy that I experienced first hand over "the love among themselves." I was spiritually abused - it is a matter even of court record.	2/22/2014 1:14 PM
2288	Child abuse policies, or the new light on the generation	2/22/2014 10:01 AM
2289	The Internet	2/22/2014 9:50 AM
2290	Never been a believer in WT teachings, but your website and similar others and books such as Raymond Franz's CoC, have confirmed what I have always thought - that the Jehovah's Witness movement is nothing more than a corrupt publishing company and a damaging cult run by a succession of deluded and dangerous men (save for Mr Franz who, despite contributing to some of the damaging policies himself, at least had a conscience able to discern the difference between right and wrong and the courage to speak up). The WT exists solely to support the existence of the current 8 men at the top and their immediate families who have absolutely no skills, no qualifications, nothing whatsoever to support them at this stage of their lives. Without the WT, they would be completely destitute. Their sole motivation is therefore to ensure the survival of the cult for the remaining duration of their natural lives - beyond that, they couldn't care less.	2/22/2014 9:05 AM
2291	Critical thinking skills and science classes, and a desire for education that was opposed.	2/22/2014 8:58 AM
2292	The internet, Ray Franz's books, and my own personal experience.	2/22/2014 5:01 AM
2293	Many things.	2/22/2014 2:17 AM
2294	watching your videos and all the other anti watchtower videos on you tube and reading articles about the lies wt tells.	2/22/2014 1:07 AM
2295	Loving, honest, assertive, kind comments of those with an outside perspective. Taking all the time I needed to work through my cognitive dissonance. Seeing how unloving the JWs were. Burning out from a heavy yoke.	2/22/2014 12:26 AM
2296	Seeing the Movie, The Passion of The Christ."	2/21/2014 10:42 PM
2297	Elders lies, realising my friendship with jws was conditional	2/21/2014 9:54 PM
2298	Crisis of Conscience and exJW websites.	2/21/2014 9:37 PM
2230		

2300	JWFACTS.JWSURVY,JWN doing research on russel,trashford,nutty knor,and freaky franz.read Ray Franz expose.on theses charalatians.	2/21/2014 8:28 PM
2301	The historical inaccuracy of the date 607 BCE being the "destruction of Jerusalem" -stance on higher education - patriarchal organization (women not considered capable of teaching in the congregation)	2/21/2014 8:19 PM
2302	Research, false prophecies, exposure to different spiritual paths which are full of dogma.	2/21/2014 7:51 PM
2303	My own research. I just decided to do a background check and they majorly failed.	2/21/2014 7:32 PM
2304	New light is an excuse to change teachings	2/21/2014 7:02 PM
2305	As a child I was taught JW get to live in the paradise, everyone else dies because JW's are good and worldly people are bad. I was treated horribly by JW's because I came from a divided household, yet there were non JW's in my school (other Christians) who genuinely followed true Christian morals and were truly good people. I couldn't understand that bad people were going to live and good people die. I joined a Christian group end begun going to youth church behind my JW fathers back. I felt truly accepted at the church and met lots of good people. And the minister made me feel like it was normal as a teenager to sometimes want to do something bad (not made me feel ashamed and horrible like elders did) and helped me establish my own beliefs and morals. I found JW's particularly hypocritical even though hypocrisy is something they preach against. After reading the bible myself, I felt JW's picked and chose what they took literally and what was symbolic. Couldn't understand how they made such a big deal over birthdays because they are pagan, but yet weddings are ok (although the traditions of these are pagan too). JWs make you feel you have to work for god love (even though the bible says faith is all you need) how good a person you are is based on how many meetings you attend, how much ministry you do and how many family members are JW rather than the good you do for people. Families born and bred JW are automatically considered better and treated better than those who are from divided families, even though some of the pure bred JWs are not very nice people. Comparing is normal in the religion so as a result many constantly feel not good enough and like a bad person just because they want to go to a party or don't feel like spending 30 hours on the ministry a week.	2/21/2014 6:53 PM
2306	First, when I still believed they had "the truth", it was seeing the unscriptural actions of the Judicial Committee; then re- evaluating everything else I'd been taught to believe about the Organization.	2/21/2014 6:31 PM
2307	Laying in a hospital about to need a blood transfusion. I always told my wife is never accept blood. I had 4 ulcers in my stomach and I was internally bleeding. Sitting there thinking of what I should do, I remembered how hard it was for me to not have my father present. My father is not dead. He is a jw. So I thought about my son who was only 5 months old at the time. I couldn't leave him without a father. That's when I realized, what kind of religion CELEBRATES death for not taking blood, even if you're leaving a baby without a father, or a father without a son. After that I realized it was all just a bunch of lies and rules made by 8 dumbass men.	2/21/2014 6:22 PM
2308	Reading Barbara Anderson's Bethel experience, meeting 'apostates' and seeing some of them are lovely and genuine people, seeing double standards and hypocrisy within the congregations. Through personal experience being convinced that elders are not appointed by holy spirit and loosing trust in the organization/Jehovah.	2/21/2014 5:57 PM
2309	Child abuse coverups and shunning	2/21/2014 5:09 PM
2310	Real view on blood	2/21/2014 3:57 PM
2311	My family shunning my non baptised daughter because she had mental and emotional problems. Before that, I had the feeling something was wrong with their teachings but thought it was just my problem.	2/21/2014 3:52 PM
2312	learning about other forms of spirituality	2/21/2014 3:50 PM
2313	The hypocrisy of the blood dogma! + Failed Prophecies + Never apologized for the things they have got wrong.	2/21/2014 3:45 PM
2314	I was physically abused as a child by my step father who was a jehovahs witness also I came out as gay	2/21/2014 3:42 PM
2315	A series of events, the details of which would take too long to relate; however, seeing attempted and successful suicides from those disfellowshiped, experiencing the lies and hypocrisy and cover ups of "protected" ones in the bORG; and, as an elder having seen the completely UNSPIRITUAL and UNHOLY behaviour within the ranks.	2/21/2014 3:38 PM
2316	The book Crisis of Conscience. then more recently Youtube posters: ExGilead Missionary; Truth4JWs; Ron Frye; Mike and Kim, Marc and Cora, The Screwed Generation, Websites: Silent Lambs; JWSurvey; Discussion Board: www.jehovahswitness.com	2/21/2014 3:38 PM
2317	Someone said my husband couldn't wear a goatee because the FADS said no. But it's no where in the Bible. Husband don't like to be told what he can or can't do. Woke us both up.	2/21/2014 3:09 PM
2318	I didn't agree with the restrictive, judge mental lifestyle and the bible just didn't make sense! Coming in contact with other xjW's on the internet and finding we all had the same lousy experiences helped me jump ship.	2/21/2014 2:54 PM
	I was always suspicious of their "Holier-than-thee" attitude. Their cover-ups are just incredible. Sly toads.	2/21/2014 2:54 PM
2319	Twas always suspicious of their Fronce than thee authorized cover ups are just more united. Of totals.	

	·	•
2321	Researching past and present WT publications; finding flip[ flops and lies denying their past teachings; living through the failed 1975 end of the world prophecy; becoming a Christian and learning that most if what the JW is not Biblical	2/21/2014 2:52 PM
2322	Considering lines of evidence not related in any way to the watchtower	2/21/2014 2:46 PM
2323	Websites like jwsurvey.org, jwfacts.com, jw recovery.	2/21/2014 2:23 PM
2324	Constant doctrine changes, referred to as new light from god!	2/21/2014 2:09 PM
2325	Being disfellowshipped	2/21/2014 1:44 PM
2326	the treatment of others within the congregation.	2/21/2014 1:30 PM
2327	Growing up and experiencing life. I was born into it. I also worked for a company owned and run by prominent Jehovah's Witnesses, by the time I was 30 I had personally seen and/ or experienced sex abuse that was covered up, unlawful business practices where people were disfellowshipped for taking lawful legal action, numerous lies on every level, and abuse of power going right to the top.	2/21/2014 1:27 PM
2328	The way my wife and I were treated when we married. It was dissgraceful.	2/21/2014 1:25 PM
2329	I am gay; they can not accept that as a natural condition of humans.	2/21/2014 1:17 PM
2330	The fact that you can't question any of the teachings and have to obey while they do whatever they please.	2/21/2014 12:32 PM
2331	Research.	2/21/2014 11:09 AM
2332	Science and talking to others who were not in the religion. I did some research outside of the religions publications and realised its just another religion. The high control over their members made me start to think. I no longer belive in god.	2/21/2014 10:53 AM
2333	They protect sexual predators to the highest levels of their organization.	2/21/2014 10:49 AM
2334	Graduate School and the interactions I had with the "worldly" people there.	2/21/2014 10:37 AM
2335	When I reasearched the origins of the modern witnesses, I was sure that I would find clear evidence that jesus would have chosen only them in 1914. Instead the evidence pointed to the opposite. 1874, 1914, 1920, 1925 false dates. Pyramidology, the finished mystery rubbish etc, all pointed to an organisation prepared to lie about its past to keep its power over people.	2/21/2014 10:32 AM
2336	I never believed/agreed w/ alot of their ways	2/21/2014 10:17 AM
2337	False prophets. The gb.	2/21/2014 10:17 AM
2338	Recently observed family members who were about to put in a legitimate complaint about an elder, on further consideration decide against it. Because as they said the elder in question knew the workings of the power structure better than they did and use it against them. I thought well if this is possible this cannot be the organisation they claim to be. There are other reasons too.	2/21/2014 10:08 AM
2339	A combination of my sexuality, really good counselling, becoming informed via the Net and reading Ray Franz's books, particular Crisis of Conscience.	2/21/2014 9:47 AM
2340	Changed the date of the memorial for the last few years this was blasphemy in my opinion as it was not held on Nisan 14.	2/21/2014 9:42 AM
2341	Crisis of conscience. 607bce. UN involvement. Massaging their history.	2/21/2014 9:39 AM
2342	Doing a university degree and as part of that studying the traits of cults	2/21/2014 9:31 AM
2343	Facts About Jehovah's Witnesses http://www.jwfacts.com/watchtower/jehovahs-prophet.php	2/21/2014 9:07 AM
2344	1. Simple reasoning. 2. Their earmarks as a cult, such as shunning, demanding absolute lockstep belief, without question.	2/21/2014 8:57 AM
2345	The internet	2/21/2014 8:54 AM
2346	Learning how to think independently.	2/21/2014 8:33 AM
2347	The whole judicial process. Getting disfellowshipped and labeled as an "unrepentant wrongdoer" is what made me awaken.	2/21/2014 7:40 AM
2348	The People are not Christ Like in their personality. Teaching are not consistent. Work hard for nothing.	2/21/2014 7:21 AM
2349	Unloving, unkind, treatment of people they call brothers and sisters, arrogant and inappropriate assumptions in regard to others repentance and punishing people - i do not believe they have God's permission to do this. And hey- the internet.	2/21/2014 7:18 AM

2350	Failed prophecies and flip flop rules from gods chosen mouthpiece. Nasty gossip among sisters at coffee groups. Lying and hiding truth from me	2/21/2014 7:04 AM
2351	Doubts lead to reading Crisis of Conscience , and doing internet research . JWfacts.com	2/21/2014 5:35 AM
2352	I just drifted away. I never really believed any of it to start with.	2/21/2014 12:47 AM
2353	The controlling tactics of the society and elders, disfellowshipping, only allowing men to lead, hypocrisy, and unfounded beliefs to name a few	2/20/2014 7:04 PM
2354	my children were brave enough to be the first to start researching the roots of jws and then they convinced me to listen which was hard at first but now I am out and we are trying to convince my husband but its not working yet	2/20/2014 6:56 PM
2355	Examining evidence to suggest that historical documentation and future predictions have been falsfied to adhere to presuppositions of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society.	2/20/2014 2:33 PM
2356	Crisis of conscience. Friends.	2/20/2014 1:48 PM
2357	· JW-struggle's apostasy-trial, · Various Youtube-videos · Ray Franz's books.	2/20/2014 1:19 PM
2358	Leaving the "truth" and discovering information, ideas for myself.	2/20/2014 6:53 AM
2359	Reading the bible. The Abrahamic god is inconsistent, typically immoral and sometimes oddly inefficient or petty for an omnipotent, omniscient being. The bible, when examined with intellectual honesty, is obviously not the word of a supreme being.	2/20/2014 4:17 AM
2360	Science! Fantastic debate between Bill Nye and creationist Ken Ham. Also just from reading the bible myself.	2/20/2014 12:28 AM
2361	seeing the actions within the body in the congregation, willing to dismiss the actions of some servants and elders because of them being friends with the presiding overseer	2/19/2014 11:10 PM
2362	Treatment of women and disfellowshipped persons, and the handling of all wrongdoing withing the congregation.	2/19/2014 11:07 PM
2363	Being Df without knowing the charge, then finding out what it was years later, and being told I confessed, when I did not, and was not guilty of the charge!	2/19/2014 10:14 PM
2364	UN and Malwai/Mexico. My parents often spoke about how terrible the situation wad in Malwai, but I never knew about Mexico.	2/19/2014 5:14 PM
2365	The publication My Book of Bible Stories! Was going to give it to my little grandchildren when I suddenly saw the horror of their pictures and saw it thru their little eyes. Who could put out such a book?! I realized the GB were clueless and it all crumbled after that!	2/19/2014 4:25 PM
2366	The overwhelming feeling that I had that something was wrong	2/19/2014 3:19 PM
2367	Catholic Church	2/19/2014 2:32 PM
2368	Crisis of conscious	2/19/2014 11:23 AM
2369	sharing my experiece with people outside of the society	2/19/2014 8:31 AM
2370	Hypocrisy	2/19/2014 3:29 AM
2371	The Lord woke me up to the trinity teaching that its true that Jesus never returned invisibly in1914 that the leadership has made false prophecies and misled people	2/19/2014 12:33 AM
2372	I am the Awaken, I am the Watchtower, I am the No	2/18/2014 6:58 PM
2373	The Study (New Light) Watchtower of July 15, 2013 opened my eyes. I went through the "1975" business but told myself to give it some time. Well 2/3's of my life is enough! There is no operation of Holy Spirit here. Holy Spirit is perfect because God is perfect. Holy Spirit guided the writing of God's inspired word and although written by "imperfect humans" does not give false information with truth.	2/18/2014 6:23 PM
2374	Blood issue, elders prying into peoples' private lives	2/18/2014 3:28 PM
2375	I always had misgivings, and its not just about Jehovah's Witnesses, its about all religion. I think its all a bunch of horse shit. What lead to me specifically leaving the JW's was actually their own teachings specifically regarding gay people, women and shunning. I couldn't in good conscience be part of an organisation that teaches bigotry and hatred.	2/18/2014 11:11 AM
2376	Jw facts , JWN, Farkel, crisis of conscience	2/18/2014 7:30 AM
2377	The watchtower god,look at the magazine ,the bible says do not put any gods above me ,on the magazine the watchtower gets top billing if it is not a big deal why not change	2/18/2014 7:23 AM

2378	mistreatment of those loyal ones in the congregation who are poorer or having relatives who are considered "bad association" with out any real grounds for such labeling and judgmental attitudes of others who I have witnessed as a hypocritical attitude on their part	2/18/2014 1:06 AM
2379	The things that the watchtower themselves have said over the years.	2/18/2014 12:56 AM
2380	Researching about them	2/17/2014 8:32 PM
2381	Failed prophecies	2/17/2014 7:40 PM
2382	Research online.	2/17/2014 6:38 PM
2383	The example of the WT	2/17/2014 4:49 PM
2384	The continual flip flopping on doctrine? The way they would try to explain some of their very strange interpretations? Their lackof humility and how they NEVER will admit it when they are wrong. Many of the dozens non Biblical rules they make up and try to make people feel as if it is from God or scriptural. For example, grooming, college education, playing team sports, wearing a beard, weaing suits, writing your time or hours spent in field service, the politics of being an elder, Not helping people that are not JW's, not using the billions of dollars to do charity work but just using it for themselves and their interest, The doctrine that in 1014 Jesus returned and that is the fulfillment of his 2nd coming? The new explanation of what a "generation" means, The shunning of your family, the total control over almost every aspect of ones life. How they can throw you under the bus even after decades of being a JW if you dare do something not acceptable or question their authority. How they have made 100'w of false prophecies and not 1 has come true.	2/17/2014 12:31 PM
2385	a workmates reasoning after he had done some research on JWs. Found JW.net and never looked back.	2/17/2014 12:08 PM
2386	Watchtower Society is the Babylon the Great. (Rev 17:15,16) "The water which thou sawest, where the Harlot sits, are peoples, and crowds and nations and languages (over 100 branches throughout the world) and the ten horns which thou sawest, and the beast these will hate the harlotburn her with fire. (Rev18:4) "Come out from her, my people, so that you may have no fellowship with her sins, that you receive not her plagues." Rev. chapter 17 and 18.	2/17/2014 7:07 AM
2387	Researching doctrine, reading the Bible fir myself without watchtower interpretation, having discourse with other non-witness Christians, considering other Christian viewpoints.	2/17/2014 4:39 AM
2388	Information	2/17/2014 4:34 AM
2389	The treatment of my objections and concerns about certain teachings were overly harsh and authoritarian. 2.  Reading a different Bible translation 3. thetrinitydelusion, brother Kel 4. the Internet in general	2/17/2014 2:52 AM
2390	THE MANY CHANGES BRANDED NEW LIGHT	2/17/2014 2:36 AM
2391	Talking to other ex-jehovah's witnesses, particularly a very close friend whom I met whilst both JWs who left three years before me, she has been my inspiration and my rock, also the few friends who never gave up their unconditional kindness and friendship and didnt judge me for having or leaving such beliefs. A Domestic Violence shelter who through a long process of one to one support, trauma counselling and links to legal support helped me to escape and unpick my abusive marriage to a JW, my abusive childhood and were a supporting arm as i took my first wobbly steps into "the world" outside the jws, helping me cope with finally making descisions for myself. Having my son was what made me awaken, if you will call it that. That was the real catalist, when members of the JWs said how he was the youngest member of the congregation and how he would soon be out on the ministry and would be an elder/ministerial servant my heart stopped and i felt sick and terrified that his whole life was being mapped out for him into something even worse than mine had been. It was then i made the decision to get out and stay out of this abusive religion and my abusive marriage. The thing that also decided me was the elders response to myself and my mums telling them how abusive the marriage was and the way i was treated afterwards.	2/17/2014 1:23 AM
2392	Knowledge. The history of the bible canon, the content of the bible, and the psychologically damaging messages and patriarchal structure.	2/16/2014 11:30 PM
2393	The internet	2/16/2014 10:57 PM
2394	Research research, and more research	2/16/2014 10:38 PM
2395	Websites helped me find the basics, but crisis of conscience backed it up more for me and helped to undertsand fully how damaging men can be when ethey have power. I never agreed with the 1914 dates and did not like charles or rutherford. If these were going to heaven then i could see red as i know of better christians than them.	2/16/2014 9:34 PM
2396	The study of biology and astronomy	2/16/2014 9:09 PM
2397	All that I read on the internet but MOSTLY the stories of child molestation and pedophiles that are protected within the organizationit repulses me and makes me sick to my stomach.	2/16/2014 8:14 PM
2398	Hard to say just one thing. There was sooo much.	2/16/2014 7:31 PM
2399	Disfellowshipping of others	2/16/2014 7:04 PM

2400	New light teachings. Attending a JC, stepping down from being a servant to discover I just disappeared into the woodwork.	2/16/2014 7:00 PM
2401	Discussions with my present wife who I was disfellowshipped for getting involved with, as well as research resulting from these discussions.	2/16/2014 6:44 PM
2402	Initially the way I was treated, then science	2/16/2014 6:41 PM
2403	The internet, specifically jwfacts jwn jw struggle as well as your site too. Also, because bi suffer from a chronic health condition, I was unable to attend meetings regularily,. This gave me some distance & perspective that removed me from the constant indoctrination.	2/16/2014 5:12 PM
2404	Their hatred towards gay folks, and my gay brothers suicide, reading books and watching movies about dystopian societies made me realize the watchtower cult is a dystopian society, being did fellowshipped for falling in love and marrying a non believer, and finally, how the cult leaders reminded me of the Pharisees.	2/16/2014 4:59 PM
2405	What helped me awaken was exposing all the lies of Watchtower. It wasn't just "ONE" thing that helped me.	2/16/2014 3:55 PM
2406	Reading philosophical and science based literature.	2/16/2014 3:48 PM
2407	My eyes began opening when I found out all the nonsense and fraud about the year 607 BCE.	2/16/2014 12:24 PM
2408	the control and a research into flip flop teachings from its inception. deliberate withholding truth and twisting scriptures to fit doctrine	2/16/2014 6:29 AM
2409	Reading the bible alone without watchtower input and the new change of the "generation" doctrine making it the "overlapping generation." Many doctrines that are nonsensical.	2/16/2014 4:59 AM
2410	I am gay, and I was appointed by "holy spirit" as an MS while associating with "worldly homosexuals." So yeah, faith shattering. LOL	2/16/2014 3:57 AM
2411	Reading mainstream literature. Science	2/16/2014 2:12 AM
2412	failed predictions, involvement in hedge funds and rand cam shares.	2/15/2014 8:53 PM
2413	teaching that Christ is not our mediator, secretly joining the UN, Mexico/Malawi hypocrisy, I really haven't time to enumerate them all.	2/15/2014 8:23 PM
2414	Reading the Bible for myself.	2/15/2014 7:48 PM
2415	looking at the history of the witnesses	2/15/2014 6:44 PM
2416	Discrepancies between many prophecies and actual facts, the true history of JW, and that's about all I can think of.	2/15/2014 6:38 PM
2417	What wouldn't i! Disfellowshipping, child abuse, treatment of homosexuals, the list goes on	2/15/2014 1:39 PM
2418	Getting away from meetings and the Kingdom Hall. Experiencing life outside of the organization. Going to college. Opening my eyes.	2/15/2014 2:29 AM
2419	Generation change in 1995.	2/15/2014 1:56 AM
2420	Time away in the real "world".	2/14/2014 11:56 PM
2421	the internet and all the info they dont want you to know.	2/14/2014 11:28 PM
2422	Research into the religion and teachings awakened me to the reality of this cult.	2/14/2014 11:03 PM
2423	Crisis of conscious, internet.	2/14/2014 9:40 PM
2424	Crisis of Conscience and Orwellian World of JW's	2/14/2014 9:25 PM
2425	I think I was always awake. It just felt wrong to me.	2/14/2014 8:56 PM
2426	Research, reason, and thought.	2/14/2014 8:49 PM
2427	They way there is favoritism and jealousy rampant in Beethel. The egos in the upper most positions in the organization do not reflect the humility that is supposed to be the shining star of the organization. They will go to any means to "keep the congregation clean" which includes destroying people's lives, families, and everything about a person - even if it is a personal vendetta based on unchristian ethics. It's not about love, faith, personal relationship with a God. It's about instilling fear in followers, benefitting from people who have hit rock bottom, offering false hope, and putting on a false face to just another organized religion. There is no difference between them and Catholicism, except that if you disagree with any Catholic beliefs, you don't have your life destroyed.	2/14/2014 8:25 PM
	Googling "Jehovah's Witnesesses" brought me to many websites where I found the truth out about them.	2/14/2014 8:25 PM

2429	When all of my friends were told to not associate with me because I was marrying a lifelong witness girl who just happened to not be baptized. I was not disfellowshipped and almost all of them heeded the warning. Some even told me they were afraid to go against the elders. It was a slap-in-the-face wak up call.	2/14/2014 8:07 PM
2430	The original Bible, True Bornagain Christian Teachings	2/14/2014 2:25 PM
2431	Having seen JC's making up a few things to support their actions. Fony or just stretched experiences on CA/DA, would be cause for JC action, if it were just done by the RF, and lots more!	2/14/2014 2:22 PM
2432	It was really arrogance on the part of local congregation elders. Thus, I started to read the Bible other than through the vignette of the WTBTS to discern if their wanton conduct was specific to the local congregation, or perhaps something more systemic in nature. I have determined that the problem is more systemic. If you are an elder, then you are closer to the GB. You are it's agent for application of Pharisaical practice(s) locally. This also means that you are subjecting your mind to an unhealthy psycho-social environment - "Bad associations spoil" Neither Jesus nor his disciples drew close to the first century organisation analogous to the WTBTS (Sanhedrin). Rather, Jesus warned his followers to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees. Paul also warned us about the man of lawlessness. In mentioning such he was addressing Christians and delineating what would arise within. He was not pointing to an organisation(s) external to the Christian congregation(s).	2/14/2014 10:18 AM
2433	I served at the US branch for seven years. During that time I though my faith would be strengthened however the opposite occurred. I became very conflicted which lead me to commit loose conduct and be disfellowshipped. While disfellowshipped I allowed myself to consider "apostate" viewpoints on the internet and research issues outside of society publications. Blood, disfelloshipping and Biblical literalism were the major issues for me.	2/14/2014 5:26 AM
2434	all the false dates and false teachings regarding dates	2/14/2014 4:19 AM
2435	scientific fact.	2/14/2014 3:50 AM
2436	Logic	2/14/2014 2:56 AM
2437	actions of those in the lead (elder's, their families) two sets of rules (those for those in the lead, and the rest of the cong)	2/14/2014 1:04 AM
2438	Crisis of Conscience	2/14/2014 12:22 AM
2439	Education.	2/14/2014 12:13 AM
2440	Initially, how the WT Society treats those who have been abused by another JW. Secondly, 607/1914 and from there, the house crumbled.	2/14/2014 12:08 AM
2441	The elders perverse treatment of my family	2/13/2014 11:59 PM
2442	personal studyand a near death experience.	2/13/2014 10:44 PM
2443	Once I found out about the abuse I was done since I a victim. I was shocked when I found out everything was hidden	2/13/2014 8:15 PM
2444	Being shunned by my own blood.	2/13/2014 7:31 PM
2445	Reading the bible, realizing that most of the accounts in the bible are not possible scientifically. A lot of the MAJOR contradictions in the bible. The differences between the "old testament" God, and the "new testament" God are astounding enough to show it could not be the same, and they contradict also. An all knowing, all loving God, would have a much better solution to fixing this worlds problems then what is currently at hand. He wouldn't let peoples "belief" be their fate, when there is no evidence to show he exists, and there's MUCH more evidence showing he doesn't exist. Science. Lucy the first human. The age of the earth. The "flood"the list can go on and on.	2/13/2014 7:18 AM
2446	The treatment I received after my ex-husband beat me up and put me in the hospital. And he was held accountable for NOTHING!	2/12/2014 6:42 PM
2447	Research on internet and youtube	2/12/2014 2:23 PM
2448	when my aunt died, and i could not be part of the dinner after the funeral. i had to leave because i was not a witness any longer.	2/12/2014 6:47 AM
2449	Their teaching that "other sheep" are not God's children and so much of the Bible does not apply to us - i.e. the Memorial. Saying we can't have a relationship with God without them.	2/12/2014 4:41 AM
2450	Being shunned by my older sister out of the blue with no basis or reason over fb messenger from another country of all things, whilst I was still happily active and then her spreading lies/slander and causing others to shun me without even allowing me a chance to defend myself. This caused me to start actual research into their own publications, Seeing the lies I had been forcefed from such an early age. Also the constant 'new light' that only seems to serve their own interests and their constant manipulation of bible verses and how they harbour pedophiles within the 'fold'. Plus, they kept removing my favorite songs/songbooks LOL	2/12/2014 3:52 AM

2451	Learning about other religions beliefs from a non-Watchtower point of view, and logical fallacies.	2/12/2014 2:52 AM
2452	The flip-flop teachings, the actual context of the "light gets brighter" scripture, the actual context of the "slave" scripture, the mind control language used	2/11/2014 10:31 PM
2453	The treatment I recieved. Watch for a name called JWMISFIT coming soon I have a lot to say.	2/11/2014 4:12 PM
2454	having a cleared unblocked mind from their indoctrination and governance, that allowed me to be able to finally allow God into my life and personally help me, without man interrupting.	2/11/2014 3:31 PM
2455	False prophecies and teachings	2/11/2014 12:38 PM
2456	evidence	2/11/2014 7:36 AM
2457	CoC and research	2/11/2014 3:52 AM
2458	too early to tell, doing much research	2/11/2014 1:06 AM
2459	Totalitarian practices and irrational teachings, which had no logic	2/10/2014 8:38 PM
2460	No real reason. I simply don't have that sense of spirituality. Also, I need real evidence to believe, not just unfounded faith.	2/10/2014 7:23 PM
2461	When I finally mustered the courage to believe that I should be able to question what I had been taught. It sounds easy but when you've been instructed to love, fear and totally obey a powerful deity from childhood it is difficult to try and overcome the fear of being destroyed at Armageddon. This belief caused me a great deal of anxiety and it pains me to know there are children/teenagers now facing the same dilemma I faced many years ago.	2/10/2014 3:46 PM
2462	Crisis of Conscience	2/10/2014 12:04 PM
2463	my uncles who are elders are corrupt, the way they treat my mum and their mum is disgusting and un-christian, corrupt elders, superiors unwilling to fix problems	2/10/2014 10:35 AM
2464	Reason. Thinking for myself and asking why scriptures were always pulled out of context.	2/10/2014 5:58 AM
2465	Their fixation with counting and legalism (I was refused MS at one point as I didn't meet average hours - this started me thinking more deeply and voicing those concerns).	2/9/2014 10:40 PM
2466	the fact they lied about being part of the un	2/9/2014 9:50 PM
2467	Learning more about evolution. I realised that there is a mountain of evidence supporting it. Gradually my mind was awakened to the possibility that everything I had been taught by the Witnesses may not be 'the truth'.	2/9/2014 8:38 PM
2468	1. COC. Thanks Ray Franz. 2. JW facts and JW survey 3. Youtube videos It took us about 1 year to breakaway.	2/9/2014 7:02 PM
2469	Many, many reasons. I saw that my friends were not lovers of truth, but gullible and naive in matters outside the JW-faith. It simply did not work for me and there were two suicides in the congregations I attended.	2/9/2014 5:29 PM
2470	The way they treated me after I left my pioneer husband due to his domestic abuse towards me and his affair.	2/9/2014 1:39 PM
2471	Reading. It started with science and evolution particularly. Evolution made sense to me but JW's said it couldn't be true. Slowly I researched, saw that they used quotes out of context and things of that nature to prove their point. On top of that, being disfellowshipped allowed me to have less contact with JW's which kind of led me to open my eyes to the world. I saw that the world was not bad or evil, which didn't mesh with what JW's taught.	2/9/2014 8:49 AM
2472	Starting to do review in the internet and having a homosexuall relationship	2/9/2014 8:31 AM
2473	The lack of love shown. The thing pushed me over the edge and since has changed "image that" is when they redid the way the Watchtower was going to be distributed. At first the study articles where only for those in good standing and publishers. They have changed that and have made them available to all, but TOO LATE!	2/9/2014 4:14 AM
2474	its a huge amount that awaked me to there bs, to much to write out on my tablet. but for startes their UN membership, hypocrisy against the world and its "systems" yet invest in real estate. hedge funds, enjoy political lobbying. and are tax exempt all of these things are "systems of the world" so why be apart of the and enjoy there benefits if its demonic? all things from the devil are evil so even just a small piece of is still demonic by logical standards. light doesnt dwell in darkness nor does darkness dwell in the light. after I stop studying with them only took me 2 months to find out they were full of bs, lol an elder told me I would and could never understand the bible on my own without their help and would die at armaggedon. my response stopped him in his tracks when I bought up the UN, the fact that the romans called jesus an apostate. and that 2000 years before the "WATCHTOWER" was even a thought in ole drunken Russell's head that the bible and its followers did just fine with out the, how they cover up for child pedophiles is another thing its basically the Old school Catholic church in a different suit. cover up, hush em up, move the pedophile n strip em of his power until he "repents". like I said to much to mention I fell my fingers getting lost as I type and this could last ne all day so theres the jest of it.	2/8/2014 3:45 PM

2475	Some teachings are bible based	2/8/2014 4:42 AM
2476	The disciplining of members of the congregation by the elders and the ever changing beliefs.	2/8/2014 12:42 AM
2477	I gave myself permission to investigate the society as a whole. I now believe it was founded by some very bad, power hungry men. Not Jesus Christ. I questioned the way Jesus was put on the "back burner" so to speak. In addition I saw my young adult children suffering because of the "religion", and blamed myself. Today, after almost 20 years, my children and I are all free of the religion. I still feel guilty, because I should have known better. These feelings all started when my younger sister was disfellowshipped. I could not turn my back on her. She has, however been reinstated, and has turned her back on me.	2/7/2014 8:13 PM
2478	False dates.	2/7/2014 8:12 PM
2479	Bethelservice	2/7/2014 12:04 PM
2480	Noah's flood could not have happened roughly 6000 years ago.	2/7/2014 11:53 AM
2481	Information control. Not being allowed to freely examine opposing viewpoints.	2/7/2014 9:48 AM
2482	1914 doctrine being unbelievable to me.	2/7/2014 9:20 AM
2483	Jesus mediator for all his brothers	2/7/2014 7:10 AM
2484	Research on "Bible" chronology vs actual history. Forums such as JWD/JWN	2/7/2014 7:05 AM
2485	Their gross lack of love, the pedophilia issues, shunning.	2/7/2014 4:56 AM
2486	The stance of homosexuality - for me it most definitely was not a choice! Yet I am punished for it.	2/7/2014 3:59 AM
2487	www.bruderinfo.de	2/7/2014 3:05 AM
2488	Sonship, baptism not in father/son/holyspirit, new kingdom melodies sing about GB and remove sulamite song, lack of Jesus in everything	2/7/2014 2:54 AM
2489	1- Lack of love among elders even towards each other, especially the quarreling between those in congregations that share the same Kingdom Hall. 2- Appointment of men to position of elders who were already involved in serious wrongdoing.	2/7/2014 1:10 AM
2490	Raymond Franz's book: Crisis of Conscience, expecially the chapters describing the GB's corruption and double standards.	2/7/2014 12:58 AM
2491	Learning to be a critical thinker. I can't stress this enough. It is so ingrained in Witnesses that anything outside their own publications, particularly anything unfavorable towards them, is considered dangerous. If you cannot reassess your beliefs & your religious affiliation because the religious organization you are part of tells you it's dangerous, THAT in itself is dangerous & a very shaky foundation. Learn to think for yourself, do some analysis & research, don't quote what some organization claiming to have the truth parrots.	2/6/2014 11:39 PM
2492	I meet some amazing worldly people that loved me for who I was, unlike anything I had seen/experienced from any JWs.	2/6/2014 11:14 PM
2493	False prophecy. Hippocrates.	2/6/2014 11:10 PM
2494	Crisis of Conscience, JWN, JWFACTS, etc.	2/6/2014 10:43 PM
2495	Blood doctrine, and the reaction of elders to what were at the time sincere questions of faith with no ulterior motives.	2/6/2014 10:17 PM
2496	Realization that this organization is NOT backed by god - found out the hard way from being mistreated and kicked when I was down. Began doing research and reading books and learning the real truth convinced me that my feelings were warranted.	2/6/2014 10:10 PM
2497	My friend 1914 mistake My husband A lot of contradictions!!!! I don't like exaggerations!	2/6/2014 9:57 PM
2498	Learning the evidence for evolution and seeing how the publications have distorted and misrepresented facts and evidence has made me question the truth of the organization, the Bible, and religion in general. I am also bothered by the slavery, rape, etc in the Bible.	2/6/2014 9:42 PM
2499	Raymond Franz - Crisis of constience Truth-revealing web sites Searching in the Bible with open-mind Watching my congregation and my >brothers' and sisters'< actions	2/6/2014 8:50 PM
2500	I grew up	2/6/2014 7:04 PM
2501	The following websites: ajwrb.org; JWN; jwfacts; freeminds.	2/6/2014 7:00 PM
2502	http://www.eliyah.com/law.htm	2/6/2014 6:39 PM

2503	When I discovered the lies and hypocrisy foisted upon the Brethren by The GB over the UN scandal and their policies over child abuse, domestic violence and such.	2/6/2014 6:25 PM
2504	What shocked me into becoming aware was how hateful the congregation was towards me and later some members of my family when I was disfellowshipped. They did this while I was trying to be reinstated. So, the policies of shunning made me realize they are not the true religion.	2/6/2014 5:54 PM
2505	I start seek the truth	2/6/2014 2:06 PM
2506	Elders listening to illegally wire tapped conversations and lying to a direct question about itclaiming their information was from holy spirit.	2/6/2014 1:28 PM
2507	The ever changing teachings/"new light"	2/6/2014 1:01 PM
2508	The Bible itself and writings of former members.	2/6/2014 11:29 AM
2509	CoC book by Ray Franz and other sites.	2/6/2014 3:12 AM
2510	Actually drug, sex and rock n' roll!! Or reading gramma's books on reincarnation, Atlantis, Edgar Cayce, other "heretic" readings.	2/6/2014 1:33 AM
2511	The lack of logic and pragmatism, bias and hypocrisy of their reasoning and teachings. Being a homosexual forced me to find out the truth about the "truth".	2/6/2014 12:35 AM
2512	At pioneer school in 2012 it was the first time I was told that prayers go through the anointed only and Jesus is not my mediator to Jehovah.	2/5/2014 11:11 PM
2513	God's direction	2/5/2014 10:58 PM
2514	The internet, particularly JW Facts and JW Survey. The archives of Watchtower text is the Societies worst enemy.	2/5/2014 10:56 PM
2515	I wanted to do the things I wanted to. Drugs, sex, cigarettes, anything. I quit, lost my family, and lived free starting my life at 17 years old.	2/5/2014 10:10 PM
2516	The failed prophecy of "Millions now Living will Never Die".	2/5/2014 9:46 PM
2517	The amount of hypocrisy in the congregation.	2/5/2014 9:28 PM
2518	The nature of God, the Holy Spirit and Jesus. I found that many things that the organization said about other religions were untrue or took the worse case and generalized it.	2/5/2014 8:19 PM
2519	I think it was the Internet, probably the website http://testemunhasdejeova.forumeiros.com.pt	2/5/2014 7:39 PM
2520	Time and life> Ray Franz book was conclusive for me to leave "altogether."	2/5/2014 5:16 PM
2521	A friend of Mine a buddist kept asking me why I turned to Society literature when answering a question. Even after leaving. And Reading about Mind control on the internet i'e Dr R Lifton	2/5/2014 2:10 PM
2522	Meeting "worldly people" who were far more kind and honest than the hypocrites I grew up being forced to associate with.	2/5/2014 11:27 AM
2523	1. Only Jehovahs witnesses have the truth/salvation. 2. You cant understand the Bible without them. 3. The go beyond what is written. 4. YouTube!	2/5/2014 9:34 AM
2524	Reading the book 1984. After reading the book I thought about it, then I read it again, then all was clear.	2/4/2014 10:57 PM
2525	I almost believed as I attended Bible studies as part of the ethnography, but later I became skeptical to the Biblical theology. The overpersonification of God makes God seem arbitrary and capricious. This theology gave atheists cases (though in fact straw man cases) against God and pseudoscience and dogmatism. I'd prefer the theology in the Quran and Taoism. Also, I recently found "Awake!" biased, only showing partial truths, for instance, on the Cyrus Cylinder and evolution.	1/25/2014 7:36 AM
2526	Stance on child molestationPersonal experience	1/25/2014 6:36 AM
2527	Constantly changing teachings. Bible says to beware of false profits in Matthew, sure sounds like the organization to me at this point.	1/25/2014 4:29 AM
2528	Organization refusing to apologize for their many mistakes, yet regular members are expected to repent for sins.	1/25/2014 4:01 AM
2529	science, college and learning critical thinking skills	1/25/2014 3:54 AM
2530	It has been a long a gradual process. I no longer subscribe to black/white/ sign-from-god type WTS thinking so the idea of "most" isn't really relevant. Basically, when I consider my 25 + year experience along with what I have learned about the society I know they are not the "truth". Furthermore, I feel that basing such a significant life choice (changing your religion) on a most probably isn't a good thing in the long run because it can lead to doubt.	1/25/2014 2:43 AM

2531	There group thinking mentality. Closedness to consider other ideas. Refusal to think critically. Practice of shunning.	1/24/2014 10:41 PM
2532	I began to think critically of things I was being taught by the WTBTS, and realized they didn't make sense nor did they coincide as fully with the Bible as the Society states. In addition to this, some of the worst persecution I've ever experienced was not from worldly people or apostates, but rather from people in the congregation considered to be in good standing who actively broke the law while still being used in the congregation. Once I began researching the Watchtower, I came across all the court cases detailing rampant child abuse being hidden by the Society and the Governing Body. At that point I began looking into so-called "apostate" websites such as jwsurvey.org, jwfacts.com, aawa.co and jwleaks.org. These sites, and their very well-researched articles, have done wonders for removing the scales from my and my wife's eyes.	1/24/2014 5:40 PM
2533	1.Reading a lot about other systems of faith, so that I could see that JWs are not special. 2. Many articles in Watchtower and Awake are showing that they never had any special relevation from God which I formerly believed.	1/24/2014 4:33 PM
2534	Even as a child, third generation, daughter of the presiding overseer, I never believed and very much hated it. Left when I was about 24 or so. But my family never shunned me, and in time they walked away too. We never even discussed it, I think each left for their own reasons. I was one of the very few lucky ones, and for that I'm very grateful.	1/24/2014 2:18 PM
2535	calculation of gentile times contradictions in watchtower literature	1/24/2014 12:46 PM
2536	JWD Website	1/24/2014 11:12 AM
2537	The personality clashes in the congregation are my biggest wake-up call. If there is no holy spirit, then disagreements and disputes will be common place as was in my old congregation. The elders water it down to human imperfection. I see it as evidence of the 1914 chronology being in error and on that basis disfellowshiping becomes meaningless as there is no holy spirit behind the Slave class. An unholy spirit; yes - but no holy spirit!	1/24/2014 10:33 AM
2538	A lifetime of emptiness and failed expectations	1/24/2014 7:16 AM
2539	At the age of 12 or so, out of sheer boredom, I started to play a game during meetings - it was "find a scripture which illustrates exactly the opposite point" (to whatever the quoted scripture was supposed to illustrate. I got pretty good at it and so I saw at an early age the manipulation of the WTBS.	1/24/2014 3:22 AM
2540	I never was a witness, although I was a christian once. The one thing that marked my way away from faith was my definite lack of a personal connection to god.	1/24/2014 2:40 AM
2541	Educating myself by doing independent research.	1/24/2014 1:07 AM
2542	Contradictions, hypocrisy, judgemental people, arbitrary rules, big brother tactics, fear mongering, no real freedom of choice and no real proof for any of the beliefs or for the existence of God.	1/23/2014 8:08 PM
2543	Raymond Franz.	1/23/2014 7:52 PM
2544	I observed my friends and classmates, as well as the world around me enjoying life, holidays and fun times, while I did not. I also must say that being one of Jehovah's Witness made a rough childhood, not being allowed to say the Pledge of Allegiance and being taken out of school for holidays. I was ostracized because of it, and bullied by many students. I vowed to never put my own child through that persecution.	1/23/2014 8:35 AM
2545	A close tie between Matthew 25:37-40 and Jeremiah 25:12	1/23/2014 7:46 AM
2546	Education. Simply studying history.	1/23/2014 4:00 AM
2547	Probably the shunning and how the teachings continuously change	1/22/2014 9:22 PM
2548	The internet has exposed a lot of hidden history and practices about JWs and interesting lines of reasoning from atheist, freethinkers, opposers, critics etc.	1/22/2014 7:43 PM
2549	Their teachings just seemed ridiculous to me even as a little kid.	1/22/2014 2:52 PM
2550	Researching the Watchtowers history	1/22/2014 2:09 PM
2551	Discovery of the extent of their scholastic dishonesty. Discovery of their many failed prophecies. Discovery of the history of this organisation. Reading my Bible and asking questions from Christians. Attending a U.K. Baptist Church.	1/22/2014 12:45 PM
2552	Having a near death car reck w/another JW and close frienddenying blood transfusion, congregation taking sides w/one or the other family's involved. Also their stance on homosexuality. (Shortly after the accident)	1/22/2014 8:03 AM
2553	my mom	1/22/2014 6:21 AM
2554	Coming home suicidal after being rudely snubbed by 2 people one Thurs night. The kicker was knowing my best friend in the borg was severely sexually abused by still "reigning" elders who did the whole cover up thing.	1/22/2014 5:43 AM
2555	My happiness, the fellowship of wonderful loving "worldly" people and my father who has disowned me for getting disfellowshipped is now disfellowshipped himself.	1/22/2014 3:53 AM

	•	•
2556	I would say when I left and I wasn't continually being bombarded. Meetings, service, daily study and meditation. The endless loop of certain words and admonitions. There is a scripture that says something to the effect: by their actions you will know who gods people are. I looked at all the horrible things happening inside the congregation and had to leave. I didn't fade. I left. I wasn't even followed up on for spiritual support. Being away from the meeting, daily readings and such, my sight became clearer and I saw the evil side. I started my search online. I have never looked back and never will.	1/22/2014 1:07 AM
2557	Friends who have found Truth about the "truth" before me.	1/22/2014 12:56 AM
2558	Reading 'Crisis of Conscience' by Raymond Franz	1/21/2014 11:25 PM
2559	I observed my friends, classmates, and the world around me enjoying life, holidays and fun times, while I did not. I also must say that being one of Jehovah's Witnesses made a rough childhood, not being allowed to say the Pledge of Allegiance, and being taken out of school for holiday parties. I was ostracized because of it, and bullied by many students. I vowed to never put my own child through that persecution.	1/21/2014 9:13 PM
2560	Reading other former JW's experiences online and feeling like I was not the only one.	1/21/2014 8:42 PM
2561	When the elders asked me to go back to physically abusive marriage and told me to ignore the secular therapist that said I was in danger.	1/21/2014 8:29 PM
2562	1995 generation change.	1/21/2014 7:23 PM
2563	I realised that 1914 had no scriptural basis. The Site JWN was helpful.	1/21/2014 1:02 PM
2564	A Lot of my own Research	1/21/2014 8:36 AM
2565	the disiplinary action of the elders to my husbandthey let him dangle for 2 1/2 years. he had to remind them in a letter as they forgot! to follow up. they do not baptize in the name of the father son and holy spirit. the snarky apologists video of the trinity book	1/20/2014 11:33 PM
2566	When my mother told me that she loved Jehovah more than she loved me. I can't believe God's organization would sanction this.	1/20/2014 11:08 PM
2567	- False prophecy: 1925 & Beth Sarim - May 2007 - change on teaching that all of the Anointed where sealed in the year 1935. Prior to May 2007, the WTS accepted that the 1935 date had no biblical backing and consistently stated that the fact that the primary focus on the preaching work changed from the in-gatering of the 144,000 to the great crowd in the year 1935, must of been Jehovah's Holy Spirit providing this direction. Suddenly in May 2007 this all changed !!! Did the Holy Spirit misdirect for over 80 years. This change for me was the 'straw that broke the camel's back' I lost all confidence in any WTS doctrine which does not have clear black and white Biblical backing. Obviously, 1914, Blood transfusion ban, refusing the emblems for non-annointed, no need to be born again for non-annointed	1/20/2014 6:06 PM
2568	lack of love	1/20/2014 6:01 PM
2569	Society and the elders are a far cry from being true shepherds. I could write a book and it would quickly become a best seller.	1/20/2014 5:37 PM
2570	JW survey, and the Ex JW Recovery Group 3 on Facebook.	1/20/2014 4:19 PM
2571	the internet	1/20/2014 10:02 AM
2572	The discovery that there are no real friends within the organization.	1/20/2014 10:02 AM
2573	The society investing in the stock market via hedge funds. This makes me think of the account when Jesus over turns the money changers table at the temple and hope this soon happens to the society.	1/20/2014 1:58 AM
2574	A sense of unease since 1995 doctrine changes made me do a little research.Reading the absurd beliefs of early witnesses made me realise that God would not have chosen them as his sole channel.My son was a pioneer for a time and became increasingly disillusioned, he acquired Ray Franz book and persuaded me to read it. That was it, I cried for hours but there was no going back. It was a sad and heartbreaking time loosing dear friends after 30 years but thankfully we left as a family.	1/20/2014 12:46 AM
2575	The UN membership	1/19/2014 11:25 PM
2576	Research, and looking at old watchtower articles to see the amount of contradictions and false teachings. Like for instance, Armageddon coming in 1974/1975. And why did all the money from these people go to the WTBTS. They worked hard for their money. Did they recieve any of that back? And why would the WTBTS need the money anyway if God's kingdom was going to be free of worldy possession, and not to worry because God would provide. They know they are doing it, they are a business like every other business and a greedy one at that.	1/19/2014 9:51 PM
2577	Seeing flip flop changes and lies from one belief to another and back again. Its cult like! Im glad i found the real christ.	1/19/2014 9:02 PM
2578	Seeing the damage the herd-like thinking does. After I had been away for a while, I started to see things more clearly.	1/19/2014 7:22 PM

2579	The 2010 new light regarding the 1914/generations teaching.	1/19/2014 3:42 PM
2580	The lack of love shown by many in the congregation especially toward those who were "spiritually weak" or left the "truth". I saw friends forced to shun their own children and as a parent was disgusted.	1/19/2014 3:30 PM
2581	This religion is becoming too mean-spirited, radical, anti-education, and demanding for anyone with half a brain to take sitting down. I guess what awakened me was the outrageous poison that I was reading in the literature and the fact that the leadership can't reform or apologize for mistakes.	1/19/2014 1:11 PM
2582	I was going through a difficult time and being shunned because I was irregular at meetings due to chronic illness. I was still a true believer, but I wanted to be sure. I had been raised a witness, and had accepted everything from birth, but never really analyzed it as an adult. So, I took the approach of, "I were an alien from another planet first setting foot on Earth, and a witness knocked on my spaceship door and told me that they alone held all the answers to the universe, what would it take to convince me?" (or, if a Mormon came to my door, what could they say to make me leave the JWs and join them?) Once I started thinking objectively like that it became clear that I had to leave.	1/18/2014 11:07 PM
2583	You know a tree by its fruit	1/18/2014 9:49 PM
2584	the hypocrites all around both in word & deed.	1/18/2014 9:06 PM
2585	I never did believe Christianity in the first place. I had to put on a show during my childhood, so I did. The final straw for me was an incident in which I got in trouble for stealing some base-ball cards from the store. I was dis-associated & they removed my father from his position as a ministerial servant. The next issue that was handled by them was an incident involving an elders son. He had got caught having sex with minor teens (he was a teen himself), and using alcohol & drugs. They decided to slap him on the wrist with a warning & nothing was done to his father. So while my father & I were publicly humiliated on stage in front of the congregation over some petty theft by a kid. The elder & his son didn't have a single mention made about their incident. After that I was done. I decided not to attend ever again. Which led to me being kicked out of my house @ age 16, and having been raised in a bubble my whole life I had no idea what the world was really like. It took many years but my parents & siblings have now all left the witnesses & we are a much happier & healthier family.	1/18/2014 8:54 PM
2586	All the "new lights" while other religions had " false teachings." Also I started seeing members shunning their family. At the time i was 18 and didn' t quite understand what was going on. During that time, it was close to 1975 and people were offered 6 month bible studies to make a decision regarding being baptized or be dropped and face ones demise.	1/18/2014 6:58 PM
2587	Knowledge of different philosophies, human nature and myself as an individual.	1/18/2014 3:47 PM
2588	The revelation book stumbled me. I went to an elder with my concerns and he told me that 'some things you just have to accept with blind faith'	1/18/2014 12:07 PM
2589	The internet.	1/18/2014 6:10 AM
2590	Stuff.	1/17/2014 8:59 PM
2591	NGO membership 1914	1/17/2014 6:09 PM
2592	Lots and lots of doubts. The trigger was when I realised I was gay and knew that I'd never have the mental strength to remain celibate the rest of life. I started searching for the experiences of gay ex-JWs. It was then that I found my eyes opening to the brainwashing I've experienced all my life. Everything I'd ever doubted came to the fore and I started to research - properly research using secular sources - the teachings and principles of the Bible, and doctrines taught by JWs.	1/17/2014 1:45 PM
2593	The changes or so called new understanding in the generation of 1914, the change in not excepting any blood to excepting blood fractions, the change in the faithful and discreet slavejw's organization is not the same organization that I willingly got baptized into in 1979.	1/17/2014 1:44 PM
2594	WT literature, the Bible, being called an apostate for expressing a doubt, talks, eg."Do Not Test Jehovah in Your Heart" 2012 DC, and experiencing JC injustice.	1/17/2014 11:34 AM
2595	Reading and studying the Bible, especially using, ironically, "The Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures", and particularly the accounts of Jesus instituting the Memorial of his death (Communion or Eucharist). In distributing the bread and the wine, according to the Greek text (and literal English transltion) he did not speak symbolically in calling them his body and blood, respectively. Also, that same night, at John 14:14 (KI) Jesus stresses the importance of praying to him. And what of Paul's mentioning of how the Father saw good to place "all the fullness of the godship bodily" in the Son? (Colossians 2:9, KI 1969 edition) What testimony from the Bible writers to the Deity of Christ! If only each one of Jehovah's witnesses would use this tome (in either edition) in their study of the Bible and of the Society! Of course, if they did, they would realize it for the "bomb" that it truly is; more "explosive" by far, than the "Truth" book, on which so many of us grew up. Then again, if they did, and with an open and honest mind and heart, they would learn the truth about the Society, which, perhaps, is why so many either can not do it or simply	1/17/2014 10:08 AM

2596	1914, Other sheep doctrine, unfulfilled prophecies	1/17/2014 8:58 AM
2597	Their lack of love	1/17/2014 8:25 AM
2598	Simple science. I can't believe in something that can't be proven.	1/17/2014 6:39 AM
2599	When my studies introduced the 144000.	1/17/2014 6:01 AM
2600	My father who was never a JW. School, being taught to think for myself. The vast apostate army on YouTube especially, helped me "awaken" even after years out of the cult.	1/17/2014 5:34 AM
2601	Watchtower November 2013 study edition asks believers to be obedient even if it doesn't make sense from a practical or human standpoint. This article sent my husband and I into motion to get out and keep our kids out. This article made our doubts seem legitimate. I feel that the GB are either insane or evil. Not sure which one yet.	1/17/2014 3:35 AM
2602	The society has clearly got some things way out of balance, there is such a definite hierarchy system in place in the organisation and it totally tramples down the smaller members with a differing point of view on a matter, which is being the master over someone else's faith. It isn't right. There are many other points about the society which are good and bad, though for most people it depends on how much weight they put on certain matters as opposed to others which they might totally ignore, thus, tipping their view of how the society is balanced either way. I kind of don't care enough to actually take it all to heart and worry about it though.	1/17/2014 1:17 AM
2603	internet sites	1/16/2014 9:24 PM
2604	I saw that they lacked any true love for each other. It's all a put on.	1/16/2014 6:56 PM
2605	overlapping generation teaching od Matt 24:34	1/16/2014 5:57 PM
2606	In Social Theory class we read Le Bon's essay on how leaders control crowds, that was my first awakening. Then read 'Crisis of Conscience' and 'In Search of Christian Freedom' and those books helped the most.	1/16/2014 5:07 PM
2607		1/16/2014 10:25 AM
2608	Service is ridiculous.	1/16/2014 3:23 AM
2609	2013 Annual Meeting "Present Truth" Concept. I mean, let's talk real here. If it's proven false later, then wasn't it always a lie? And if we lie, who did Jesus say is our father?	1/16/2014 1:35 AM
2610	U.N. Participation JW's quit smoking, yet there's zero focus on avoiding toxic ingredients in foods that ultimately equal the results of smoking crack once of month, at the end of the day. They're not a clean organization.	1/15/2014 11:36 PM
2611	knowing to much of what happens behind things in org. Cover ups and not reporting crimes, and being so separate from world, and having such a closed look on what life is about. Running down media	1/15/2014 9:54 PM
2612	The new appointment of faith full a discreet slave and july 2013 watchtower	1/15/2014 4:27 PM
2613	Real stories about WT's history,personal Bibible (deeply) studiation on base doctrines, preaching love & feeling no love :(	1/15/2014 2:10 PM
2614	Personal research of the scriptures led to God causing me to see through the veil of lies the tower teaches as their form of so called truth.	1/15/2014 2:07 PM
2615	The NEW LIGHT DOCTRINE and the publishing of the PROCLAIMERS book. It was in the timeline right at the beginning that I noticed all the changes (and dates of changing) between OLD and NEW Light. Approached the Elders about it (1998) and wanted to know what kind of Holy Spirit it is that cannot properly impart truth once and for allthe rest is history.	1/15/2014 11:36 AM
2616	The internet.	1/15/2014 9:56 AM
2617	N/A	1/15/2014 7:32 AM
2618	Discrepancies between what witnesses teach and well documented historical facts.	1/15/2014 7:31 AM
2619	The Internet, Logic, Etc.	1/15/2014 6:47 AM
2620	The Bible itself oddly enough. It was clear to me Jehovah would and has abandoned his earthly temple.	1/15/2014 3:57 AM
2621	The first thing that woke me up is the handling of sexual abuse since a family member was abused when it could have been avoided with proper warning and my mother may have not married the individual. Also history of false prophecies and actions today that mimic the pharisees that Jesus warned about. Not being able to think for yourself can never be part of a healthy relationship. etc. Too much to write	1/14/2014 10:42 PM
2622	it doesn't make any sense	1/14/2014 10:15 PM
2623	Cognitive dissonance.	1/14/2014 9:09 PM

2624	More and more things just didnt stack up, why would I be punished (killed) for not believing when pretty much everyone dead before 1870ish would at least get 1000 years in idilic setting to change their mind.	1/14/2014 8:14 PM
2625	Having children	1/14/2014 6:24 PM
2626	Its 2014 and I am still here when I was raised to think that by now the world be obliterated. That and the "light gets brighter" is total garbage.	1/14/2014 6:21 PM
2627	a growing disbelief in a spirit world and the cultic nature of the Watchtower Org.	1/14/2014 3:36 PM
2628	Studied critical thinking 101 at university. Became increasingly irritated by WTS logic and control-grabbing rhetoric. Read Crisis of Concience.	1/14/2014 2:54 PM
2629	biggest one was the failure of the "this generation will not pass away" doctrine, secondary was the flip flop doctrine on organ transplants, blood transfusions, going to college, end was coming in 1914, 1975, etc.	1/14/2014 2:36 PM
2630	The new "overlapping generation" teaching. I always knew the 1914 thing was suspect, and this sealed it for me.	1/14/2014 1:34 PM
2631	JWFacts.com	1/14/2014 12:13 PM
2632	web research	1/14/2014 11:07 AM
2633	S	1/14/2014 10:14 AM
2634	an in-depth study of the Bible apart from the Society's literature, along with Jehovah's guidance and mercy	1/14/2014 3:53 AM
2635	Internet, living in poverty and not being pushed for college/university. Their views on higher education.	1/14/2014 1:47 AM
2636	The changing doctrines	1/13/2014 11:44 PM
2637	I grew up and my brain still worked.	1/13/2014 11:31 PM
2638	The hypocrisy within the organization and hatred towards the rest of society. And the altering of scriptures and the manipulation of the own will.	1/13/2014 9:57 PM
2639	Tired of arguments with spouse about not going to meetings. Finally told her that she didn't have to go if she didn't believe it. I would classify my self as someone not very spiritual, but has a conscious to do good.	1/13/2014 6:19 PM
2640	THE GOVERNING BODY ATTEMPT TO CONTROL THE LIFE AND MIND AND ACTIONS OF ALL UNDER THEIR CONTROL!	1/13/2014 5:20 PM
2641	The book captive of a concept	1/13/2014 5:19 PM
2642	1. The realisation that 'wicked', 'selfish' worldly people were by and large, neither wicked nor selfish. I could not (cannot) envisage a loving God who would want to destroy 99.9% of the population. Particularly since the whole thing is shrouded in such mystery (The Sacred Secret)why would a loving God not give a clear choice to people instead of being represented by an organisation of people who are viewed as cranks and not taken seriously by vast swathes of the population? 2. I think (and have always thought) that disfellowshipping is cruel and unscriptural. 3. Clear disparity between the God of the old Testament who was apparently cruel and vindictive (stoning for adultery, parents expected to stone unruly children etc) and the Jesus representation of God in the New Testament who is all loving, forgivingproperly 'Christian' in his outlook. What will happen in the future, once the universal issue has been resolved, do we go back to a situation where people are instantly killed for their transgressions because God's right to rule has now been settled? I didn't want to be in a world like that.	1/13/2014 5:07 PM
2643	Common sense	1/13/2014 3:09 PM
2644	The real "truth." That of Jesus Christ, once himself fully God, entering into his creation to die a substitute death, wholly becoming the payment for sins, and by belief and relationship with him, salvation from this fallen condition.	1/13/2014 1:33 PM
2645	Internet and presbiterian church	1/13/2014 12:53 PM
2646	I researched charity work done by other religions and saw they are much closer to Jesus teachings.	1/13/2014 8:38 AM
2647	Thinking about what they were actually teaching. Listening to and reading Hitchens and Harris helped too.	1/13/2014 6:29 AM
2648	Talking to like minded people	1/13/2014 4:50 AM
2649	the shunning arrangment.	1/13/2014 3:40 AM
2650	Good Christian friends who never gave up praying for me.	1/13/2014 3:20 AM
2651	Crisis of conscience	1/13/2014 3:19 AM
2652	JW Facts, discovering the case about Candice Conti	1/13/2014 1:51 AM

2653	When yo are unsure what to do The loving thing to do is the right thing to do Quoted from an elders wife And special pioneer.	1/12/2014 10:36 PM
2654	While I am a married heterosexual female, I can no longer accept a religion that causes so much hurt to homosexuals. A few years ago when countless news stories involved gay teens comitting suicide, and largely because of their fundamentalist Christian parents didn't accept them, I no longer felt I could be part of an organization that promotes such bigotry and sadness.	1/12/2014 10:32 PM
2655	Personal study of the Scriptures; research in older WTS publications; the works of Raymond Franz.	1/12/2014 8:36 PM
2656	The anti-education rants	1/12/2014 7:55 PM
2657	Reading Russell's and Rutherford's books and comparing Kingdom Interlinear Translation with the NWT. Other things were the UN scandal and the overlapping generation.	1/12/2014 7:09 PM
2658	Documentary of Panorama on child abuse as it was 'accepted' viewing material and not 'apostate' material.	1/12/2014 3:28 PM
2659	Captives of a concept. Thinking logically	1/12/2014 2:28 PM
2660	Disagreement with the disfellowshipping policy Reading "apostate" forums online	1/12/2014 10:03 AM
2661	Watching the twin towers crumble on September11, 2001 and realizing that horor that we watched that day is what we as Witnesses were " on a worldwide basis. Watching all those people die and then we would walk away like the pictures smilling big and happy into a new Paradise earthWRONG!	1/12/2014 9:39 AM
2662	jwfacts, crisis of conscience	1/12/2014 5:59 AM
2663	My husband	1/12/2014 4:58 AM
2664	The GB's criminally negligent child 'protection' policies.	1/12/2014 12:51 AM
2665	how can a god of love spread destruction worldwide ?	1/11/2014 10:40 PM
2666	Built up over the years, What was being said is not what the Bible was saying. A lot of meaning was being interpreted from a simple scripture or what a CO might say. Money and the legal department was the ones running the organization	1/11/2014 10:04 PM
2667	My 15 year old son, when he compared believing in resurrection but not believe in reincarnation. He said to me 'just think what a nonsense this is altogether'. His exclamation startet m thinking process	1/11/2014 8:40 PM
2668	First, I never lied to the so called judicial committee, yet I was disfellowshiped anyway. Many years later, after I was thrown out, I found out about WTBTS being a part of the NGO's of the current government book. I knew because of how hard the Government book was to study that the teaching to says to stay far away from the drunken whore that rides the wild beast.	1/11/2014 6:54 PM
2669	flip flopping and restructuring words in the Bible	1/11/2014 3:13 PM
2670	I wouldn't say that I'm completely "awaken" yet, because I still have a lot of doubts! Still there are a lot of facts that speak for something special in those believing in Watchtower teachings, but on the other side there are also too many things with the Governing Body I can't accept! Main problem for me is the attitude regarding shunning, especially of family members.	1/11/2014 10:34 AM
2671	children being denied blood transfusions	1/11/2014 8:27 AM
2672	Intelectual Humility and Honesty	1/11/2014 7:44 AM
2673	Interest in science, evolution, etc. Helped my realize the bible is nothing more than fiction.	1/11/2014 7:38 AM
2674	My own doubts, YouTube videos (apostate, atheist and anti religious), Crisis of Conscience, In Search of Christian Freedom, Captives of a Concept, jwsurvey.com, jwfacts.com, UN ties, child abuse in the news	1/11/2014 3:44 AM
2675	Learning how they changed doctrine over and over, education, blood, etc.	1/11/2014 3:25 AM
2676	Evolution, New Atheism, Sex, Noah's Ark, Governing Body not having inspiration.	1/11/2014 2:30 AM
2677	Failed prophesies, child abuse cases, blood doctrine, twisting of the bible	1/11/2014 2:06 AM
2678	1. Personal issues with certain individual members. 2. I spite of assurances to the contrary, I have received no help from them in any way. (I am HIV positive.) 3. The Candace Conti case	1/11/2014 1:04 AM
2679	Jesus not dying on Nisan 14th but on Nisan 20th	1/10/2014 11:52 PM

2680	the very actions of so called true christians.as an elder we thought we had special insight into the way jehovah veiws peoplebut we were nothing but a bunch of uneducated semi-literate innerbreads.i stepped down after ten years of disgust at the ignorance of theses fools,of which i was a part of.i regret raising me 3 wonderful children in this b.s. cult.know i am free to pursue my dreams from my youth,vowing never to be taken in agian by a bunch of flim flam men.p.s. most of the elders i studied with are no longer elders or in the borg. shamefully their children,have nothing to do with it of them.today i no longer believe in a supreme being because of the wts.	1/10/2014 10:02 PM
2681	the atmospherical change in the Brotherhood	1/10/2014 9:42 PM
2682	I wasn't helped at the time. I drew away and later discovered Raymond Franz book which confirmed all my suspicions.	1/10/2014 8:49 PM
2683	Learning about the truth regarding the organization with this site, along with my doubts that I was a true believer in the first place.	1/10/2014 7:43 PM
2684	My love for Jehovah.Jehovah love and promises.	1/10/2014 6:32 PM
2685	Nothing specific, just watching and observing the treatment of the Organization towards its members	1/10/2014 6:01 PM
2686	changing of prophecy, contemporary generation, lack of support for depression	1/10/2014 5:30 PM
2687	Thinking hard about whether "God" exists, then realizing that the "watch-maker" argument makes no sense by asking "who created God?".	1/10/2014 5:00 PM
2688	internet	1/10/2014 2:43 PM
2689	The fact that illegal immigrants are not allowed to hold any position in the congregation regardless of circumstances, but pedophiles are if approved by the society. The letter to Hitler. The people who died when the WTBS outlawed organ donation/transplants in the 80's due to cannibalism, my own experience with abuse, nepotism, and bullying in the organization, and the complete disregard for education or betterment of oneself.	1/10/2014 12:14 PM
2690	Learning about the history of the religion.	1/10/2014 11:46 AM
2691	Child abuse perpetrated by the 2-witness rule.	1/10/2014 9:24 AM
2692	Continual 'new light' and lack of compassionespecially their treatment of those who leaveeg Ray Franz They claim to leave it up to Jehovah to judge heartsand do anything but!!	1/10/2014 9:01 AM
2693	Information like jwfacts and others	1/10/2014 7:28 AM
2694	Research research research	1/10/2014 5:10 AM
2695	still asleep	1/10/2014 5:07 AM
2696	Finding the courage to seek "the truth" about questions I had for years.	1/10/2014 4:23 AM
2697	Reading the stories of others who once believed in Jehovah's Witness Teachings. Research and deep reflection also helped me realize the logical, reasonable conclusion that Jehovah's Witness do not have "the truth", as they so proudly claim.	1/10/2014 4:00 AM
2698	How they treat each other. The worst persons I have ever met or known have been witnesses. If it really is "The Truth" and directed by god, its members would reflect bible teachings. Fun example Married JW couple gets divorced after the wife learns that the husband slept with hookers for 20 years. The husband's mother is so angry that the daughter-in-law wants a divorce she actively tries to harm and ruin her life (advising her son to take her to court, trying to get her the daughter-in-law's new husband (also a JW) fired from his job, etc.) even though she is supposed to be her sister.	1/10/2014 3:11 AM
2699	Reading "Thought Reform" by Steve Hassan and " Captives of a Concept" By Don Cameron	1/10/2014 2:43 AM
2700	Their Armageddon teachings of how God will destroy anyone who isn't considered a Jehovah's Witness, and that accounts for basically 99% of the world.	1/10/2014 2:30 AM
2701	Research. Years of reading and scanning the internet. Discussions with Jehovah's witnesses that have proved witnesses to be closed to open, critical conversations.	1/10/2014 1:58 AM
2702	Coc, jwfacts, jwn, reading books on evolution, hypocrisy in the org.	1/10/2014 1:43 AM
2703	Visiting sites such as jwfacts.com and jwsurvey.org helped me, I also quit believing in Jehovah after I studied atheism and the such.	1/10/2014 1:41 AM
2704	I went through a gradual awakening. I believed I could convince those in "Christendom," but I had no argument for the validity of the Bible when confronted with someone who didn't believe in it. That major hole in my faith, and my unsuccessful attempts to patch it up, have lead me here.	1/10/2014 12:10 AM
2705	the false prophecy of 1975.	1/9/2014 11:15 PM

2706	My ex-husband was dating my best friend/sister-in-law. Because they denied it, even though I had proof of phone bills and my eye-witness, he was a ministerial servant, after serveral shepperding calls with the elders - they said to him stop. That's it. An elder even told me "You need to forgive him." I was devistated. He held his position for a while. Only lost it because I left. He murmured horrible about me. Everyone believed and sided with him. I wasn't around to defend myself. He committed audultry finally. He was finally disfellowshipped months after. Even then, the friends sided with him. We divorced. I left without 1 cent. Literally. No job. No experience even as for the last 10 years I was a stay at home mom who home schooled her son. He abandoned 100% his baptized teen-age child whom he adopted. He made him stop talking to his disfellowshipped father and adopted him. The pain my son endured and NO ONE reached out to him. NO ONE. NOT ONE TIME. No support or visitation. They married when they were re-instated after only 1 1/2 yrs. I couldn't come back after inactivity to an organization who I gave my life to, that allowed such wrong doing. How can he be a member of the organization when he refuses to care for his son? Where was our justice?	1/9/2014 10:59 PM
2707	Counselling and JWsurvey.org	1/9/2014 10:53 PM
2708	Hypocrisy - they're just like Pharisees.	1/9/2014 10:22 PM
2709	Time away from the constant pressure.	1/9/2014 10:08 PM
2710	Researching this history of the organization and changing beliefs.	1/9/2014 9:22 PM
2711	science, doctrines(607 etc.), hypocrisy within the organisation	1/9/2014 8:11 PM
2712	It's not that I no longer believe in all of the Wt. teachings, I have lost faith in many ways after doing research on the history of the early bible students and feel I was somewhat misled about how "clean" the bible students were spiritually speaking when Jesus supposedly hand picked them as his representative on earth. Its too hard to believe.	1/9/2014 8:04 PM
2713	All the contradictions	1/9/2014 7:57 PM
2714	My son was disfellowshipped and accused of being an apostate. All he did was ask why WBTS joined United Nations as an NGO. I would also like to know the answer but did not ask because I knew they would do same to me. I was treated different, believed I was marked. This led me to question the organisation, something I had never done. Found out about hidden symbology, occult connection with Charles Taze Russell, Hedge Funds, Raymond Franz and his experience and much more. I have spent 25 years of my life serving Jehovah, I have not been to my Kingdom Hall for a year and four months. Not one person has came to my door, not an elder, or a so called brother or sister. This in itself speaks volumes, they are not who I thought they were, and they are not who they think they are, many witnesses are good people who believe they are doing the right thing just like I thought, I pray for them.	1/9/2014 7:45 PM
2715	CoC	1/9/2014 7:44 PM
2716	Being discouraged from reading any material not directly provided by WTS was a big red flag.	1/9/2014 7:40 PM
2717	N/A	1/9/2014 7:38 PM
2718	being able to fade which then gave me the courage to read Ray Franz's Crisis of Conscience and In Search of Christian Freedom, then Randy Watters site freeminds.org which led to other sites for ex-jehovah's witnesses - wanting to know the "real" truth but was only possible due to fading after moving to a new congregation and records "miraculously" being lost and never to be found and not integrating into the new congregation and forming bonds where they are always on top of you wondering why you're not at the meetings etcso that helped tremendously - believe it was a huge sign when records were lost and didnt go to the new hall very much - worried about my pioneer mom and elder dad and how to handle that	1/9/2014 7:32 PM
2719	N/A	1/9/2014 6:48 PM
2720	Reading the Bible for myself with an open mind. Then I realized two things: 1. The Bible isn't inspired. 2. The Watchtower (like all religions) ignores or misrepresents any part of the Bible that conflicts with reality or its own policies.	1/9/2014 3:33 PM
2721	Teachings about shunning, the way people are coerced in being pioneers by some elders, the Will of people to jave their word about how my wife dress herself, the général behaviour of some elders i personnally know, the back and forth changes in doctrine, the way membres of the governing body are idolized, the forbidding of beard for men, the teachings about higher éducation and collège, the teachings regarding Christmas being wrong while some other "pagan" traditions such as the wedding ring or the pinata are acceptables without logic, the teaching regarding abortion completely forbidden even if the woman has been raped or if her life is in danger while birth control is considered to be acceptable while it is sais in the bible that God killed onan because he dis not want to have children when he had sex with his late brother's wife.	1/9/2014 1:57 PM
2722	Theory of evolution (and evidence about it)	1/9/2014 1:45 PM
2722	Theory of evolution (and evidence about it)  This and other sights like this.	1/9/2014 1:45 PM 1/9/2014 1:23 PM

2725	The light kept getting brighter	1/9/2014 10:45 AM
2726	The Candace Conti child abuse case	1/9/2014 10:04 AM
2727	Cruelty and stupidity towards gays. God made the mess and failed to train the leaders. God is good, therefor for this to happen must mean he does not exist. Also I got ripped off by a contractor brother whom other important JWs knew was ripping me off.	1/9/2014 9:02 AM
2728	Bible literalism	1/9/2014 8:15 AM
2729	personal study of the scriptures	1/9/2014 7:21 AM
2730	Child Abuse, history of the time of Russel, etc	1/9/2014 7:03 AM
2731	Reading the bible with deep thought	1/9/2014 6:31 AM
2732	UN, child molester cases	1/9/2014 6:16 AM
2733	I woke up after seeing how Elders carried them selves high and mighty, and thank god for internet !!!	1/9/2014 5:14 AM
2734	information on the internet	1/9/2014 4:59 AM
2735	The Game Of Life, which shows complexity coming from simple rules. That was the only belief that held me back from my love of science Evolution.	1/9/2014 4:54 AM
2736	the History of the JW's the leaders and also all the cover up child abuse with in their organization, and innocent people dying for their no blood law.	1/9/2014 1:19 AM
2737	Researching the facts regarding the history past and present of Jehovah's Witness has opened my eyes to the real truth about god, the bible and religion on a whole.	1/9/2014 12:16 AM
2738	Finding out that the whole Bible was Man's word - nothing personal against the Witnesses or the organization, it's just the fact that all religions (including Judaism, Christianity and Islam) simply began, well, with a simple man	1/8/2014 10:53 PM
2739	Discovering the truth about the truth. Specially regarding policy about child abuse; shunning; 1914 generation, participation in UN, wrong prophecies, mind-control, doctrines that are not according to Bible, wrong quotations of authors in books, magazines etc	1/8/2014 9:38 PM
2740	Research in their publications/bible only. I never went to any 'apostate' site until 3 months after I left.	1/8/2014 9:25 PM
2741	pedophilia, elders secret manual	1/8/2014 9:23 PM
2742	Undecided	1/8/2014 9:21 PM
2743	Science and logic	1/8/2014 8:54 PM
2744	becoming an elderit allowed me to see the true intent, the mechanations and the hypocrisy of the wtbsit got me to think and reject the lies, seeing how sausage is made, they say, can turn someone vegetarian!	1/8/2014 8:10 PM
2745	selfish GB	1/8/2014 7:45 PM
2746	The poor treatment I received year after year, never quite being good enough to be a good association, being partially shunned as I just tried to live my life. I never was allowed to feel good about myself, and my self-esteem suffered so much that I will never be what I could have been.	1/8/2014 7:00 PM
2747	The internet, research	1/8/2014 6:52 PM
2748	I have always had doubts about the constantly changing new light, extensive research on the internet, and discussions with other witnesses who are still in, but like me are secretly out of this religion.	1/8/2014 6:11 PM
2749	Internet research has helped move on from their control tactics.	1/8/2014 4:08 PM
2750	The behavior of all brothers and sisters towards me, while I was inactive.	1/8/2014 3:59 PM
2751	I was helped by friends outside of the organization. Led to logic and reason by those not seeking to indoctrinate me.  Then I learned about all of the hypocrisies in the tower and the false prophecies and predictions and I was all but free.  Today, after so many years I cangleefully say I am completely free of the tower.	1/8/2014 3:55 PM
2752	I think examining a history or pattern of being wrong. Having children as well opened my eyes as to what I wanted to give them for living in reality. I know what was taken from me based on expectations and teachings that turned out to be wrong. So when new light comes out I became immediately skeptical as to the "truth" of it. Certainly on good conscious I could not tell others that they should believe, the society has a credibility problem.	1/8/2014 3:29 PM
2753	My son was molested by his father. The elders quit speaking to us and made me quite uncomfortable. They have given his dad privileges and tried to tell me i'm not free to remarry.	1/8/2014 2:58 PM

2754	Knowledge. Support. True caring people and not judgment and lies. Finding out that all you have to do to be accepted	1/8/2014 2:14 PM
2704	is lie and put on a mask and you rise politically.	170/2014 2.14 1 W
2755	the internet	1/8/2014 1:43 PM
2756	infomation on internet,book of Raymond Frans!	1/8/2014 1:39 PM
2757	When I had my children and was told one needed a blood transfusionin the moment the blinders came totally off!  Then I also wanted to give them a normal lifeI dont believe in the teachings what so ever!	1/8/2014 1:32 PM
2758	Two booksCrisis of Conscience and Captives to a Conceptalong with JWFacts.com	1/8/2014 1:08 PM
2759	Legalism	1/8/2014 12:57 PM
2760	Watchtower history. Double standardsUN (NGO), Malawi/Mexico et.c.	1/8/2014 12:35 PM
2761	The covering up of wrong doing	1/8/2014 12:15 PM
2762	research about the society's background	1/8/2014 12:07 PM
2763	607 at first trying to understand it and find historical basis. After that the birth of my daughters made me reevaluate a lot of things including shunning, blood etc.	1/8/2014 10:51 AM
2764	Doctrinal flaws	1/8/2014 9:41 AM
2765	Having children and knowing I did not want them to ever live the lie I had to. It was child abuse been a child JW.	1/8/2014 9:25 AM
2766	its says where there is love, there is the truth. There is no love, only fear	1/8/2014 8:40 AM
2767	Researching the history of Jehovah's Witnesses and the history of the bible	1/8/2014 8:15 AM
2768	Crisis of conscience and the internet	1/8/2014 7:24 AM
2769	The flipfloping in doctrine	1/8/2014 6:38 AM
2770	my experiences within the org.	1/8/2014 6:27 AM
2771	The flip flop of doctrines. the demeanor of those that consider themselves more holy. the damaging practices such as shunning, higher education and their view of those who were once part of but are no longer affiliated with the organization.	1/8/2014 6:09 AM
2772	The hypocrisy and the continual changing of so-called "truths."	1/8/2014 5:53 AM
2773	Reading Crises of Conscience, Combatting Cult Mind Control, and various blogs and Youtube videos, including JWfacts. The initial thought that lifted the veil was the teaching of 1919 and the supposed heavenly inspection while in the same year, 1925 was falsely predicted by Rutherford. Generally, reading earlier publications showed me that this couldn't possibly be God's organization.	1/8/2014 5:15 AM
2774	Researching the watchtower organization and Christianity objectively.	1/8/2014 5:06 AM
2775	The whole 1914 thing and the "new light" about the Governing Body suddenly taking on a more prominenet roll. I cannot see how in this "earthly" organization, only 8 men in the USA are heading "God's organization".	1/8/2014 4:57 AM
2776	Hearing hypocritical comments made by elders.	1/8/2014 4:47 AM
2777	Did not see the love the Bible said we should have for one anotherand sooooo judge mental	1/8/2014 4:36 AM
2778	The fact that by definitionthey are false prophets	1/8/2014 4:24 AM
2779	Research into the society. Disagreeing with disfellowshiping, diagreeing with children being baptized. Their negative campaigning against all other religions. Their Fear and Control tactics	1/8/2014 4:23 AM
2780	Information found on the internet. Comparing newer doctrines with former beliefs, reading about the scandals the Watchtower is involved in, etc.	1/8/2014 4:17 AM
2781	the hypocrisy got me when I was a teen. I could associate with other witness teens who were sneaking around smoking, drinking, having sex, smoking pot, but was not allowed to spend time with Christian teens of other faiths who did none of these things. I also could never come to grips with how a supposedly loving god would strike down dead anyone who wasn't a witness, it makes ZERO sense if you have a brain and are able to critically think with it.	1/8/2014 4:00 AM
2782	seeing the double standards and seeing that most do not follow the greatest commandant - love god entire heart etc, and love your neighbour.	1/8/2014 3:34 AM
2783	Being accused of things I never did and then marked by those who overheard the false gossip - so lack of love and lack of God's hand (because He would have known if I had done the things I was accused of.	1/8/2014 2:21 AM
2784	The unfairnessdouble talk and rank n file. the horrible shunning, partial actions	1/8/2014 1:59 AM

2785	Internet	1/8/2014 1:29 AM
2786	All the rules. The use of fear and guilt to motivate.	1/8/2014 1:24 AM
2787	contradictions, constant change of principles or the so called new light	1/8/2014 1:06 AM
2788	REALIZING THEY ARE A CULT!	1/8/2014 12:57 AM
2789	Reading the elders manual for myself and realising how they control behaviour and also their connections to the UN.	1/8/2014 12:52 AM
2790	Research, which wasn't even having to do with the WTother bible-related subjects.	1/8/2014 12:14 AM
2791	I'm gay. They are lying haters!	1/8/2014 12:05 AM
2792	Being told by the presiding overseer that "some people need to be marked" as an answer to my question as to why no one had been round to visit in the months since my surgery.	1/8/2014 12:02 AM
2793	Watchtower history and writings that current leaders try to hide or act like it shouldn't matter now.	1/7/2014 11:19 PM
2794	Friends and family who believed in me as an individual rather than some fictitious 'badge of honour' associated with being a JW.	1/7/2014 11:14 PM
2795	watchman	1/7/2014 10:44 PM
2796	History, fact and everything i experienced	1/7/2014 10:43 PM
2797	Jw facts.com Independent research Time to take that all in, did not occur overnight.	1/7/2014 10:35 PM
2798	Their sexist doctrine, anti-scientific dogma, and the intense psychological bullying of adults and elders over young people in the congregation. Total suppression of self lead to me thinking it was simply impossible to be 'true'	1/7/2014 10:02 PM
2799	What happened to me when elders got involved in marriage counsel, they were not completely unpartial	1/7/2014 9:45 PM
2800	Although I was brought up as a Witness I had doubts from a very young age that this was 'God's organisation', mainly through many of the unloving rules and regulations that came from the society and were then implemented by overbearing elders. I 'awakened' when I began talking to people outside the organisation and realised that I no longer wanted to have my life controlled by the JW's. I left formally when I was 21.	1/7/2014 9:41 PM
2801	Short answer: Always had misgivings. Started online search after many JW's "liked" the FB page for Whitney Heichel. Led to reading a comment about Candace Conti - brought that up with family and friends. Kept researching - jwfacts, here. Pedofile elder was arrested from my hall that we used frequently socialize with - 6 victims over 14 years. In jail now:)	1/7/2014 9:40 PM
2802	Disfellowshipping, judicial committees, views on homosexuality, 607 BCE and 1917, the flood, evolution and carbon dating (finding out the real science behind them)	1/7/2014 9:37 PM
2803	thinking for myself, and being treated like crap	1/7/2014 9:36 PM
2804	Realizing they wrote their own Bible and changed things to fit their own doctrine. Realizing that the people who wrote their Bible were not even true scholars of the original languages	1/7/2014 9:34 PM
2805	internet /personal bible reading without wt pulications	1/7/2014 9:28 PM
2806	Reading the real "truths" about the organization and personal experiences.	1/7/2014 9:26 PM
2807	Critical thinking	1/7/2014 9:19 PM
2808	Just combination of many things	1/7/2014 8:50 PM
2809	The Internet. It was researching science articles NOT going to apostate websites. I did that 3 years after I left.	1/7/2014 8:45 PM
2810	My brother did research after some wrong actions on so called brothers. He learned about the UN, and ask me to do my own research. After about a week of doing this research, I no longer left it was "the truth", and then began my own research into the history, beliefs, Ray Frans etc. It has been I year this month since I stop field service, and about 14 months since I last went to a kingdom hall.	1/7/2014 8:31 PM
2811	With all due respect. I have eyes and ears connected to a brain. Seriously.	1/7/2014 8:30 PM
2812	The change in the blood doctrine caused me to research on the Internet, where I then learned of the U.N. connection and many other things.	1/7/2014 8:16 PM
2813	crisis of conscience by raymond franz. also jeremiah 25:12 - when the 70 years have been fulfilled then i shall to account against the king of babylon! a direct contradiction between the bible and watchtower teaching - and u can only choose one of the other. if u accept watchtower teaching then you dont respect what the bible says and thus u are just following men. if u accept the bible instead over the watchtower, then u cant believe that the watchtower is being guided by god to teach us the truth and u could be considered borderline apostate for it.	1/7/2014 8:10 PM

2814	The book "Crisis of Conscience" was the beginning of my awakening. At the time I read it I was still serving as an	1/7/2014 8:06 PM
	elder and I realized that the level of discord and unfeeling attitude among many other elders was no different at Brooklyn. The same attitude that frustrated me to no end was very prevalent within the Governing Body and this elitist attitude trickles down to all the congregations.	
2815	N/A	1/7/2014 7:57 PM
2816	INTERNET	1/7/2014 7:51 PM
2817	Their disregard of Jesus teachings of love	1/7/2014 7:38 PM
2818	Critical thinking and jwfacts.com	1/7/2014 7:35 PM
2819	internet research	1/7/2014 7:28 PM
2820	Their own contradictions.	1/7/2014 7:24 PM
2821	Teenager with better things to do than sitting in mind numbing meetings, preaching something I didn't care nothing about just to keep up pretenses to my mother.	1/7/2014 7:23 PM
2822	Ray Franz' publications - In Search Of Christian Freedom and Crisis Of Conscience	1/7/2014 7:00 PM
2823	Misquotes in the creation book and origin of life brochure.	1/7/2014 6:58 PM
2824	Child abuse cover up New light	1/7/2014 6:55 PM
2825	I knew firsthand being gay is not a choice	1/7/2014 6:28 PM
2826	Reading Gods Word not the Watchtower and listening to them tell many bold face lies	1/7/2014 6:26 PM
2827	The UN secret scandal.	1/7/2014 6:12 PM
2828	When I read Greg Stafford's "Three Dissertations on the Teachings of Jehovah's Witnesses".	1/7/2014 6:00 PM
2829	Bible study. The real world and the JREF forum.	1/7/2014 5:58 PM
2830	Discovery that the bible isn't inspired.	1/7/2014 5:52 PM
2831	The bible itself - numbers chapter 31 I think - God approved of destroying (and enslaving, sexual assaulting) thousands of children, women and men. What kind of "loving god" would do that? They say "God never changes", if that's the case he's an evil mother-f*cker. So to me it makes sense that there is NO god - never was. Personally I don't care how we got here (creation/evolution/aliens), I care about what we are doing with our time now.	1/7/2014 5:49 PM
2832	the end of the 1914 generation	1/7/2014 5:27 PM
2833	failed prophesy, and changing doctrines.	1/7/2014 5:24 PM
2834	Hypocrisy within. Hurtful actions by my "friends" and family. Unrealistic expectations in blanket policies that don't take into account our individual differences and struggles.	1/7/2014 5:23 PM
2835	sites like this one, and jw facts. seeing very clear facts and evidence that wt is just another man made religion, full of scandal, deception, cult like mind control techniques.	1/7/2014 5:21 PM
2836	Not being able to associate with 'unbelievers', seemed to me, to be too controlling as well as just not being happy and looking at the belief system and asking if this is what I really believe. Being judged by others in the organization.	1/7/2014 5:09 PM
2837	Research on the society	1/7/2014 5:03 PM
2838	I was aware that they were historically wrong, but tough it could be an honest mistake. When I discover they misquoted voluntarly historians and historical sources to validate their doctrine, I could no more be a part of it.	1/7/2014 4:57 PM
2839	Discovering false predictions of old 1914 1925 1976	1/7/2014 4:53 PM
2840	1. Observing 20+ years of bad behavior by elders and their wives. 2. Seeing the hypocrisy of Jehovah's "clean" organization: lots of adultery, fornication, knowing 4 pedophiles (2 elders, 1 MS, 1 baptized publisher). 3. Finding out I was in congregations in pedophiles stumbled me and made me switch Kingdom Halls (at one point, there were 2 in the same congregation I was in). 4. The Candance Conti case had a major damaging effect on my faith in 2012 as it confirmed what I had already seen. 5. The Society releasing the "Faith in Action" DVD in 2010 was the final straw. That DVD made me have doubts and I started doing independent research from the Proclaimers Book, the older publications, looking on the internet and seeing Charles Taze Russell's pyramid gravesite did it for me. I stopped attending meetings and service entirely within 2 months of finding out the truth about the Society's origins.	1/7/2014 4:51 PM
2841	Science 2. The lack of authenticity of the bible. 3. The fact that Jesus may not have been an actual historical figure.	1/7/2014 4:35 PM

2842	A specific WT article mentioned The seventh king ie Us and uk has only a short period of time quoting rev 17but in their rev book they interpreted the seventh king was league of nations received a death stroke and became 8th king UN but yet they explained rev 13's death stroke was WWI but USA profited during the war! Woodro couldn't wait to flex US muscles and dominate world scene so how was it a death stroke esp US never suffered at all? But great depression made more sense etcThis led to a great uncovering of many many more illogical teachings etc	1/7/2014 4:34 PM
2843	"Apostate's" websites and reading Raymond Franz's books.	1/7/2014 3:50 PM
2844	jwfacts.com, Crisis of Conscience and In Search of Christian Freedom by Raymond Franz.	1/7/2014 3:06 PM
2845	reading. Eric Hoffer - The True Believer, Derren Brown - Tricks of the mind. George Orwell - 1984. This was before reading any "apostate" literature. Then Crysis of Conscience by R. Franz. watching youtube - ex-gilead missionary, reading freeminds.org, jwsurvey, jwfacts. Then for complete deprogramming: getting a girlfriend, reading Sam Harris, Richard Dawkins, Christopher Hitchens, Bart Ehrmann, Carl Sagan.	1/7/2014 3:06 PM
2846	1914 & 607 BCE research.Also researching the sources in the book "Life, How Did It Get Here: By Evolution Or Creation?"	1/7/2014 2:30 PM
2847	discover wrong teachings in the internet	1/7/2014 2:22 PM
2848	Ray Franz's Crisis of Conscience My own experience in the organisation Looking at other religious organisations without bias JW Facts website JWSurvey website	1/7/2014 1:21 PM
2849	The scales fell from my eyes with the realisation that the organisation was just like any big and lazy secular corporation: blindly led by a few powerful guys in a far-off boardroom making ill-informed and random decisions to maintain their power, position and lifestyle. The rest of the 'company' is filled with grey middle-managers who – in 'civvy-street' – would not normally have the chance of wielding power over their fellow-man in such intrusive areas. Under these are the loyal ground troops who – like in any company – are just so much canon fodder. In pre-internet days this helped me reach the conclusion that my thoughts, feelings, emotions and actions had been negatively manipulated from the cradle by a bunch of US CEOs. This led to me being angry enough to find a reason and the strength to leave. Once the internet opened the floodgates of information I was sure I'd made the right decision.	1/7/2014 11:36 AM
2850	Seeing their hypocrisy	1/7/2014 11:27 AM
2851	1914 having not backing on the Bible.	1/7/2014 10:55 AM
2852	Reading: the Bible; Millions Now Living Will Never Die; Studies in theScriptures.	1/7/2014 10:52 AM
2853	My Intelligence and ability to "think for myself" - not let others think for me.	1/7/2014 10:33 AM
2854	1914 and partaking of the emblems by only annointed ones and changing the bible in places	1/7/2014 10:12 AM
2855	Their hypocritical teachings	1/7/2014 10:02 AM
2856	False Prophecies, UN association, the shunning policy, the blood doctrine, the lack of love in the kingdom hall, the focus in the numbers instead of the individuals that form the congregation, the lack of information with how the organization deals with the money	1/7/2014 9:51 AM
2857	Being in the position of having to shun a family member, wouldn't ever do that.	1/7/2014 9:49 AM
2858	I awakened by myself, I just needed a little push that I found in youtube videos	1/7/2014 9:30 AM
2859	Shunning	1/7/2014 9:30 AM
2860	Ray Franz's books: Crisis of Conscience & In Search of Christian Freedom. Jim Penton, Carl Olof Jonsson & Other former members' books	1/7/2014 9:24 AM
2861	jwfacts, jehovahs-witness.net, youtube videos.	1/7/2014 9:20 AM
2862	Using my brain, seeing unjust trading of mine and others, the change if teachings, false prophecy, to much regulation of the personal daily life aso.	1/7/2014 9:08 AM
2863	Charlemagne and his mother picked out the books of the bible. The 1914 generation lie, and making any prediction when the "bible" states clearly not too	1/7/2014 8:30 AM
2864	God rejected Israel a lot, no surprise he won't give his spirit to groups behaving badly.	1/7/2014 8:23 AM
2865	Genetics	1/7/2014 8:14 AM
2866	They lie, rape and murder then cover it up, all the while saying to everyone it never happens with us!	1/7/2014 8:09 AM
2867	Their interpretation of Gods Word. Its wrong!	1/7/2014 8:01 AM
2868	The blood issue. And the issue of whether or not Jesus died on the cross.	1/7/2014 8:00 AM

	•	·
2869	The scripture at Colossians 1:15-17 with the insertion of the word "other" started my questioning of the NWT and its translation which led to the start of my extensive research into the organization.	1/7/2014 7:53 AM
2870	When I stopped ignoring inconsistencies Igathering saw in doctrine, things that didnt seem right and baffling new light and started investigating the PUBLISHING company.	1/7/2014 7:51 AM
2871	Raymond Franz' book	1/7/2014 7:50 AM
2872	Being denied a childhood.	1/7/2014 7:48 AM
2873	Shunning and blood doctrine	1/7/2014 7:31 AM
2874	First, the "new light" presented in 1995 regarding the "generation" started to put some doubts in my mind. Second, the Society directing Jehovah's Witnesses to no longer watch 'R' rated movies (although I normally didn't watch 'R' rated movies, I thought this infringed on my "free will").	1/7/2014 6:44 AM
2875	Personal reasoning, Jwfacts.org, Richard Dawkins and Karen Armstrong.	1/7/2014 6:28 AM
2876	Years of hypocrisy chipped away at my belief. The WBTS changed its policies but was never wrong. Even the Catholic church has apologized for things, but not the GB.	1/7/2014 5:55 AM
2877	The inequality and inconsistencies and the perceived hate speech against people that are not JWs is what awakened me. And the way we were expected to treat those who had left of been expelled was very contrary to the teachings of love, forgiveness and not judging others. It was more than a decade after leaving that I found information about the Watchtower and JWs. There began my journey of education and deprogramming.	1/7/2014 5:55 AM
2878	I was confused about blood/blood fractions. Doing independent research through the Red Cross and some fine ex jw websites like 'jwfacts' for instance helped me think clearly and realise a lot of the hypocrisy not just on blood doctrine but others aswell like 607bce.	1/7/2014 5:40 AM
2879	The internet and reading Crisis of Coscience.	1/7/2014 5:30 AM
2880	Research into their history, examining their arrogant and unloving attitudes towards anyone unlike themselves, their constant change of policy, and their untrue prophecy.	1/7/2014 5:28 AM
2881	The fact that truth never changes, but the WTBTS is continually changing and the abundance of hypocrisy within the organization.	1/7/2014 5:16 AM
2882	Crisis of Conscience	1/7/2014 4:56 AM
2883	Internet research	1/7/2014 4:36 AM
2884	The elders opened the door by making an issue of facial hair. Also, being left by my wife and divorced encouraged serious reconsideration of my choices in life.	1/7/2014 4:34 AM
2885	Learning the truth about evolution.	1/7/2014 4:29 AM
2886	internet forums and blogs	1/7/2014 4:29 AM
2887	'95 Change in generation understanding. Sacrifices in current life greater than possible future benefits IMO	1/7/2014 4:27 AM
2888	Scientific Facts JW Facts Christopher Hitchens Youtube	1/7/2014 4:17 AM
2889	Leaving.	1/7/2014 3:59 AM
2890	The indisputable fact that the Watchtower protects pedophiles and punishes their victims.	1/7/2014 3:36 AM
2891	Financial moves disguised as Jehovah's will. Flip flop on prophecy and changes in meetings and literature production.	1/7/2014 3:29 AM
2892	The shunning and judging of others, along with the cold delight in the death of the rest of the world except for them, that is to say, the in crowd of the Jehovah's Witnesses	1/7/2014 3:27 AM
2893	Their policy on child abuse. The extra 30 years they seem to have gained. Realising revelation at no point mentions ones remaining on earth. Many may things	1/7/2014 3:27 AM
2894	Being an "elder", child abuse policies, internet.	1/7/2014 3:26 AM
2895	Lack if love and research into 607BCE. After I learned that was false, the wheels just came off.	1/7/2014 3:11 AM
2896	The Internet. Research on 607 BCE, 1975 and CT Russel	1/7/2014 3:09 AM
2897	The Organization only cares about money and being right no matter what, even if it makes themselves look foolish.  Also to be called a CHRISTIAN you need to be a follower of Christ; Jehovah's Witnesses are not followers of Christ.	1/7/2014 3:02 AM
2898	my doscovery that almost all propecy was fulfilled in the forst century there is no double application of bible prophhecy.	1/7/2014 3:02 AM

2899	Research on their teachings, and hiding child molestation by elders from the law.	1/7/2014 3:00 AM
2900	Plain old common sense.	1/7/2014 2:53 AM
2901	Critical thinking	1/7/2014 2:47 AM
2902	The false predictions and failed prophecys. False interpretation of scriptures and false doctrines throughout their teachings. Jehovah's Witnesses= false cult.	1/7/2014 2:23 AM
2903	TTAT	1/7/2014 2:19 AM
2904	Reading about the history, 607 and how it does not add up	1/7/2014 2:08 AM
2905	Doing research in the older publications when I was preparing public lectures, as an Elder.	1/7/2014 2:06 AM
2906	Simply by reading the bible and trying to understand it on my own - not through the "eyes" fo the Watchtower Society.	1/7/2014 1:54 AM
2907	Once you've been treated poorly enough, and nothing is done about it, you start becoming more receptive to new ideas	1/7/2014 1:50 AM
2908	Child abuse policies & their secret database	1/7/2014 1:48 AM
2909	The use of intellectually unsound and hurtful tactics, ad hominem and straw man come to mind most readily, also, claims of intellectual honesty when doing the exact opposite.	1/7/2014 1:42 AM
2910	the pedophile issue and the GB / faithful slave BS taking equal status with Christ	1/7/2014 1:39 AM
2911	Realizing that there is good and bad inside of everyone, and realizing that living forever would be a perversion of the balance the universe operates on	1/7/2014 1:31 AM
2912	The things a person has to do to enter the "new system" are unreasonable and not worth the effort. I also think their teachings are harmful to their followers and society in general.	1/7/2014 1:28 AM
2913	me learning the Hebrew language and reading the source text.	1/7/2014 1:23 AM
2914	The ridiculousness of the flood opened my eyes.	1/7/2014 1:22 AM
2915	My personal study of the Holy Scriptures. No organization died for me at the cross, torture stake or whatever wants to call it. Jesus Christ died for my sins and the sins of the world.	1/7/2014 1:14 AM
2916	I faced my own armageddon a few years ago when diagnosed with cancer. The experience put everything into perspective - life is for living each day without interference and the imposition of petty rules from a group of men in NY. For most of my adult life I had struggled in the truth with the way women are viewed. I have always had a reasonable job despite missing out on university for the usual reasons, because fortunately I did take advantage of alternative further education oportunities. My age group struggled to meet partners and I definitely missed out on "offers" from decent men outside the truth because of following the party line. One mature elder told me Jehovah wouldn't reward me with a partner because I wasn't a regular pioneer!! Oh dear when I look back now on all the stupid remarks like that and all the missed opportunities in life.	1/7/2014 1:06 AM
2917	Lack of love and false prophecies.	1/7/2014 1:05 AM
2918	history and how much the society has made such a point to keep us from finding out all the details as if it's no big deal	1/7/2014 1:04 AM
2919	The internet and reading their true history. History of doctrinal changes and false predictions	1/7/2014 1:00 AM
2920	All the lies and quote errors in the Creation book	1/7/2014 12:50 AM
2921	Crisis of Conscience by Ray Franz.	1/7/2014 12:38 AM
2922	Not being able to question what we were taught, just blindly obeying.	1/7/2014 12:21 AM
2923	Contradictory teachings and flip-flopping doctrine.	1/7/2014 12:17 AM
2924	my IQ	1/7/2014 12:13 AM
2925	some rightsome wrong	1/7/2014 12:02 AM
2926	Seeing the hypocrisy in the organization and knowing sooo much and no one else believing you when you come forward with issues.	1/7/2014 12:01 AM
2927	Pedophile Elders being appointed with holy spirit. 1914 /607 BCE prophecy	1/7/2014 12:00 AM
2928	The fact that I realized that the Watchtower operates like a wordly corporation	1/6/2014 11:51 PM
2929	independent thinking before the advent of the Internet	1/6/2014 11:29 PM
2930	Crisis of consciene by Ray Franz	1/6/2014 11:17 PM

2931	The "Other Sheep" teaching. The U.N. Fiasco. The Malawi / Mexico issue. The handling of child abuse issues.	1/6/2014 11:06 PM
2932	research on the net, and personal experience, being honest with myself about the doubts, through study of the WT own literature I have come to realise that they have lied to me, and am angry about that!	1/6/2014 11:06 PM
2933	considering my bible m,ore	1/6/2014 10:59 PM
2934	They were extremely reluctant to cover prophetic books during my study, and more concerned with the programmable teaching found in the "bible teach" and "god's love" book. They also resorted to peer pressure and harassment when "encouraging" me to join the theocratic ministry school. I'm young, educated and well spoken, and male, so they left me with the impression that they were desperate to have another person like that speak to keep "encourage" the flock.	1/6/2014 10:58 PM
2935	When I dared to do some real research - not just in the WT publications	1/6/2014 10:55 PM
2936	jwfacts; jwsurvey; jw.net; crisis of concience; the hipocrisy, lies, double standards, lack of love, etc among elders and r+f; the way they handle domestic violence child abuse and rape; the total lack of consideration for the victims of the above mentioned and the way the victims are bullied threatened intimidated etc while the abusers are protected; the 15 july 2013 watchtower . reading a diferent bible translation and using the kingdom interlinear in personal study. of love,	1/6/2014 10:53 PM
2937	The flip-flopping on doctrines. The blood changes. Not being able to openly discuss doubts. The UN membership lies. After r eading "Crisis of Conscience". The lack of love in the Congrgations. The "markings" in the congrgations. The hyprocasy. The power and control misuse by the elders.	1/6/2014 10:52 PM
2938	Watchtower's use of deceptive selective quoting.	1/6/2014 10:43 PM
2939	the lack of holy spirit.	1/6/2014 10:36 PM
2940	Thinking	1/6/2014 10:35 PM
2941	NGO status, Child abuse policies, hypocritical dealings within the congregation, jwfacts.com	1/6/2014 10:33 PM
2942	The fact that many in my own family are hypocrites and are full fledged JW'S who shun me. There are those who are elders and brother in laws who don't even speak to each other. So this is Love? This is how Gods ordained religion operates? I think not!! Nothing more then modern day scribes and Pharisees.	1/6/2014 10:24 PM
2943	Researching 607, then reading Crisis of Conscience, In Search of Christian Freedom, and Combatting Cult Mind Control.	1/6/2014 10:24 PM
2944	I finally realised how much of myself I was keeping secret to fit in with them. They only liked the projection I gave of myself rather than the person I really was.	1/6/2014 10:17 PM
2945	Research on the internet and reading the books written by Raymond Franz. The most shocking piece of initial information for me was regarding Jerusalem's fall not happening in 607 BCE.	1/6/2014 10:12 PM
2946	Thought control, misquotations in literature, teaching on evolution and Bible inerrancy, undue veneration of Governing Body.	1/6/2014 10:00 PM
2947	Changing views from the Watchtower Society, Contradictions, and inability to discuss contrary views of their doctrines.	1/6/2014 9:46 PM
2948	I woke up spiritually when I started editing The Grand Climax Revelation book, January 2007.	1/6/2014 9:44 PM
2949	In a very hard depression I found my strength in myself, because I was afraid of telling the elders about my feelings. I reckognized that the whole system is founded on fear.	1/6/2014 9:43 PM
2950	Realizing that the age they encourage for baptism is unscriptural, and was obviously to keep members. reading/listening to Sam Harris and Christopher Hitchens.	1/6/2014 9:42 PM
2951	Lack of general empathy, everyone is shut down, lost in rules, no love, lack of child protective laws, believe the memorial is a satanic ritual because JWs unknowingly refuse the emblems.	1/6/2014 9:41 PM
2952	learning that many jw's don't believe doctrin but just follow along waiting for change or don't caring at all. and of course websites such as these and also the book by ray franz.	1/6/2014 9:40 PM
2953	Going to college and learning about the big-bad world. (specifically, a class on Humanities) It is not all bad, as I was taught growing up. And realizing that every religion thinks it is "the one".	1/6/2014 9:23 PM
2954	Your website.	1/6/2014 9:20 PM
2955	God is Love	1/6/2014 9:15 PM
2956	New Lightlol	1/6/2014 9:09 PM
2957	the preaching of the end times.It does not come.	1/6/2014 9:07 PM

2958	THEIR EVER CHANGING UNTRUTHS (LIES), LACK OF LOVE, RUTHLESS POWER GRAB & OUT & OUT	1/6/2014 9:05 PM
2959	BLASPHEMOUS TEACHINGS.  The lack of love was plenty.	1/6/2014 8:58 PM
2960	I was raised as a child of JW's. At the age of 16 my parent got shunned and the whole congregation, who knew me since birth, extended their shunning towards me.	1/6/2014 8:45 PM
2961	The history of the organization and its grounds, false prophecies, lack of true love, fanaticism, lack of freedom, human rights abuses and mind control.	1/6/2014 8:43 PM
2962	I think that some teachin are accurate, but there are procedures that I can't accept	1/6/2014 8:38 PM
2963	Hypocrisy whiting and applyense of theory of evolution in behavior of members of congregation	1/6/2014 8:28 PM
2964	education	1/6/2014 8:23 PM
2965	Zero proof of the flood, first, then all the proof of survival of the fittest. The killing in nature and at the microscopic level.	1/6/2014 8:17 PM
2966	Researching on the internet and discovering the truth about the truth which I always knew at the back of my mind but the conditioning while I was in it prevented me from realizing	1/6/2014 8:11 PM
2967	The Shunning aspect. Its very hurtful especially coming from family.	1/6/2014 8:05 PM
2968	Their selfrighteous, pharisaical attitude	1/6/2014 8:01 PM
2969	The Internet,	1/6/2014 7:54 PM
2970	I always had doubts. I first became inactive when i was 18, came back when I was 22 became a ministerial servant and still had doubts but the fakeness of the elders and the "friends" who kept pointing fingers at me and others starting rumors and etc.made me start to fade and eventually I tried to defend "the truth" online,however though many "apostates" seemed angry and bitter, alot were very honest had the same concerns I did and had the facts to back up their statements which made me do my own research that led me to leave the organization (fade).	1/6/2014 7:52 PM
2971	Researching on the internet. Reading franz book which was scary to do at 35 even though im a fader! Since i was five yeaRs old i knew this was crazy. I was forced to get baptized at 12 so my abusive step father elder wouldnt look bad. Enough said	1/6/2014 7:31 PM
2972	Crisis of Conscience book by Raymond Franz.	1/6/2014 7:27 PM
2973	My more neutral approach and research when I considered being reinstated.	1/6/2014 7:14 PM
2974	well i have been raped by 3 different elders in three different countries. that pretty much says it all. but you have to have a religion so here i am still a JW	1/6/2014 7:11 PM
2975	Finally having the strength to research bible subjects with an open mind and read material from sources other than the society, attending different religious services, learning about other faiths, talking to people with different views. I was motivated to look into the religion after many bad experiences and realized something was off.	1/6/2014 7:04 PM
2976	Reading the LIES the WTS committed in the name of Theocratic warfare. Reading "Crisos of Conscience," by Raymond Franz, Freeminds.org. Etc and learning Jehovah's name is not and never has been in the New Testament. Then learning all I could about cults and how they are the perfect model of a cult. I learned I was not crazy or stupid for joining the WTS. They scooped me up at the right time. By the time the doubts started to sink in they had me so invested I was afraid to get out. I.e. Shunning and loosing my husband and family.	1/6/2014 7:04 PM
2977	the internet!	1/6/2014 6:51 PM
2978	Finding out that I could ask for Holy Spirit	1/6/2014 6:40 PM
2979	too many "red flags" that I could not accept -eg if JW's have the "truth" as they claim, why are they so paranoid about independent research, or people with different ideas	1/6/2014 6:36 PM
2980	Truth about 607 bc, truth about false prophecy's, papal system, Ray Franz books, etc.	1/6/2014 6:34 PM
2981	Finding out about the history of the organization (Johannes Greber; 1914;1975 etc.)	1/6/2014 6:34 PM
2982	I have awoken because I pay attention to the world and the people around me, and I have seen directly and indirectly the organization cause a lot of pain to people unnecessarily, and overall they became a cult that learns to be different and indifferent, which is a contradiction of the basic Christian doctrine, which is to love. Now I don't consider myself a Christian, I just can't get myself to believe in the god of the bible. Learning about the origins of the organization shook me quite a bit too. Overall a thinking person does not need that much too piece together the "puzzle" that this all is, but sadly too many people are still sleeping in a mist of hopes and dreams.	1/6/2014 6:32 PM

2983	Life experiences that were in conflict with watchtower teachings. At my pace my husband shared opposing views of the watchtower. Then I started doing my own research.	1/6/2014 6:26 PM
2984	Reading Crisis of Conscience. Hurray for Ray!	1/6/2014 6:26 PM
2985	Differences between Jesus' laws (even laws of the Old Testament) and "laws" of JWs.	1/6/2014 6:10 PM
2986	new light about overlapping generations	1/6/2014 6:09 PM
2987	The lack of love which is supposed to be the mark of true 'Christians'.	1/6/2014 5:57 PM
2988	My personal experiences. Noticing how others are treated by the Watchtower. The Internet.	1/6/2014 5:50 PM
2989	tHE REAL TRUTHS ABOUT JESUS. NOT THAT ONLY JW'S ARE SAVED.	1/6/2014 5:49 PM
2990	This will sound crude Oral sex. We know the society says how evil it is. After exp 1 I began to wonder what else they were wrong about.	1/6/2014 5:48 PM
2991	The Deity of Christ is one huge thing Also, The fact that the Watchtower uses it's own bible based on Alexandrian Westcott and Hort Greek texts. The King James Bible is Gods preserved word in English, based on the Textus Receptus. The NWT is slanted toward JW belierfs. Especially Exodus 3:14, JOhn 1;1. John 8:58, and the name Jehovah added to the New Testament. The name wasn't in the New Testament original texts	1/6/2014 5:45 PM
2992	Policy on credit card donations; Recent flood of new/changed teachings; Internet;	1/6/2014 5:40 PM
2993	Control of the Governing Body and the believe that they are soley Gods Channel. Only Jehovahs Witness will survive Armegeddon. The Change in doctrine and the Cover-ups. No Apology for wrong end time dates. The turning in of Service hours and expectation of so many hours a month to feel accepted by God. Putting the Governing Body between men and Jesus Christ.	1/6/2014 5:38 PM
2994	Firstly, the behaviour on the part of several individuals on my local BoE. Secondly, highly disparaging remarks disseminated at DC - especially that diected at individuals who are obese wherein gluttony was cited as the cause. Inreality, obesity is a complex condition. It can be as a result of medication side effects for example. I was so ashemed to hear such inflammatory and demeaning remarks. From this point onwards I began to more carefully compare content of literature with scripture. I find that the points layed out in literature are increasingly divergent from scripture.	1/6/2014 5:38 PM
2995	Detaching myself from the brain washing techniques	1/6/2014 5:26 PM
2996	not member	1/6/2014 5:18 PM
2997	Being mistreated led to me researching the "truth" about the "truth".	1/6/2014 5:07 PM
2998	Their view and treatment of individuals involved in rape, child abuse, spousal abuse and suicide. This would apply to how they treat both the victim and the alleged perpetrator.	1/6/2014 5:07 PM
2999	apostate websites	1/6/2014 5:02 PM
3000	the back seat role they've given to Jesus. they have put themselves as mediators.	1/6/2014 5:02 PM
3001	When I saw Elders, plotting against some old 'Brothers' and 'Sisters', in order to steal their money and houses. And the french Bethel was behind these ways of swindlings	1/6/2014 4:59 PM
3002	False prophecies, blood issue, shunning, strict dress code, apparent lack of love among congregation members, phony love-bombing, my own JW mother's behaviour, 40 years after having a bible study, realizing the religion was worse than ever, being told by the iron JW WTBTS studier, that I was prideful, lacked humility and did independent thinking, when I questioned one picture in the Watchtower - the reaction was artificially indignant, arrogant and downright buffoonery.	1/6/2014 4:57 PM
3003	You did Cedars, you helped me in person. It was you. Thank you for our heated debates and jokes with spam. Love Sam xx	1/6/2014 4:49 PM
3004	Universal Sovereignty issue, Earthquakes not increasing, 2010 generation change, conditional love, 1914 and 1919 nonsense, twisting of scriptures to fit doctrine, that you cannot ask questions especially about the "Organization" and their teachings, my family completely shunning me and disowning me even before I was DF, the absolute rejection of all my so called friends. How much space do I have here ?? I think I could go on and on !!	1/6/2014 4:44 PM
3005	The fact that 1914 is a lie and they are unwilling to change it. Even in the face of factual information demonstrating the wrongness of their belief.	1/6/2014 4:27 PM
3006	The practice of society using "organization" in the prayers. Jw pledging allege to a man made organization. The ways the organization focuses on rank and file. Ignoring their stray sheep and always being too "busy" to help. So many things, can't list all.	1/6/2014 4:11 PM
3007	A few of my friends,but mainly research on the internet and you tube videos.	1/6/2014 3:58 PM

3008	False teachings, change in doctrines, lack of love among the congregation.	1/6/2014 3:49 PM
3009	that change every time his teachings, his resentment towards those who are not in agreement with his teachings	1/6/2014 3:48 PM
3010	1) Questioning everything 2) having access to critical information about watchtower via internet 3) watchtower's own literature	1/6/2014 3:48 PM
3011	The child abuse scandals.	1/6/2014 3:48 PM
3012	Their strict rules which apply only to some. Rank and file.	1/6/2014 3:37 PM
3013	Lack of compassion and constant petty rules.	1/6/2014 3:21 PM
3014	My own experiences and YouTube and john cedars	1/6/2014 3:16 PM
3015	finding out about the pedophile scandal started my research	1/6/2014 3:15 PM
3016	The Internet	1/6/2014 3:08 PM
3017	I knew from the day of my baptism there was something wrong and so for 25 years I made a list of what bothered me within the org,,, one that became very long. Feb 2008 I got sick, did some 'research' within WT literature, found out the GB published in 2 places they were NOT Inspired by God, found an 'apostate' website and contacted a former JW who answered all of my questions, read Raymond Franz's books and left the org in May of 2008.	1/6/2014 3:04 PM
3018	Protection of pediphiles and disfellowshipping	1/6/2014 2:55 PM
3019	Reading the KJV of the Bible and seeing words of Christ in RED	1/6/2014 2:54 PM
3020	behaviour of the elders	1/6/2014 2:53 PM
3021	when 3 friends of mine were either raped or molested and the congregation told them it was their fault and not the man responsible.	1/6/2014 2:50 PM
3022	Information and common sense.	1/6/2014 2:42 PM
3023	My experience as an elder and a member of the Bethel family	1/6/2014 2:40 PM
3024	Travelling in muslim countries after had preaching to them in my city and Raymond Franz books.	1/6/2014 2:40 PM
3025	Jwfacts, Ex JW subreddit, JWsurvey, JehovahsWitnesses.net	1/6/2014 2:40 PM
3026	Internet	1/6/2014 2:36 PM
3027	The blood issue. Governing Body Faithfull and discret slsve	1/6/2014 2:36 PM
3028	Crisis of conscience	1/6/2014 2:35 PM
3029	philosophy	1/6/2014 2:28 PM
3030	Researching the history	1/6/2014 2:05 PM
3031	When I realized that the Governing Body was/is a "business" running in the name of true religion.	1/6/2014 2:02 PM
3032	experiences within the organization	1/6/2014 2:02 PM
3033	jwn	1/6/2014 1:49 PM
3034	studying the bible, reading ex witness books, you tube, and ex jw sites	1/6/2014 1:35 PM
3035	Generation teaching flip flops, Deliberate misquotes	1/6/2014 1:29 PM
3036	Reading "Crisis of Conscience" I actually had episodes of nausea when I read the book, and had to limit my reading to a page or two at a time until I finished the book. P.S. I personally knew Ray Franz	1/6/2014 1:09 PM
3037	child abuse money hedge funds UN membership false prophecy	1/6/2014 1:00 PM
3038	Reading the Bible as well as several histories of Christendom which show that End of the World sects and cults litter the last two thousand years. There is nothing unique about them. They are simply A N Other bunch of misguided doomsters.	1/6/2014 12:57 PM
3039	all the prophesy are continually changing. Unchristian policies. Treatment of brothers and sisters unkindly.	1/6/2014 12:55 PM
3040	Reading about all the things that I was unaware of on the internet,e.g Child abuse cases/WT coverup,	1/6/2014 12:53 PM
3041	Elders' behaviour (based on Society instructions)	1/6/2014 12:52 PM
3042	Lack of love amongst the congregation and misapplication of scriptures and seeing the affect it has on my dear friends in the Watchtower.	1/6/2014 12:52 PM

3043	Read the Bible without filters! Next reading a lot on internet.	1/6/2014 12:50 PM
3044	time	1/6/2014 12:45 PM
3045	crisis of conscience	1/6/2014 12:43 PM
3046	"Crisis of Conscience" by Raymond Franz	1/6/2014 12:42 PM
3047	Ray Franz books. John 14:6 Jesus is the only way to the Father through a personal relationship with him. Jw's are denied a personal relationship with Jesus therefore do not know him and are not known (Matt 7:22,23) by him John 17:3.	1/6/2014 12:39 PM
3048	Bible commentaries; various websites; books by previous JW's; word studies; ridiculous WT prophesy interpretations.	1/6/2014 12:32 PM
3049	The lies surrounding the UN fiasco, and the clampdown on me to try to stop me finding out the truth behind what they had been up to.	1/6/2014 12:28 PM
3050	Shunning, lack of kindness of JW's. lack of Christian behaviour. The fact that they cannot think for themselves.	1/6/2014 12:26 PM
3051	Financial opacity.	1/6/2014 12:22 PM
3052	other christians	1/6/2014 12:17 PM
3053	NA NA	1/6/2014 12:12 PM
3054	The more access to the information via Internet.	1/6/2014 11:20 AM
3055	Eraser he'd the early history and found that their teachings were false, treatment of abused people, lack of love, cult like behaviour, etc., etc., etc.,	1/6/2014 10:59 AM
3056	The Generation teaching failure, Science (Evolution), years of inappropriate mishandled situations in the Kingdom Hall/WatchTower Organization, Blood Doctrine harmfulness, ridiculous bible interpretations, humanistic morals.	1/6/2014 5:52 AM
3057	there is too much how about smoking?	1/6/2014 5:43 AM
3058	Changes in doctrine constantly. Breaking up families in the guise of "remaining faithful," rampant pedophilia.	1/6/2014 4:55 AM
3059	Lack of love displayed by everyone in the religion, especially the leaders.	1/6/2014 4:39 AM
3060	Robert King	1/6/2014 1:07 AM
3061	Watchtower blood policy	1/6/2014 12:24 AM
3062	I awoke when i was 10 years old but never left from fear of loosing my family I was 26 when i had the courage to leave	1/5/2014 11:40 PM
3063	Research/common sense	1/5/2014 11:17 PM
3064	God is love. Love is everywhere. There is no truth for my anymore. I feel liberated.	1/5/2014 8:28 PM
3065	reading Crisis of Conscience	1/5/2014 7:40 PM
3066	The first thing that helped me to awaken was slowly fading from meetings. Secondly, it was listening to someone that had researched them online and found them to be a cult and encouraged me to research them as well. I went to the library and checked out "Crisis of Conscience" as well as "I'm Perfect, You're Doomed" - eventually I became brave enough to look up sites on the internet such as jwfacts.com and The Broad Road. I later joined the FB group Ex JW Recovery 3.	1/5/2014 6:58 PM
3067	. Prophecis of end of world . Blood doctrination . Changes concerning organs transplantation . Vacination was forbidden . Association with United Nationd And so on	1/5/2014 6:13 PM
3068	Ray Franz': COC	1/5/2014 5:44 PM
3069	Intuition	1/5/2014 5:43 PM
3070	Books, forums, jwfacts.com, jwsurvey.org, literature (fiction) books like 1984, Brave New World, and Fahrenheit 451 really made a light switch turn on.	1/5/2014 5:23 PM
3071	internet	1/5/2014 4:39 PM
3072	I started to think about the teachings of the Watchtower, such as disassociation and the prohibition of blood transfusions, and came to the conclusion that these teachings so cruel that they can not be considered by a loving God, but only by a man, so I realized that I was fooled by these people.	1/5/2014 4:00 PM
3073	researching the society on the internet.	1/5/2014 3:34 PM
3074	Reading Crisis of Conscience by Ray Franz 10 years after I DAd myself. That book took away all the fear and guilt.	1/5/2014 3:18 PM

3075	Always knowing that their treatment of me and others was not acceptable and I couldn't worship a God who thought so little of me and my happiness.	1/5/2014 3:03 PM
3076	The doctrine of blood/fractions	1/5/2014 3:02 PM
3077	Seeing all the lies, first hand	1/5/2014 2:28 PM
3078	Attempts to defend my beliefs with non-jw friends helped create cognitive dissonance in certain areas. My treatment by members of the congregation, especially elders, opened my eyes to the fact that jws were like anyone else, there was nothing especial about them. When the new light about the FDS came out, I couldn't accept it, since I had defended the previous belief, knew it very well, and the contradiction didn't hold water. Doing research led me to the facts.	1/5/2014 2:24 PM
3079	I was never "asleep" to begin with. I baptzied when I was too young to understand what I was doing (for parent's sake, of course) and by the time I was old enought to know, it was too late.	1/5/2014 12:23 PM
3080	their stance on some medical treatments	1/5/2014 12:23 PM
3081	Panorama program, suffer the children. Internet sites	1/5/2014 12:09 PM
3082	The internet, talking to ex-JWs. And Ray Franz' Crisis of Conscience.	1/5/2014 10:26 AM
3083	Reading dozens of books and gathering facts - on the WTBTS, the Bible and Science. Now full Atheist.	1/5/2014 10:15 AM
3084	Reading books about cults and North Korea, observations that reality conflicts with JW teachings, and then the internet like JWSurvey.	1/5/2014 10:13 AM
3085	New light on: the faithful and discreet slave, the overlapping generation. Policies: child molestation. Others: Secret elders' book vs 1Cor 4:6	1/5/2014 9:57 AM
3086	The blood issue 607 no love false predictions	1/5/2014 9:54 AM
3087	the UN scandal and the child molestation policies	1/5/2014 9:10 AM
3088	Combatting cult mind control by Steve Hassan	1/5/2014 8:37 AM
3089	The fact that I was NEVER able to be truly happy. I "faked" 23 years of being one of those. I knew when I was 4 I was born in the wrong body! I tried many times and actually can not count how many times I tried commuting suicide before I was 10 years old. When I turned 36 I chose life over suicide. I started therapy and was diagnosed with gender Dysphoria. Something that JW cult doesn't believe. I'm finally 1 year into my full transition becoming the female I know I should've been born and have NEVER been happier in my entire life. Because of your cult, I'm disowned and have been tossed out like I'm a dirty diaper. And you wonder why JWs attempt and commit suicide? Lol that cult is a joke. The day that cult crumbles will be the best day ever for millions of people!	1/5/2014 6:59 AM
3090	realizing many are pedofiles and male dominant elders don't do anything about them. Delusional superiority of creepy men.	1/5/2014 6:02 AM
3091	Being shunned by family and friends. After some time away from meetings and the influence of witnesses, my own thoughts and opinions slowly emerged. I was free to read whatever I wanted about history and science, and ended up with a more mainstream, secular viewpoint. Within a few years I realized I am atheist.	1/5/2014 4:12 AM
3092	The false prophecies, lies and change of doctrine	1/5/2014 3:32 AM
3093	The way I was treated and then I did research by reading books and going on web sites.	1/5/2014 3:22 AM
3094	JW Facts JW Survey JW Net Watchtower uncensored Marvin Shilmer	1/5/2014 3:06 AM
3095	i could lie and stay there im not a lier and i dont like people who lies when i discovered their lies that woke me up	1/5/2014 2:36 AM
3096	Their preaching of ideas as truths	1/5/2014 2:18 AM
3097	Being disfellowshipped and finally thinking/reasoning for myself.	1/5/2014 2:09 AM
3098	Doing research other than the watchtower has opened my eye to how we are being misled. I can see why they don't want us to look elsewhere to keep us trapped.	1/5/2014 1:46 AM
3099	The Internet. My own family treating me in a negative way because I was being myself.	1/5/2014 1:44 AM
3100	I come out as a gay person.	1/5/2014 1:42 AM
3101	Attending university and learning critical thinking skills allowed me to reason through their claims	1/5/2014 1:29 AM
3102	Research	1/5/2014 1:20 AM
3103	My consciousness.	1/5/2014 1:14 AM

	•	•
3104	Researching origin of religion, particually judaism, christianity and islam. Experiencing the lack of humanity and morality amongst the JW, claiming they are the most loving people on earth Researching JW doctrines and history, reading COC aming others.	1/5/2014 1:08 AM
3105	To see the unquestionable authourity of the heads of congregationa and the organization, and the attacks they make when you question a belief or moral lesson.	1/5/2014 1:06 AM
3106	Being cast out for wanting to love another man	1/5/2014 12:51 AM
3107	The continual hypocrisy in the congregation and the Society as a whole. Their continual definition changes of the end of times and generation. The shunning of family and good friends. Believe them or nothing attitude. They can't be wrong apparently. It also helped that I was gay. He pushed me out quicker thank goodness!	1/5/2014 12:47 AM
3108	Mr. Franz's book "Crisis of Conscience" and websites such as JWD (now JWN) and quotes.watchtower.ca (which was shut down and is now mirrored in many other websites).	1/5/2014 12:46 AM
3109	The bible did. Once I realised the bible was nothing but superstitious Bronze Age writings of goat herders, I kinda lost all my faith.	1/5/2014 12:31 AM
3110	Reflecting on how I kept being appointed to higher positions in the congregation even though I was gay and kept having immoral relations.	1/5/2014 12:26 AM
3111	Firstly I needed time to reflect on what I believed by deprogramming from the mind control by being absent from meetings. Then I did some personal study and research on WT's teachings and practices throughout its history.	1/5/2014 12:18 AM
3112	Freeminds.org (Randall Watters), Raymond Franz. My own experience with the cult.	1/5/2014 12:18 AM
3113	When i found out you wasn't allowed to study independently and when i was told that it was okay to lie for theocratic reasons. Video's on you tube.	1/4/2014 11:53 PM
3114	The "Truth" never changes	1/4/2014 11:02 PM
3115	The internet. Research into their history	1/4/2014 10:44 PM
3116	Reading the Bible in context.	1/4/2014 10:42 PM
3117	607 BCE not supported by anyone else; and too much fear put in to members causing serious problems psychologically	1/4/2014 10:41 PM
3118	The study. I'm a longtime researcher about the Bible, which I consider a historical book and nothing more.	1/4/2014 10:34 PM
3119	The lack of love within every congregation I attended;and I was a popular elder!! The horrible way people are talked about by elders behind closed doors, the intellectually insulting 'doctrines' and misuse of scripture in every form	1/4/2014 10:24 PM
3120	The hypocrisy within the Organisation woke me up to the fact that there could be other, more telling issues under the surface, so I did the research and Bob's your uncle.	1/4/2014 10:23 PM
3121	SCIENCE	1/4/2014 10:11 PM
3122	sixscreensofthewatchtower	1/4/2014 10:03 PM
3123	Watching how Elders treated me and others in the congregation, and how a witnessed (by two people, a baptized sister and her daughter) innapropriate sexual act upon a child by an adult was swept under the rug, and the sister was chastised for warning other parents in the congregation.	1/4/2014 9:31 PM
3124	Association with other people.	1/4/2014 9:27 PM
3125	Many different levels when I was ready to really hear and listen. First was strange things my family would sayLike "what are you willing to do to have your family back". Then it was Ex JW members sharing their stories and not feeling alone and how many similar feelings to mine are out there. Then it was how many facts are out there of a deceitful history within the organization. Then it was the ever changing doctrine. I am still left speechless all the time	1/4/2014 9:21 PM
3126	realising I had made idols of the 8 self proclaimed 'prophets' and that the Bible says there is only one mediator between man and God. Jesus Christ. Not even the apostles would have claimed to be mediators. Top that off with Ray Franz' books,	1/4/2014 9:12 PM
3127	Crisis of Conscience www.exjw-reunited.co.uk	1/4/2014 8:56 PM
3128	Wanting to be free from a cult	1/4/2014 8:50 PM
3129	The hive mind	1/4/2014 8:49 PM

3130	A combination of the false prophecies surrounding 1975 and being shunned by my new husband's congregation, by so-called friends of my Elder(tm) dad all because I married into a "spiritually weak" family, without consideration for who I was. I was denied application to vacation pioneer with my MIL, I was denied my own copy of the Theocratic Ministry, I was not allowed to join the Theocratic Ministry School, all because of who I married. Why in hell's name did these Elders(tm) and friends of my parents not discuss or advise my family before I was married off? I was forced out. Later I was studying for a brief while and attended a JW party mid-December. There were games and food, songs and lots of wine and liquor, and an exchange of gifts. The only thing missing was the Christmas decorations. I finally saw the hypocrisy and lies for exactly what they were.	1/4/2014 8:42 PM
3131	Jesus	1/4/2014 8:30 PM
3132	Researching the organisation	1/4/2014 8:28 PM
3133	Science.	1/4/2014 8:11 PM
3134	Being shunned by family	1/4/2014 8:09 PM
3135	I developed quite unexpectedly a friendship with Ray Franz and he was undoubtedly a help in my awakening	1/4/2014 7:45 PM
3136	Personal Bible reading	1/4/2014 7:30 PM
3137	The book by Raymond Franz crisis of conscience	1/4/2014 7:13 PM
3138	MY OWN INDEPENDANT RESEARCH	1/4/2014 7:13 PM
3139	Education.	1/4/2014 7:10 PM
3140	Research, internet, books	1/4/2014 7:06 PM
3141	The internet	1/4/2014 6:53 PM
3142	"new light"	1/4/2014 6:47 PM
3143	That only the anointed are god's children.	1/4/2014 6:31 PM
3144	Ray Franz's two booksthen JWfacts.com	1/4/2014 6:21 PM
3145	never believed, had to do what was expected as a youth growing up as a JW with my whole family being JW	1/4/2014 6:14 PM
3146	"Crisis of Conscience" by Ray Franz. I had serious doubts about the elders who were 'appointed by holy spirit' so had to be obeyedun less they did or got something wrong - then they were just imperfect humans. Surely you can't have it both ways. The book confirmed my suspicions and has I dug deeper the more convinced I became of the total illogicality of the Society's teachings and 'prophecies'.	1/4/2014 6:12 PM
3147	The fact of having found out that wts is just another american sect. and they do not have the bible at all	1/4/2014 5:55 PM
3148	First, accepting my sexuality as a gay man. I came to realize that the Organization's understanding of this did not line up with my own experience.	1/4/2014 5:55 PM
3149	The birth of my son. How is it ok to breastfeed him but not save his life with the same leukocytes in a hospital setting if needed. Learning the Pedophile policy. The hypocritical actions of many in the congregations. Sites like jwsurvey and jwfacts.	1/4/2014 5:54 PM
3150	Internet research and particiption in Ex JW groups	1/4/2014 5:40 PM
3151	The history of the organization along with the hypocrisy is what helped me to see that they were not the truth.	1/4/2014 5:39 PM
3152	The Jehovah's Witnesses teach that God is hateful and cruel although they all truly believe a God that will destroy good men Women and Children is pure love!	1/4/2014 5:34 PM
3153	logic and science	1/4/2014 5:32 PM
3154	The system didn't work inasmuch as it made people in the organisation desperately unhappy and stressed. The organisation uses established brainwashing techniques.	1/4/2014 5:25 PM
3155	Watching the way they treat DF'd family members. Watching my grandmother pass away in fear.	1/4/2014 5:10 PM
3156	The change in the generation. It showed me it was all made up BS and the GB and the FDS had no direct line on God or the Holy spirit	1/4/2014 5:09 PM
3157	real bible teachings	1/4/2014 4:52 PM
3158	"Crisis of Conscience" book	1/4/2014 4:52 PM
3159	Common sense.	1/4/2014 4:50 PM
3160	The internet	1/4/2014 4:43 PM

3161	Comparing Bible translations	1/4/2014 4:41 PM
3162	crisis of conscience	1/4/2014 4:39 PM
3163	Reading the Bible alone, without their publications telling me what I must believe.	1/4/2014 4:24 PM
3164	The inconsistencies in their teachings. The moving of goal posts when it came to doctrine, particularly the blood issue.	1/4/2014 4:20 PM
3165	The lies and treatment of people in the org. Reading "Crisis of Conscience". Understanding that is was full of false teaching and that it was indeed a Cult. The treatment of women and that they must endure wrong treatment from their husband no matter what.	1/4/2014 4:18 PM
3166	Math 5 v 37 when i told the truth but in there eyes it doesn't matter	1/4/2014 4:18 PM
3167	Internet	1/4/2014 4:17 PM
3168	The joining of the U.N., playing the stock market, anal policies , some unscriptural beliefs, false prediction, how they handle pedophilia	1/4/2014 4:11 PM
3169	The pictures in their publication, "My Book of Bible Stories" - suddenly saw it thru my little grand children's eyes; and their changed doctrines about blood and blood fractions.	1/4/2014 3:57 PM
3170	Thinking for myself.	1/4/2014 3:52 PM
3171	2 failed marriages	1/4/2014 3:49 PM
3172	The way I was treated when I left by my so called friends. Things that I suddenly questioned seemed so clear. So much was utter rubbish.	1/4/2014 3:48 PM
3173	Reading the book Crisis of Conscience	1/4/2014 3:46 PM
3174	Science.	1/4/2014 3:44 PM
3175	Internet and last wt about shunning using blackmail	1/4/2014 3:42 PM
3176	The Holy Spirit	1/4/2014 3:39 PM
3177	The way they handle judicial cases and especially the way they protect known pedophiles.	1/4/2014 3:39 PM
3178	Raymond Franz and Carl Jonson	1/4/2014 3:39 PM
3179	Violating their own teachings, United Nations. Pedophilia scandal.	1/4/2014 3:33 PM
3180	The 'Cross' information in Reasoning book misquoted from the Imperial Bible dictionary. Blood issue	1/4/2014 3:26 PM
3181	I read the bible without watchtower. It didn't say what they said it did.	1/4/2014 3:17 PM
3182	Yoga, meditation, Buddhism, spending time alone, nature, surfing, skiing, traveling to Asia and Africa	1/4/2014 3:13 PM
3183	The way in which pedophiles are protected	1/4/2014 3:10 PM
3184	Research and the Reading of Crisis of Conscience and Christian Freedom	1/4/2014 3:08 PM
3185	Reading Crisis of Conscience, visiting JWfacts, sharing experiences with others with doubts, watching videos on YouTube.	1/4/2014 2:47 PM